Found With The Lost

Written by

Nicholas Talerico

From the series of (Dream Hearted Poet)

Proudly presents (Found With The Lost)

collection series that is a worldwide diverse,

one of a kind, that you’ll ever find.

Dedication

To those who was Born an Original,

but Never die as a Copy

Table of Contents

Dream Hearted Poet

Camo In My Boots

If You Ever feel Like Coming Home

Sidewalk Celebrity

Business In The Front, Party In The back

Poetry For The Soul

Honey dripping From The Comb

Found With The Lost

A person lying on a cloud

Description automatically generated

No One Cared

no one cared if I were to crash and burn

no one cared if I was sick and dying

no one cared if it was day or night

no one cared if I decided to hoot ’n’ holler

no one cared if I even was a redneck

no one cared if I ever even existed.

This I Believe Is Love

she was the fox, and I was her hound searching after

months of being apart, I looked everywhere, but still

couldn’t find her I checked by the gazebo where we

cuddled next to each other after class I even went to

her house to see if she was home but still no hope

so, I checked one more place where she might be

which is her horse ranch when she takes off

mad and go ridin ’and yet there was no sign of her

until a year and a few months has gone by

out of the middle of nowhere the roses stand

tall with love we talked about our separation

and why the leaves had to fall I guess

that’s how I knew I couldn’t believe that this is love.

I Come From

I come from a place where we say “yes, ma’am, no, sir.”

I come from a small hick town called Kankakee

I come from a place that I live in the middle of nowhere

I come from being a little boy to be a grown man.

She’s Changed Me

she’s changed me for the best

she’s changed me for the worst

she’s changed me when I need her the most

she’s changed me from a boy to being a grown-ass man

she’s changed me just by her love

she’s changed me while I’m looking for a new tomorrow

she’s changed me just the way she says hello

she’s changed me when she put on a smile

she’s changed me and I don’t even know how.

My Therapist

my therapist gave me some inspiration

my therapist told me I can be who I wanted to be

my therapist gave me some medication

my therapist is my second chance

my therapist is my dirt road therapy

my therapist is and forever be my friend.

She’s As Pretty As A Picture

she’s as pretty as a picture when standing against the wall

she’s as pretty as a picture when I’m her one and only

she’s as pretty as a picture I’m wrapped around her figure

she’s as pretty as a picture when I’m the only she runs to

she’s as pretty as a picture when she’s sexier than those other girls

she’s as pretty as a picture when sassy and classy come into place

she’s as pretty as a picture when she says those three little words.

While You Were Gone

while you were gone, I got caught up on my writing

while you were gone, I did all the house chores

while you were gone, I stopped at your mom’s

while you were gone, I missed you so much.

We Must Encourage

we must encourage our loved ones to stay fit and healthy.

we must encourage our friends to take risks on things we are afraid of.

we must encourage others just by doing the pay-it-forward act.

we must encourage ourselves from repeating failed

Not Enough

not enough gentle hearts in this world

not enough honest people in our universe

not enough love to offer to others

not enough paying it forward to prevent failures.

not enough soul to give up hope

and not enough encouragement to give for accomplishing goals.

This Cowboy In Me

I’m standing on a bridge that’s troubled over water,

I’m in over my head like quicksand when it’s pulling

me under. a tear is worth a thousand words when it’s done

right, a song is a thousand tears when it’s sung right.

the grass was much greener, so I jumped the fence and I

didn’t care about my consequence.

I was proud to be the new son of the south; born as a rebel,

die as a man. that’s why I was born an original and I’m never

going to die as a copy either. who else can be me, absolutely nobody

so, this poem is all about me and hell no I am never going

to change, so please don’t try to judge me, only the king

can judge me and that’s why I have this cowboy in me.

Country Girls

girls are like country roads

the best ones have curves

so, grab your partner and

do the dose doe.

A Tear Is Worth

a tear is worth a thousand words

when it’s done right,

a song is a thousand tears

when it’s sung right.

Country Bumpkin

my southern belles

my southern generous heart

my southern spirit

my southern styles

but most of all I still

have my southern smile

Unanswered Prayers

from busted up to beating.

unanswered prayers

alone in the darkness

of a sexual predator

who raped me in a second of a sound.

who cares if I came to school

or work with brushes all down my face.

my best friend tries

but I didn’t say anything.

location from a place called Land Down Under

means a creepy room with pockets full of knives.

empty room tied to a chair

for the torture of a dummy and a scary clown.

I escape like a flash.

running for my life I tripped over

there’s another crash

guess what, there another shot was.

to a side of my ass

“Help! Help!” I scream

but once again I thought it was all just a dream

until the end. I didn’t wake up

but with a metal piece of glass in my head

now I’m dead. Rest peacefully in a body bag

six feet under from dirt to dirt, ash to ash,

and dust to dust; my mother cries just for rust.

Take Me Away

at the age of sixteen I had an

bloodstained T-shirt on

no shoulder to cry on, no one

to rely on, everyone gone missing

been beating on daddy was an

rolling stone and momma didn’t care

I lost my child from someone else’s problem

can’t stop going from place to place

with no job, no money not even a place to call home

is this god or is this the devil taking me away

from this temptation, unbroken spells,

temporarily unavailable curses give me the strength

to break away I wanna fly away god,

please just take me away.

It Is What It Is

it is what it is with no words to speak

I grip my pillow tight when I’m surrounded

by walls of concrete, I scream for help

millions of times but no one can hear me

I shed a tear that’s coming from my eyes

oh lord I’m bleeding with cries

I never thought to believe in your lies

pain and sorrow coming from violence and crimes

how could it be so heartless at times

that I need you whenever rhymes got me through

was it necessary or true I don’t honestly know

but I need a sweet darling angel

so, it is what it is what else can I say.

Mamacita

looking into your eyes and I know

you are my true mamacita

at first, I didn’t see it coming and

now you are walking with my heart

mamacita, you have me so bent that

I fainted and I cannot control who I am

or who I wanted to be all because

I won your heart and you let me in.

So Here Is To All

so here is to all

this is my addiction

my obsession not fitting in

with tons of rejection

people fade in and out

just like a book judged

by its cover with a broken heart

that will never be patched over

and unpromising that cannot

be held accountable so here is to all

a goodbye for now.

My Brother Is A Broken Piece Of Metal

my brother is a broken piece of metal

that cannot bend

that cannot be split into half

that cannot be trusted out

that cannot be broken

that cannot be replaced

with this true brother love

no man can be separated from each other’s blood.

I Will Not Be A Stranger

I will not be a stranger to myself

I will not be a stranger to god

I will not be a stranger to everyone

I will not be a stranger to our nation.

I Am Not A Broken Toy

I am not a broken toy where you can treat me wrong

I am not a broken toy where you can toss me

I am not a broken toy where you can call me stupid too

I am not a broken toy where you can put back together again

I am not a broken toy where you can just leave anywhere.

I’m In My Southern Comfort Zone

I’m in my southern comfort zone where life is so great that nature is beautiful

I’m in my southern comfort zone where I walk and talk just like them southern folks

I’m in my southern comfort zone where love was bound to happen between a city boy and a country gal.

Between Southern Pride and Southern Blame

between southern pride

and southern blame

I confess to being a

country rebel fan

between southern pride

and southern blame

I listen to music that

is out of my content

between southern pride

and southern blame

I fought to survive just

cause I am accidental racist

so, between my southern pride

and my southern blame

I guess this world has

been put to shame

between southern pride

and southern blame.

A Southern Tale

a southern mystery filled

with troubled characters

a southern culture filled

with generational saga

a southern race filled

with beyond hatred

a southern charm filled

with defying love

a southern life filled

with temptations of accents

and with her southern flair for drama

this makes it a true southern tale.

Unwanted

I am unwanted in this town

I am unwanted from my own flesh ’n’ blood

I am unwanted because I’m different

I am unwanted everywhere I go.

Grin

grin and smile

like you used to

grin and laugh

like you mean that

grin and feel

like you did before

so, grin for me and

be happy once more

Nothing But A Memory

I looked at an old picture

that you gave to me

I shed a tear or two

just because I was

thinking of you

knowing that you were

the one for me I guess

the love wasn’t strong enough

so, I decided to let it be

and every time I took

a look at this picture

all I can see is

nothing but a memory.

When You Cry

when you cry, I can see soreness coming from a mile,

north from a broken soul

when you cry, I can see the pain coming your eyes

when you cry, I can see the fear coming from the dreadful regrets

when you cry, I can see the lies coming from each tale.

She Gets Rowdy

she gets rowdy when she has one too many

she gets rowdy when she sees me talking to another woman

she gets rowdy when we hit that mud hole

she gets rowdy when another lady flirts with me

she gets rowdy when someone disrespects the flag

she gets rowdy when she gets swampy and not dirty either

she gets rowdy when her favorite music comes on

she gets rowdy when she says “oh hell no”

she gets rowdy when I even say no.

Can’t You Love Me

can’t you love me for who I am

can’t you love me for what I’m worth

can’t you love me for who I’ve become

can’t you love me for everything you got

can’t you love me for only me

can’t you love me, can’t you just love me.

Come Ride With Me

come ride with me down to the old dirt roads

come ride with me while we cruise to them backwoods

come ride with me while we are sipping on some good old shine

come ride with me while we rock out to some good old boy’s music

come ride with me and be my southern country backwoods queen.

Bump In Her Country

she likes a little bit of bump

in her country, not too dirty

but enough to get swampy

she’s sexy and doesn’t know it

she likes a lil bit of rock ’n’ roll

she tells everyone that I’m her

favorite country bumpkin she

gets rowdy when she sees

big trucks and sipping on moonshine

so, my baby loves a little bump in her country

She’s My Girl

she’s my girl and still ridin’ shotgun

she’s my girl and nobody else’s

she’s my girl and only girl

she’s my girl, my southern pride

she’s my girl, my woman of my dreams

she’s my girl and my ride ’n’ die backwoods beauty queen

she’s my girl and always my world

she’s my girl and that’s my story.

Mind Your Own Biscuits

mind your own biscuits in life

and we will all be gravy that’s

what my momma has told me to never

bring dirt into my kitchen so if you

think that I’m a punk then you’re

second-guessing yourself so mind

your own biscuits and we’ll be gravy.

Walked On By

you walked on by and didn’t even say hi

you walked on by and gave me that look

you walked on by without even hesitated

you walked on by and had a sad-looking smile.

Come With Me

come with me to the bookstore

come with me onto the stage

come with me and hold my hand

come with me and be part of my plan.

It’s Been A Long Time

it’s been a long time since you’ve been gone

while I’m lookin’ for a new tomorrow

yesterday seems like it never ends

like a free bird that spreads his wings

for the first time and fly it’s still hard

that I had to say goodbye or not

only a true best friend but to a loved one

so, it’s been a long time, my friend.

Yes, Baby, I Like It Raw

yes, baby, I like it raw

lean with it, rock with it

until it’s all done

sweat dripping all over my body

gotten me wanted it super raw

from the left to the right

give it to me nice and hard

yes, baby, yes, baby, I like it raw.

Something I Can’t Erase

something I can’t erase was our memories

something I can’t erase was our moments

something I can’t erase our heartbeats

something I can’t erase was our secrets.

With A Bullet In My Hand

waiting to leave but right now

there’s someone looking out for me

with a bullet in my hand

I got one more shot at living

I’m lucky that I can

cause I got a little roughed up

yes, I really got fucked up

I came out of the darkness

with a bullet in my hand

Y’all Can Be Country

y’all can be country

y’all can be a rock star

y’all can be a dreamer

y’all can be an actor

y’all can be author

y’all can be a musician

y’all can be whatever you want to be

I Never Say

I never say yes

I never say no

put that on everything

so, everyone else knows

that is how it goes

so, I guess I never say yes

or I never say no

I Had A Tremendous

I had a tremendous year

I had a tremendous career

I had a tremendous life

I had a tremendous story

I had a tremendous vacation.

When Nobody Knew Who

when nobody knew who I was

when nobody knew who I cared

when nobody knew who I became

when nobody knew who I existed

when nobody knew who I was.

I Would Come Back

I would come back to Illinois, but it’s so broke and violent area to live in

I would come back to living from the fancy world to reality life any day

I would come back from the dead if God has resurrected me

I would come back just to prove to y’all that I am a true country boy.

They Can Find Me

they can find me outside playing in the mud

they can find me in my room listening to music

they can find me chilling with my friends

they can fine me down on them backroads

they can find me working on another hit

they can find me at my job serving food

they can find me at the happiest moment.

Put It On Everything

put it on everything whether it’s camo or not

put it on everything even if it’s word to ya mother

put in on everything put it on everything.

Baby Boo’s Poem

I love you, my baby boo

with all my heart, mind, body, and soul

who is the most beautiful woman

on earth and with you looking so sexy

I am loving you, girl

I am touching you, girl

I am holding you, girl

I will take you as my wifey,

as my girlfriend, and I will call you

my baby boo not baby blue

because I got you and you

don’t have to run to nobody

and I got you twisted in my heart

as your girl and come with me to

spend the rest of your life with me

and please be my true one and only

one forever and ever.

Moving Away

moving away from one state

that I cherish the most it makes

me feel like that my heart has been

broken into two pieces

all my friends, all my family,

I leave them behind which makes me

feel sad and want to cry and all the

pain that I have suffered just

because I left everything behind

and now I must move forward and

stop living in the past and all I can think

of is what will happen to me right now?

God, Help Me Please

I went to jail for domestic battery

but they didn’t know I was ridin’ dirty

I am trying to do time so I can get

over with my southern crime

somebody help me to get over my fears

so, there will never be no more tears.

God, help me

God, help me please

and, God, I’m on my hands and knees

just for your forgiveness please

this world can take my broken heart and

tear it all up into itty-bitty pieces, but it

doesn’t matter now cause the time I finish

this world will be gone so leave me alone please.

God, help me

God, help me please

and, God, I’m on my hands and knees

just for your forgiveness please

and as Monday goes by I’m free at least

from out of the slammer and oops oh no

and I have landed in today’s newspaper.

Wishing Upon A Shooting Star

wishing upon a shooting star

I start to wonder who you are

having a heavy thought on what

the lord has brought

my attention is to go for my dreams

and not looking back on the other teams

my heart tells me to go to the

lord of thee and let my spirits go free

and as the night come, I saw

a shooting star I hurried up and

made a wish and now I can

only hope that my dreams will come true.

Begging You To Stay

missing you is like missing a heart

instead of you being gone

it’s me who is departed

I sometimes start to wonder

where you are wishing that you

and I will never be apart

when I’m next to you

I feel comfort and warming

when I’m hugging you

the stars are shinning so bright

as we are under the tree as the night

goes by I give you a kiss for goodbye

to make things go all right

and whatever you do please

don’t go because I love you so.

One More Time

the stars are out shinning so bright

like you and me when we first met

as the days go by not a single thought

without seeing your precious smile

I scream and cry all day wishing that you were

next to me someday I am lost without your love

so, call my name and I will find my own way

to you and I would like to see you one more

night and one more day without a sad

expression, on your precious face.

Remembering You

last night I turned off

the lights and I thought

of you, wishing in my sleep

that you are on my mind and

you were in my heart, and you

were in my soul all this time

for days, I never stopped

thinking about your pretty

smile when I gave you a kiss

to remember me for every day

in your life and hoping that

we will never split apart

and if we can see eye-to-eye and

face-to-face and heart-to-heart

then we can last forever and ever.

I’d Rather

I’d rather live by myself

I’d rather cuddle my teddy bear

I’d rather watch a movie

I’d rather count the stars

I’d rather be by my own self.

Never There

you were never there for me when I was born

you were never there for me when I had the chicken pox

you were never there for me when I spoke my first word

you were never there for me when I had my first birthday

you were never there for me when I was growing up

you were never there for me when I become an adult

you were never there for me when I get married

you were never there for me when I became a father

you were never there for me when I passed away.

My Human Young Heart

I heard a voice trying to

whisper within my mortal soul

I felt like my uttered sorrow

is in the pain of my broken heart of an arrow

as I sit in my human young heart

that is impetuous to my dreams

and so, my heart does everything to ache in

the middle of the night for goodness’ sake.

If You Think

if you think my heart is a good heart, then take it

if you think that my soul is worth god’s trust, then take it

if you think my body is too attractive, then take it

if you think my mind is full of conscious thought, then take it.

Affection

my heart says yes

my mind says no

I am trying to figure out

why I must have to go

not knowing that my love

for you is still there praying

to the lord wishing and

hoping that you will be here

and now that I have you

by my side let’s both pray

together and enjoy our life.

If You Want To

if you want to be with me, then believe in your own heart

if you want to ask me out, then approach me with gratitude

if you want to make love with me, then grab my body and put it next to yours

and if you want to say, “I do,” then we can make it like a never-ending story.

Without You

without you I would be lost and heartbroken

without you my soul will be gone forever

without you I could stop breathing

without you my life would not be the same as it was

without you I would have all the pain in the world

without you I would slowly watch myself fade away.

Here To Stay

I am here to stay for you

and I will not go away

cause you are my precious baby

no matter where I go

or what I will ever do

I am always here for you

if you start to cry

or be unpolite I will

grab you and tell you that

everything will be all right

and if your day is nothing

but dark and gray I will

sit next to you and say that

I am here for you to stay.

I Have To Keep

I have to keep on breathing.

I have to keep my heart beating.

I have to keep everything from falling.

I have to keep on keepin’ on.

I have to keep my attitude rollin’.

I have to keep my own self safe.

Spontaneously In Love

I will kiss you

I will hug you

I will squeeze you

I will cherish you

I will love you

I will see you

I will hear you

I will grab you

I will miss you

I will hold you

but I am spontaneously in love.

She’s In Love

she holds my hand

and it was so soft

like a baby’s skin

in a low voice, she

once have told me that

she had a broken heart before

and now that she has

found love again she has

told everyone that I am

her one and only one.

Moonlight Love

her voice sparkles like

crystals on water as

she has the most beautiful

set of wings just like her

daughters with a ball of light

in my hand, I will walk with

you in the middle of the night

and with your heart beating so

fast I just wonder if you are

scared or if you are just thinking

that you will not be lost.

Halloween

the moon roused high in

the Halloween skies as

everything was dark and very dry

you were the only one

that walked through

the graveyard in the middle

of the night with me you had

no protection or even a bodyguard

and when you started to

hear spooky sounds you looked

to turn around and that’s

when your heart started to pound.

My Heart Was Taken

my heart is broken

my girl was taken

my life rewound

my soul remains empty

my body is shutting down

my mind is nowhere to be found

and now that I am all alone

I remain unknown and

whatever I have left over is

yours if you can see that I gave

you hint that it wasn’t just all about me.

You Destroyed My Heart

you destroyed my heart

and you were the one to

tear it all apart I stopped

looking I stopped smiling

I even stopped breathing

that’s how bad you have

left me with a broken heart

and now that I cry, I will take

a knife to myself and that’s how

I will slowly die.

Take Me With You

take me with you because I do not want to be all alone

take me with you so I can be your lover

take me with you so we can run far away forever

take me with you or never come back.

Without Even Trying

without even trying I just look at you and keep on smiling

without even trying you looked through my heart

without even trying I knew that we are going to fall in love

without even trying your body was lying next to mine.

Love Is

love is melting my poor heart away

love is getting lost in the middle of nowhere

love is giving up on whatever you choose

love is breakups and makeups

love is pain and suffering

love is a total heartbreak

love is a shutdown for the one who you love

love is all about forgetting the past and

looking forward to the future .

Pain Is

pain is a heart broken and a suffering soul

pain is a hardcore feeling that will never go away

pain is a judgmental of flowing tears down my face

pain is just too real, and nobody knows it but me.

I Found Someone Else

I found someone else to take away the heartache

I found someone else to take away the loneness

I found someone else to take away the sorrows

I found someone else to take away the numbness

I found someone else to take away all the pain.

I Don’t Wanna Stop

I don’t wanna stop calling you

I don’t wanna stop hugging you

I don’t wanna stop kissing you

I don’t wanna stop missing you

I don’t wanna stop loving you.

Cut To Death

I cut my vein so I can see the

blood drain then I cut my heart

out of my chest and I stabbed it

to death and now that I am

dead I leave a fresh tear on my bed.

Can I Touch You There?

can I touch you there?

can I touch you deep inside?

can I touch you there?

can I touch your broken heart?

can I touch you there?

can I touch you like you did to me?

can I touch you there?

can I touch you there?

It’s The Right Time To

it’s the right time to be honest with me

it’s the right time to be serious and not joking around

it’s the right time to fall in love with you

it’s the right time to ask you to be my wife

it’s the right time to say “yes, baby, I do.”

I Just Want To

I just want to be in your arms

I just want to be loved for who I am and

give you the key to my heart

I just want to let you know that I’m yours

I just want to let you know how much I love you

I just want to see you once more again

I just want to be with you forever and always.

Wings Of A Prayer

I bow my head

and begin to pray

god, please take

my heart and fly away

and if I die before

I wake I pray to the

lord as my soul to take.

I Swear I Could

I swear I could be the best man for you

I swear I could love you like a never-ending story

I swear I could when I say I do

I swear I could give you everything you ever wanted

I swear I will never forget the day we met.

I’m Not Ready

I’m not ready to leave your arms

I’m not ready to say goodbye yet

I’m not ready for you to leave me

I’m not ready to end our relationship

I’m not ready for you to spread your wings and fly away.

Between My

between my heart

and between myself

I have an empty space

between my minds

and between my power

I am a worthless person

between my body

and between my brilliantness

I am completely stupid

between my soul

and between my resources

I have no type of energy.

Nobody Knows

nobody knows

what I can see or what

I can hear cause to

them it’s all make-believe

nobody knows

how I feel or how I look

cause every time they

see me all they ever do is

judge who I am by my looks

nobody knows

where I come from or

where I go to all just cause

they don’t seem to care

and nobody knows

when I am sad or when

I am hurt cause to them

I’m a complete liar

and nobody knows it but me.

I Promise You

I promise to love you

every day and every night

I will take your hand

so, I can understand

you will always be the

flame within my heart

when life gets the best of you

I promise you that I will

be in your arms and I will

always be in your heart as long

as we will never be apart and

I will promise you that I will be

with you forever and always until

the very last breath in me.

This Is

this is my soul

this is my heart

this is my mind

this is my body

this is my feelings

this is my thoughts

this is my conscience

this is my regrets

this is my life

this is my broken home

this is my love spell

this is my true writing.

Then I Remembered

my heart was broken then I remembered

my soul was taken then I remembered

my mind was lost then I remembered

my body was replaced then I remembered.

You Know

you know that I love you

you know that I will cry without you

you know that I care for you

you know that I’ll do everything for you

you know that my love is just for us

you know that everything I have said is true

you know that I am forever blue.

My Heart Is

my heart is broken

my heart is stolen

my heart is saved

my heart is numb

my heart is dead

my heart is cracked

my heart is bruised

my heart is replaced

my heart is forever yours.

Behind Bars

behind bars is not

a place to be I am

surrounded by four bricks

walls that cannot be seen through

and I cry and cry to be

set free but it was myself

who landed in there in the?

first place so, lord, I don’t

ever want to go back behind those bars.

A Little

take a little, to let my poor heart think

break a little, to learn how to cry a little,

until the clouds roll on by a little time.

Like Quicksand

my heart sinks to the

bottom like quicksand

my soul is shallow to

others like quicksand

my body shrinks in smaller

sizes just like quicksand

my mind jumps from space

to space like quicksand

just like that I’m now

stuck and falling in quicksand.

Love Takes The Wing

love takes the wing

when I first saw your

precious beautiful eyes

no matter how many

tries I get it will never

ever be the same

love takes the wing

when I first saw your

precious smile it always

made me think that I was

always in the denial stage

and loves to take the wing

when I first saw you, you had

the most outrageous laughs

and I thought that one day

my whole life will never

ever change until now.

I Keep

I keep crying

I keep laughing

I keep smiling

I keep breaking

I keep loving

I keep taping

I keep screaming

I keep kicking

I keep rocking

I keep singing

I keep working

I keep writing.

Supernatural Love

among the supernatural

of her eyes, can only make

you be hypnotized and taken

by surprise and finally within time

that’s when I have realized for

my supernatural BBW wife.

I Was Expecting

I was expecting your heart

I was expecting your mind

I was expecting your body

I was expecting your soul

I was expecting you to be mine.

For A Moment

for a moment, I thought I lost you

for a moment, I thought my heart stopped beating

for a moment, I thought you would have never said that

for a moment, I thought you wouldn’t kiss me

for a moment, I thought that it was over.

I’ll Never Let You Down

I’ll never let you down when you need me the most

I’ll never let you down when your heart is broken

I’ll never let you down when you’re out of time

I’ll never let you down when you’re falling into pieces.

Like A Dream

like a dream that is incomplete

like a dream that is forgotten

like a dream that is sarcastic

like a dream that is dangerous

like a dream that is broken.

Truth Is

the truth is I lied to you

the truth is I really want you back

the truth is I miss you so damn much

the truth is I totally love you

the truth is please don’t walk out of my life again

and the truth is you’re a true blessing to have.

There’s No Place Like Home

there’s no place like home

when you’re all alone, thinking

that god might call you home

but instead, you’re living with hell

bullies push and beat me down

while family members dying and fading out

I can’t understand why this depression

and anger has me tripped out

feeling like I want to die all alone

god, please take me home, I wanna go home

there’s no place like home.

Only One

I’m the only one with a heart and soul

of a smile with a positive strife

I’m the only one who believes me with how

sweet of a person I am

I’m the only one that preaches the word of God.

October

when the leaf falls

my heart is right there with it

where the trees change colors

is where my soul stands

and where the wind blows

is when October ends.

If You Want

I’ll give you a piece of my heart if you want or

I will place your heart into mine if you want

I will sing you a lullaby if you want or

I’ll put the song in your heart if you want

and I’ll make your heart skip a beat if you want or

I will place your heart in my soul if you want.

She Better Be

she better be the right one for me

she better be the one of my dreams

she better be this bright star that I’m wishing on

she better be the best of the best of both worlds

she better be the woman I really want.

I Am Me

I am who I am nothing

more than what I am

which is I being me.

What I Meant To Say

what I meant to say to you was I’m sorry

what I meant to say to you was I love you

what I meant to say to you was I’ll never leave

what I meant to say to you was never a goodbye.

If There Was

if there was a free heart, would you ever see me smile?

if there was a given soul, would you ever need it?

if there was a never-ending truth, would you ever lie to cover it up?

and if there was a second chance, would you ever take it.

When You Cry

when you cry, I can see the sorrows coming

from a mile north to down south broken heart

when you cry, I can see the pain coming your eyes

when you cry, I can see the fear coming from

the dreadful regrets

when you cry, I can see the lies coming

from each story you have told.

Just Like Family

just like family we stick together

just like family we fight, argue, and get all in your face

just like family we tell how it is

just like family blood’s thicker than water

just like family we ride forever.

If Tears Were Real

if tears were real, would I be the one lying on the floor crying?

if tears were real, would I be the one to die for?

if tears were real, would I be asking for one last dance?

if tears were real, would I be replaced by another man?

and if tears were real, would I be the one who was forgotten?

You Finally Said Yes

when I first met you

I knew that there was something

about you that you had my heart

go super haywire

it wasn’t your pretty smile that blew me away

it wasn’t your hot rockin’ body that gave you away

it wasn’t your personalities

that got my attention and drove me nuts

it was your love that made me fall for you

when I asked you for the very first time you said

that you weren’t sure and gave me a wink.

So, when I asked you for this dance

you smiled and said yes and that’s

when I asked you and you have finally said yes?

For The Love

for the love of my heart, I created something

new to being a piece of art

for the love of my body, I carry out the same

jeans as my family, as I’m very snotty

for the love of my soul, I exchanged my life

to be put on death roll

and for the love of my mind, I am the only

person to consider to be humble.

Among You And Me

among you and me

holding hand to hand

palm to palm as we

walk to the special tree

among you and me

kissing and hugging

under the mistletoe

as we are together as one

and among you and me

sharing the stars tight

as we can be I give you the

best present ever and in the

clouds it says, “can you marry me.

Love Drifts Away

love drifts away

like a heartbeat

in one steady place.

my soul is considered

by the whisper of yours commend

I created something new

as I thought I can count on you

and now that I share

the love with you

I can only hope that

I am you’re teddy bear.

Just Another Bump In The Road

It’s just another bump in

the road, I’d say, but to them

it’s another lesson that has

to be made sadly enough

we all learn from our mistakes

that’s the reason I say it’s just

another damn day.

She’s Not Right

she’s not right for you, bro

she’s not right for cheating on ya, man

she’s not right to be holding your hand

she’s not right for leaving you and coming back

she’s not right for trying to get you hurt

she’s not right for lying to you

she’s not right for anyone to have

she’s not right, she’s not right at all.

Rockefeller

you were my best friend

you were my only homie

you were the headmaster of money

you were the best damn philanthropist I’ve ever known

you were the only one who proved to us that growing old was still fun

you were the one and only one Rockefeller.

This Is Like

this is like the new version of me

this is like the best damn poem you have ever read

this is like everything I have ever wanted

this is like turning the pages

this is like a never-ending story

this is like David Rockefeller’s new home

this is like, this is like totally us.

What Ya Gonna Do

what ya gonna do when I come after you

what ya gonna do when the law’s after ya

what ya gonna do when time’s running out

what ya gonna do when they come for you

what ya gonna do, what ya gonna do, bad boys.

Flamboyant Of Love

flamboyant of love

as I catch your heart

sway back and forth

I cry those tears

when I see you with?

a bunch of fears

I am very emotional when

it comes to love, but I hope

that I can overcome from

what God has given me that

we will celebrate when I give above

and if my heart does

not break then I will

cherish you as I take

you as my flamboyant wife.

It’s Angel’s Work

it’s angel’s work to protect me

from danger or from being harmed

it’s angel’s work to let me know

that they are there for me

it’s angel’s work that God gave them

to help a certain person if needed

it’s angel’s work to warn us if we

are safe or not safe

and its angel’s work to see through there

eyes on what would happen if we died.

Somewhere In My Broken Heart

somewhere in my broken

I can see the stars attacking me

I just don’t understand why you don’t love me

I guess that’s the reason you left me

so, somewhere in my broken heart

all I can feel is pain and suffering from you

and knowing that I am a completely heartless

no good piece of shit man.

If You’re Going To Stay

if you’re going to stay, then you don’t have to walk away

if you’re going to stay, then I will be with you all day

if you’re going to stay, then please help me pray

if you’re going to stay, then I will love you from day and night

if you’re going to stay, then we will not runaway

and if you’re going to stay, then our life’s will be okay.

You Know When Somebody Knows Me When . . .

you see them every single day

you are dating someone they know

you talk to the same person more than once a day

you hang out with all the same friends

you are the most popular one out of the group

you are very well-known for a lot of things.

You Don’t Or You Do

you don’t love me, or you do love me

you don’t like who I am, or you do like who I am

you don’t hate me, or you do hate me

you don’t trust me, or you do trust me

you don’t like me, or you do like me

you don’t want to be with me, or

you do want to be with me.

It’s A Little Too Late

it’s a little too late for you to come running back to me

it’s a little too late for an apology

it’s a little too late for you to understand that

it’s a little too late, it’s a little too wrong.

You Know When You Just Know That Something Isn’t Right When . . .

you have chilling or goosebumps throughout your body

you have a weird feeling or attention running through your mind

you see things go from good to bad

you know nothing is going as planned or on time

you start to have emotions and mood swings

you start repeating the same mistakes over

you start having a bad day or bad luck.

When I Think About You

when I think about you, I am happy and giggle

when I think about you, I can picture us being together

when I think about you, I have the best memories ever

when I think about you, I can see you smile from a mile away

when I think about you, I always miss the love that we shared.

What If I Said

what if I said that I love you, will you?

say the same thing back to me?

what if I said that I asked you out?

will you say yes to me?

what if I said I was to ask you to marry me?

would you say “yes, baby,

I will” to me?

and what if I said that you are the most

beautiful woman to me,

would you say “aww, thanks” to me.

You Know When Love Gets In The Way When . . .

your best friend steals your girlfriend

someone is stalking us to see what we are doing

you’re dating another person

everyone is trying to break up or ruin the relationship

you fight with your homeboy over a girl who you’re with

your friend tries to hook up with your women

you and your old lady argues over what guy she likes the most

your girl leaves you for your best friend.

Where Does Your Heart Stand?

I want to know where

does your heart stand

do you really love me or?

do you want to move on?

I need to know because

I can’t stand seeing you

like this and if it is another

guy who you may like

then go ahead break my heart

cause you already did enough

damage to me and I hope you

realize that I loved you tender.

You Won’t Listen To Me

I tried to help you out, but you won’t listen to me

I tried to convince you, but you won’t listen to me

I tried my best to be a friend of yours,

but you won’t listen to me

I tried to save you from getting into trouble,

but you won’t listen to me

I tried to be reasonable with you, but you

still won’t even listen to me.

I Close My Eyes

I close my eyes; all I can see is you

I close my eyes, I begin to pray

I close my eyes, I dreamed of good things to happen

I close my eyes; I can hear my heartbeat

I close my eyes, and I can feel you next to me.

You Made Me

you made me smile when no one else could

you made me a promise when no one else could keep

you made me laugh when no one else could

you made me a song when no one else could sing it

you made me believe when no one else could.

I Can’t Let You Go

I can’t let you go out there all alone

I can’t let you go without a kiss, goodbye

I can’t let you go knowing that I will never see you again

I can’t let you go without having a broken heart

I can’t let you go without loving you one last time.

Don’t Stop Living

don’t stop living just because you had a bad day

don’t stop living just because you’re upset

don’t stop living just because someone thinks you’re not worth it

don’t stop living just because you think it’s the only way out

don’t stop living just because you gotta keep on keepin’ on.

I Can Only Hope

I can only hope that you are well

I can only hope that someone is there

I can only hope that you miss us too

I can only hope we can unite again.

You Should Be More Specific

you should be more specific when I asked you a question

you should be more specific when today is presentation day

you should be more specific on how not to give a speech

you should be more specific about paying attention in class.

It’s Been Awhile

it’s been awhile since you have been gone

it’s been awhile since the last time I saw you

it’s been awhile since the last time we talked

it’s been awhile since I even asked about you

it’s been awhile since I can’t remember when.

When I’m Gone

when I’m gone, don’t cry for me

when I’m gone, don’t shed a tear

when I’m gone, at least I know where I’m going

when I’m gone, smile and be proud of me

when I’m gone, remember me

when I’m gone, when I’m gone.

I Knew I Was In For Some Hell

I knew I was in for some hell when I decided to act like a class clown

I knew I was in for some hell when all I wanted to do was mess around

I knew I was in for some hell when I got smart with the teacher

I knew I was in for some hell when I didn’t even know how

I knew I was in for some hell once I got kicked out.

I’m Sure I’m Going To Look Like An Ass

I’m sure I’m going to look like an ass when I just got done realizing that I screwed up

I’m sure I’m going to look like an ass when I’m the only one clowning around

I’m sure I’m going to look like an ass when I’m the only one standing in the crowd

I’m sure I’m going to look like an ass when the next morning comes.

Was I

was I too dumb to be your true love?

was I the only one to be blamed for all the mistakes?

was I the one to be overreaching to much?

was I the biggest mistake that you’ve ever made?

was I the one to be sorry for the wrong things that I did?

Every Time I Look At You

every time I look at you, I see a sweet, loving woman

who makes me smile every day?

every time I look at you, I can tell that you are the

most beautiful woman on this planet

every time I look at you, I see a good personality that

nobody has but you do

and every time I look at you, I stare out of space and dreaming

that we are still together in love.

Maybe

maybe I needed to be a better man

maybe I was the wrong person for you

maybe I could have said the wrong thing to you

maybe I was to reach much to be handled for you

maybe I was the one to break your heart

maybe I was wrong for stalking you

maybe I was wrong for pushing you away from me.

Pain

pain without love

pain I just can’t get

enough out of pain

without a soul pain, the

story must be told pain

is everything to me pain can

sometimes it’s so cold and cruel.

I Want This

I want this to be the last moment

I want this to last forever

I want this to be a memory

I want this to be like a never-ending story.

Friends

friends are smart

friends are awesome

friends are to hang out with

friends that will stay by your side no matter what

friends can sometimes betray you

friends can give you some damn good advice

friends that really cares about you

friends are the ones that you have grown up with.

Christmas Is

Christmas is all about hearing Santa’s sleigh bells ringing

Christmas is all about celebrating the birth of Jesus

Christmas is all about the presents underneath the tree

Christmas is all about hearing the Christmas songs

Christmas is all about sharing all the miracles with others

Christmas is all about spending time with family and friends

Christmas is all about receiving and giving.

I Thought I Would Be A

I thought I would be a star

I thought I would be a baseball player

I thought I would be a coach

I thought I would be a hometown hero

I thought I would be a best of the best

I thought I would be a smart-ass

I thought I would be a winner

I thought I would be a loser

I thought I would be a writer

I thought I would be a musician

I thought I would be a published author

I thought I would be a true blue.

I Have Failed At Being

I have failed at being a boyfriend

I have failed at being a husband

I have failed at being a dad

I have failed at being a role model

I have failed at being a person.

You Know It’s So Easy That A Caveman Can Do It When…

us humans are too lazy to even try

we start using robots to replace human sociality

everything we teach is half ass

we no longer have passions for it

even the world has giving up on manmade items.

She’ll Keep It Together

she’ll keep it together while I stumble and fall

she’ll keep it together while I cry and ask for help

she’ll keep it together while I crumble and crawl

she’ll keep it together while I’m lost and need to be found

she’ll keep it together while I’m heading straight to hell

she’ll keep it together and I still don’t see how.

I Need A Different Kind Of Remote Control

I need a different kind of remote control

that can play the laughter, pause the memories,

stop the pain and rewind the happiness.

I need a different kind of remote control

where life is a never-ending story that is

overflowing with words like a fountain

over troubled water.

I need a different kind of remote control

where love is deeper than the ocean, but

wider than the sea and so much more.

I need a different kind of remote control

where I cannot get so distracted fighting

the alligators that I forgot to clean the swamp.

I need a different kind of remote control

where I was born an original and never

die as a copy to being very creative.

I need a different kind of remote control

where I can kick’ up mud down an old

dirt road forever and ever country roads.

You Know You Think You’re Not Good Enough for Her When . . .

you start having second thoughts or doubts about her

your hearts say yes, but your mind says no

you start making poor decisions, so she won’t date you

you become a heartless person just to push her away

you start lying just to avoid the sustain

you start to get nervous and then you run off.

Sorrow’s Love

glistening to the wind

as the trees start to hollow

I wonder what’s going on

so, then I start to follow

I am already feeling sorrow

and it leads me to a place

beneath my precious willow.

Cherishing You

I give you a notebook

it is a fountain overflowing with words

it promises you a never-ending story

like the pages of a book

here it will sink into your mind

like a hearted child

it will make your reflection

of your ideas or thoughts

I am trying to be helpful as much as I can

as I give you a notebook once more again

it’s filled with notes that will stay in your head

like a song on the radio if we are

so, come with me and hold my hand

its valuable like an antique glass

and if you like it, it will be priceless to you

from me and when we walk down the aisle

that’s when we say or do.

Tell Me

tell me what hurts you the most

tell me if you want to stay

tell me if it isn’t so

tell me if this is what you truly really want

tell me you want me forever

and tell me that everything will be all right.

False

what is there to toss

we just lost, with no cost

and everything was false.

With Me Forever

take my hand and lead me to the promised

land where there is a beach and sand

stay with me forever and ever

and we will make it last like no other.

Love Ending

you murdered my lover

who I really hover?

I am looking for a movie

Indiana and the cover

and my journey has been discovered.

Show-Off

my life is narrow

as I shot a sparrow

I get low

and I started to glow.

Fading Away

I know what my heart looks like

after you walked out my life

it’s never been the same as it was before

and now I’m dying because of you

who gave me a broken heart?

Seriously

for many years I’ve been

dealing with too many

fears and now

I still shed some tears.

Talking To A Jell-O

hello, my fellow

Jell-O that

is bright yellow.

Lost In The River

I’m lost in the river

might be gone forever

I just might have a fever

and I had a shiver.

Heart Failed

cruel to the heart as I go along

nothing may seem to be wrong

I went too fast and now it didn’t last.

Save Me

I tumble like an avalanche

down the snow here I go

all I know is that I was

buried underneath the snow

so, I watched myself slowly dying

in pain, my last words to say

was mother helping me I love you

please save me.

Baby Crying

up all night

hearing the baby cry

I gave him the bottle

and sang him a lullaby

then he falls asleep

and now it is bedtime for me.

The Family Tree

Selest was wild and free

as Lukas Connor and Zoey

was sweet as can be so

everyone in the family knows

it was just me, yes, the family tree.

Lion of Love

carry me to the wings of love

lead me upon the shore

as there I stand like a north star

I’ll bring love and faith to your life

and when I see you, I start to shine

this will be our true romantic night

so, let us start to make this go right

and I will always love you

like a never-ending story.

Sensible

I’m sensible and still

when it comes to true love

I’ve never been up above

as the angels sing to the

two turtle doves and I just

got pushed and shoved.

Self-Destroyed

she drowned himself for love

the angels come down to sing

a whiskey lullaby and now

rest in peace from up above my

precious beautiful love.

Christmas Cheers

children playing with them

toys on Christmas day

nothing but tears of joy and

laughter so come with me to

a crazy adventure ride and

this will be our Christmas time.

Prayer Of Hope

the angels fly above the sky

we hear the lord sing a lullaby

with the fear in our eyes

there is no more giving up on

or crying for a second chance.

Christmas Theme

Christmas Eve

waiting for Santa to come

as you sat out the

cookies and cream for the

jolly old St. Nick

and then he says Merry Christmas

to all and to all a good night.

Duct Tape

I’m duct-taping myself to a

chair so that nobody else

does it for me when the duct tape

is all used up I won’t be able

to talk so leave me alone and

I’ll never speak a word.

Bound To Pray

no matter how hard I try

it’s like people want to strive

it takes my breath away

and I started to cry

Jesus Christ is my savior

I get on my hands and knees

to ask a favor even if it’s for

forgiveness or just plain happiness

and all I want to see is the whole

universe so peaceful.

My Life

my life is unpredictable to change with all the hostility

to optimism in me I can see myself start to fade

away like the clouds over me and until this day

I still don’t know what I wanted to be.

Scratch ’N’ Pain

promises to have to be kept

as sacrifices must be made

in my life, there’s no change

I sit here and start to cry

as the days start to go by

I’m looking up in the sky

and praying to the lord

that I do not have to die.

From Sunrise To Sunset

from sunrise to sunset, I will be there for you when you’re feeling blue

from sunrise to sunset, I will always be there for you when you need me the most

from sunrise to sunset, I will always treat you right when you’re scared and lonely

from sunrise to sunset, I will always love you when you’re like a never-ending story

from sunrise to sunset, I will always say it back when you call me my boo.

Blaming Myself

I blame for everything

because nobody seems to care

when I talk, they don’t want to listen

everyone takes advantage of me

all they think about is their own selves

and I blame myself for every mistake

that ever happened to me in life.

Camp Wartburg

camping was fun I went to

this place called Camp Wartburg

at first it sounded funny

but I got over it I was nearly

going to say that the view was

so brand new to me that my eyes

glowed so everything that I did

at this camp was totally cool and

I would like to come back over

and over just so I can be a fool.

Wildman On Crack

Wildman is on crack

so please call my php worker

if y’all think that funny

than go see her man.

Before

before the beginning and the end

before the fears and the tears

before the love and the two turtle doves

before the rumors and the trash talkers

before the universe and after the verse.

Life Of Me

my life is already full

I don’t need anyone’s help

cause momma didn’t raise a fool

and I am a true-blue kind for you.

A Long Day Of School

A long morning

A hard seat to sit on

A boring school

An outgoing teacher

A weird classroom

A paper to write

A ton of homework assignments.

Shadow Of A Ghost

poof there goes a shadow

right past you all you

think about is what was that

you saw it turns out to be

a friendly ghost and that’s totally

a wicked thing you saw.

A Drive By

it’s a cold hard world on a darkest night

when a car full of people pulls over to side

and tries to aim at the other person

and all you hear is bang, bang, bang

that’s another person dead by a driver by shootout.

Idea Of The Mind

which is it, body or mind

it’s starting to rise as I go home

it begins to shine, and I just had an

idea that out beats them all.

Behind Our True Love

bring a smile to your face

as we don’t go our separate ways

so, stop crying all those tears

there is no need for you to have

all of them fears and our true love

will still be there forever and always.

A Happy Couple

one man and one woman

side by side with no heart of

a broken dream

they both smile with wonder

ideas that nobody will ever

tear them apart and so they live

beneath the stars.

I Am A Somebody

I’m not a nobody, but I am a somebody

who could look up to as a

positive role model and I will

stick up for what’s right and what’s wrong.

Despite My Heart Being Hungry For You

despite my heart being hungry for you

I began to pick nuts and berries

I show you that I’m sweeter than apple pie.

despite my heart being hungry for you

I’m looking for Ms. Right

who can treat me with delight.

despite my heart being hungry for you

I will always take you from the

top and from the bottom.

despite my heart being hungry for you

I will sit and wait just so I know I will

never be late.

despite my heart being hungry for you

this will be my last request

and we will both lie down to rest.

No Whispering To An Intelligent Person

“No whispering,” I said

“No whispering,” I said

but the poor guy didn’t listen to me

“No whispering,” I said

“No whispering,” I said

you’re going to get into trouble

“No whispering,” I said

“No whispering,” I said

now it’s too late and you got busted

“No whispering,” I said

“No whispering,” I said

and now it’s like I don’t say I told you so

“No whispering,” I said.

True Love’s First Sight

no grief nor a shot of love

with the true purpose from up above

the spirits in her eyes show that

the true meaning of two turtle doves

and as we pray to the angels they begin to sing.

Dream Hearted Poet

Dream hearted poet that’s what I wanted to be

I may be unknown, but my stories will be told

the pirates and their ships out on the open sea

with the pirates, all my secrets hold.

Inconceivable

I got your back and

you got mine

we’re all in a line

when I see you

hurt and start to cry

it makes me

weep and want to die

if I am scared at night

will you comfort me

and say everything

will be all right

if you lean on me

I’ll lean on you.

Broken Bridges

I walked through the past

to make things right

all I know that I did wrong

was between me and you

I burn my soul for you

to come back I have crossed

the broken bridges.

To My Valentine

to my valentine who once was pretty now butt ugly to me.

to my valentine who once started it all but now she will fall.

to my valentine who once was ill now I got the chill.

to my valentine who once was sweet now she is neat.

Forever And Ever

Forever and ever side by side

Forever and ever say no more

Forever and ever love me till death

Forever and ever be mine valentine

Forever and ever amen.

Time For This And That

time for this, time for that

time to go to bed

time for this, time for that

time for you to get a watch

time for this, time for that

time to act like that

time for this, time for that

time to run a lap

time for this, time for that

time to get a map

and time for this, time for that

time for you to give up on that.

Dragon Spirit

tears of a phoenix heals all

but one-hearted dragon

will reveal all.

Word Of Life

bible tells the word of god

as we tell stories

from generations to generation.

Unconditional Love

cloudlike dreams

with children

spinning lines and

untold mystery

bard love among

you and me

flowing with stars that is

written in rhymes

touch the light with

your mind soft is like a

graceful silence of the dead

you got the keys

to my heart and

I am only one

phone call away.

Random

I don’t see a cop

I just want a pop.

please excuse my dear

aunt Sally

I just want to hit a

homerun rally.

if my name was Tim

will you still call me him?

never eat soggy waffles

they may taste awful.

Words Of Wisdom

the warms of a smile

a heart of a lion

feelings can or cannot be true

all you could do is

make-believe.

follow me into the dark

but don’t be scared

burn rubber, not your soul

look above, don’t look down.

follow with your heart, not your mind

fire is hot and ice is cold

never say you can’t, just

believe in yourself.

deeper than the ocean and wider than the sea

sticks and stones will break my bones

but words will never hurt

follow your dreams, it might come true

stars are pinpoints to success.

That’s My Time

to focused

to work independent

to be a star

to show that I care

to read and write

to sell, buy, or trade

to get it right

to get out of here.

Sober Up

stop drinking

alcohol

start drinking sobe.

Momma Don’t Preach

momma don’t preach

I know you want to teach

but I already learned how

to turn a wheel

if you let me be myself

and give a chance

to burn my soul

for another dance

momma don’t preach

I want you to reach

your goals so I can

have a cup full of rolls.

Slap Back

what you think

what you know

what you do is all on you.

When I Stand Alone

when I stand alone, I see myself crying from head to toe.

when I stand alone, I have no one beside me.

when I stand alone, I sit and think about what I did wrong.

when I stand alone, I feel overwhelmed.

What It Takes To Heal

let it rain

with no gain

and full of pain

that will never heal

until you kneel.

Winter Falls

when I see snow, I think

of the color white.

look at me I’m making

a cool snowman.

I am outside having a snowball

fight with my friends.

laugh and cheer that school is out

for a fantastic snow day.

Christmas comes only once a year.

Christmas trees are filled with presents.

let winter falls take its place.

Green Teen Loop

green stands for the

color of the rainbow

teen stands for every teenager

who loves to party

loop stands for the circle of life.

We Will Forget

we will forget heart, mind, body, and soul

we will forget wants and needs

we will forget who we are

we will forget our duties

we will forget our country

we will forget our lives

and we will forget hopes and dreams.

Negative And Positive

negative two

nothing new

positive four

before what.

External And Internal

if you got an issue

grab a tissue.

if the year was new

then you’re overdue.

if you got control

you’re on patrol.

if you start to hum

you might be a bum.

if you know you’re going to die

you might as well pray.

Choco ’Villa

chocolate and vanilla

makes a twist

so, don’t be on the list

or I just

might shake my hips and

do the twist.

I Wish

I wish that I had a billion dollars

I wish my behavior can change

I wish there was a shooting star

I wish the cubs will win the World Series

I wish there was a miracle.

True Blue

true blue

nothing to do

sit in woo

with no clue

what is there to do.

Eye Of The Tiger

the tiger sees you, not me

I consider looking in her eyes and

she looks into mine

she is just as afraid as I am

the tiger is ready to strike (watch out)

you never know what they can do

just watch as they come

the wildlife is their habitat

tigers fight and play sometimes,

the mother gives birth.

Love

roses are red and smell pretty

love is sweet thing

look into my eyes but

don’t tell what you see or feel

please say no more.

Of Myself

I think of myself just because I’m selfish

I think of myself because I am better than others

I think of myself as a young writer

I think of myself just so I can be happy

I think of myself as a baseball player

I think of myself to be funny

I think of myself just because I’m jealous.

Ms. Bower

nights after minutes and

days after hours

remind me to take showers

so, don’t be asking Ms. Bower

if she has any towers.

But, Between

but, between my thumb and my pinky

I roll with a bum that is wearing

a pinkish T-shirt under my pillow

were my mattress being yellow

I have no tolerance like a willow

but I see myself in a limo.

but, between my thumb and my pinky

I need a small binky

until death everything is a myth

I have a tooth that is loose

but now I am in love with you.

but, between my thumb and my pinky

I have been very sneaky.

Touch

touch my hands

and hold it tight

say that you will be

with me forever

it’s now or never.

Camp Shaw-waw-nas-see

Camp Shaw – waw- nas - see

just another member

to remember

as soon as December came

I found an ember

for my best friend amber.

Champions

victory is a small thing

win or lose it doesn’t matter

everybody in my book

are all winners.

Tender Heart

scratch and scars are just the

pain and feelings will never lie

just as you want to be loved on

people will turn you down

never take life for granted

just imagine if you were a baby chic

feathers and leathers are smooth

as you can be never giving up your dreams

when you want to sing

catch a cold on a Monday night

people save lives every day

wake up at dawn to watch the sunrise

every night I cry in my sleep just because

I think about you.

Bring It On

bring it on,

what’s going on

I just want to

get it on.

A Dozen Poems

a dozen poems are fun to read

them or to listen

a dozen poems can be a dozen

of roses but only roses

smell pretty and poems describe

how they look and smell

a dozen poems have a true meaning

about feelings in the world

a dozen poems are simply just as one.

Falling In Love

falling in love

with the one

who you have

that looks like

an angel’s dove

and that is beautiful

from up above.

Days And Nights

this night tonight is

one beautiful night,

days and nights

I cry in my sleep

just hearing myself

makes me want to weep

days and nights

I make mistakes and

I pray for forgiveness

days of dawn

every night of a light

that watches you

day in and day out.

My Love

heart to heart

my love has slipped away

back-to-back

we argue just so we can be separated

one to one,

it’s all a tie, you just can’t deny that

I want you back and

face-to-face we have made

our choice to come back for one and another.

Live Free

live free or die hard

you might choose

the yard it all depends on

the Nintendo Wii as if we see

the new year fade away.

Mr. Marbles

Mr. Marbles

how was that tumble?

I think it was a

nasty fall but

don’t worry you will

land up in the mall.

Stupid Sign

I took myself to the place

where I never been before

which is a land full of sand

that never handed me a sign

that says, “here’s your sign.”

Four Walls Are Surrounding Me

four walls are surrounding me

I feel like I’m back up into a corner

but don’t know which way to go.

so, I tell myself not to worry

I am in a hurry to get out of here

and live happily free once more again.

Thoughts In My Head

thoughts in my head

it’s too bright

but turn to your right

so now I just need

to complete my writing

to my left and to my right

there is no theft.

thoughts in my head

wants to take a ride

just to run off with

a new bride and

everyone will be surprised.

Once In A Blue Moon

once in a blue moon

I sit and mound

about the same old stuff

over and over again

but when it comes noon

I get up and bloom.

O’Night

O’night what beautiful

bright star it’s just one of those

kinds that shine and points

to the north star but all

mankind will be locked up

and throne away with the key.

I Have

I have a long life to love.

I have enough credits to graduate.

I have the right to remain silent but

didn’t have the ability.

I have a big dream.

I have the number one spot.

Poets In Session

poets write to compete

poets have different responsibilities

poets work independent

poets have their own mind to think

poets talk among other poets

poets have rewards for what they write

poets are in session.

Shinning Bright

the sun goes up and the sun goes down.

I just need to be turned around.

I never went on a merry-go-round.

and I never thought that my

life would turn upside down.

so, don’t feel so bad I just

want to jump up and down.

Creative Writing

compulsive

reading, writing, and

enthusiastic to creative

artistic drawings.

together we

involve letters with

vowels and contents to

encourage others.

worldwide

readers become

intelligent in

their own mind and

think as an author.

internal love with the

newest poetry book

gathered a whole new world.

The One

one soul

one heart

one time

one on one

one to many

one love

one chance

one life

one color

one song

one breath

one minute

one word.

Variety

October lands on my birthday while I turn sixteen.

dragons and skulls will kill you if you see it.

ho, ho, ho, here comes Santa Claus.

authors and poets compete for first place.

there are werewolves and zombies everywhere I go.

Luther brook is for adolescence and behavior disorder.

he or she who laughs will not last.

the Chicago bears and the cubs on a losing streak.

Yogi Bear and Pokémon have something in common.

pookie rhymes with rookie.

Variety Part 2

irrational and boisterous are all feelings.

baseball, basketball, and football are all sports.

my nicknames are Wildman and No Chucks.

money talks, bullshit walks, if there’s a will

there’s a way, Coke and Sprite are all types of pop.

life itself will never change, only you can. it’s now or never.

Think Outside The Box

if you’re thinking correctly

and you have

great ideas then

write them down

and share with others.

Someday

someday I will take over the world

someday my dreams will come true

someday I will get out of here

someday we will rejoice again

someday all my fears will be gone.

Blue Jeans

I wear blue jeans everywhere I go

blue jeans are just the color for me

I feel good and look better than others

people say blue is the right color for you

now everybody is wearing blue jeans.

Just A Thought

every kiss was a kiss

a rose was a rose, a letter was a letter

every thought was a thought and

every lie was a lie

now I can’t make up my mind.

Gap

my manners have a big gap

in between you and me

so please forgive me

while I have a gap in me.

A Rose

a rose is beautiful and smell pretty

a rose is all distinct colors that

means something to others

a rose is like a box of chocolates

a rose is a true meaning of love

arose lies there while

you watch it, a rose is just as

powerful as you are

arose never tells a lie.

Red, Green, And Yellow Light

red light means stop of the name of the law

green light means go don’t stop

yellow means slow down not speed up.

I Could

I could be better than others

I could be famous

I could be talented

I could be wrong

I could be right

I could be happy

I could be sad

I could be stupid

I could be tired

I could be a straight A student

I could run away

I could say no

I could try.

Worst Day

today I woke up on a slow start

I burned my Griddle sandwich

now I must solve a riddle.

I work for a company

that is called McGraw Hill

but I need to crawl on the wall.

my day was eight hours long

but I belong to a company

that is very small now I got home

with a phone and I raised my tone.

Pikachu

Pikachu, bless you

so, don’t sneeze

or it might be a cool breeze.

Colors In The Dark

code

of

love

on the

rainiest day that turns into

sunshine love.

incomplete

notice.

together

hearted, minded

Eskimos.

dark

angels will

rise up and

kill us all.

My Conscience

my conscience tells me at times

that I should do the right thing

my conscience never lies unless

you believe it

my conscience tells me things

when I am asleep and awake

my conscience is another name for climax

my conscience s is just another

thought or feeling

my conscience is part of my life

my conscience tells me to go

with my heart.

my conscience tells me

when my apex is showing.

Heaven Or Hell

heaven or hell, which is better

heaven or hell, you never yell

heaven or hell, I like Seventh Heaven show

heaven or hell, what’s there to tell.

First Kiss

when I look at you,

you look at me

we both know that we

are meant to be.

now we are eye-to-eye

and face-to-face.

so, we kissed, and I got

lost into another world.

Like The Sunrise

like the sunrise but

underneath the stars

can show you a whole

new level of its world

and only if you imagine

what it could look like.

Get Down And Dirty

get down and dirty, it’s messy

get down and dirty, it’s part of my job

get down and dirty, I like this

get down and dirty, my name is Dirt McGirt.

If I Was Rich

if I was rich, my name will turn into rich

if I was rich, I would be one of the most famous persons

if I was rich, my whole life would change

if I was rich, I would donate money to charity.

Just Poems

poems were meant to be creative

poems teach kindness to others

poems mostly are about anything

poems are written in rhymes

poems could make you cry

poems like unconditional love was written by me

poems inspirational thoughts or meanings

poems are for anyone

poems and rap are the same.

New Year

day by day, week by week

month by month and year by year

every year has gone by so fast

one minute you’re a baby

the next minute an adult

this year our resolution is

whatever it is to do better.

Dare

dare to believe in your own world

dare that you might get scared

dare it’s all a dream

dare to resist arrest

dare to run away

dare to write another poem.

Behind Blue Eyes

behind blue eyes I see you

behind blue eyes don’t be wise

behind blue eyes I’m not scared anymore

behind blue eyes you’re pathetic

behind blue eyes let angels sing

behind blue eyes eye of the tiger.

If You Imagine

if you imagine little by little

if you imagine love will last forever

if you imagine a shooting star

if you imagine, where would you go.

Me And You

me and you one on one

me and you best friends forever

me and you just as one

me and you never give up

me and you say hello

me and you are back-to-back.

Break Away

I break away from you just because we

need time alone and time to think

this doesn’t mean that I don’t love you

it means we should be friends.

Mix-up

the vice president

was very nice who

was eating rice

that had dice in his hands.

I had a lot of stuff that

got cuffed from the

police and I got tuff.

I drove my car real far

to get to a bar at my spouse

house there was a mouse.

Shake and Bake

Jake had to bake a cake

for the wake

he makes a small lake

with his shake

so, he takes a small towel

to clean it up.

Irrespirable

you can run, but you can’t hide

I’m all combined

so, you can try to deny me

but you will be behind me.

It’s All Good

it’s all good, I’m just in the neighborhood

it’s all good, I don’t need you anymore

it’s all good, why are you still following me

it’s all good, I just want your hood

it’s all good, it’s part of the show

it’s all good, just buy me another drink

it’s all good, I just want to be with you.

You Know When You’re Angry When . . .

someone talks about or says yo mamma

a bully pick on you and takes everything you own

you and your spouse argues over stupid things

someone is mocking you

someone cuts you off when you’re driving

you ask the same questions that you already know

you lost a game and the other person brags in your face

everybody is talking all at once.

Should I

should I stay or should I go

should I live with the fact that I have ADHD

should I turn around and walk away

should I just except the answer no

should I tell you that it is over between me and you

should I make a wish

should I be at the top of the list

should I do the right thing

should I tell on people

should I have more or less feelings than others

should I march one by one

should I tell a little lie

should I buy a real diamond

should I say I’m sorry

should I know all these things

should I tell my you my secret

should I do all these things for you

should I ask for help

should I be friends

should I or should I not

should I be a sports fanatic

should I go north, east, south, or west

should I join the army

should I do my homework

should I go to college

should I go to therapy

should I be an author.

Beauty And The Geek

there is a difference between ugly and pretty

ugly, you’re just plain ugly and you are a super nerd

pretty, you’re cute and look better than others

when you’re pretty, you are the most popular person

when you’re ugly and nerdy, people laugh at you

and the most important thing is learning about

beauty and the geek and getting along with others.

Every Night

every night I think of all the bad and good times that I had

every night I pray to the lord for forgiveness

every night I cry in my sleep

every night I dream about different things

every night there’s always a fight in the neighborhood

every night someone dies in their sleep

every night people make mistakes

every night I think of you

every night I sleep with teddy bears

every night I read a book before bedtime

every night people make love

every night I go to the library

every night I listen to music to help me go to sleep.

It’s Time To Forget

it’s time to forget that you were my first lover

it’s time to forget your first name

it’s time to forget that I ever met you

it’s time to forget all the arguments that we had

it’s time to forget all about you

it’s time to forget the promises that I have made.

Don’t Give Up

never say you can’t if

you’ve lost the desire

dare to believe in the

wilderness keep

going don’t stop

mistakes will happen

make sure to fix it.

She’s Like The Wind

she’s like the wind

through the trees

that never dies down

with the sun that

shines and which

brightens your day that

gives you the energy

that you need daily.

It’s Not Over

it’s not over until I say it’s over

so, don’t ask me a

tons of questions because

I don’t want to hear it.

No’s

no guts, no glory

no problem.

Depth Perception

I have no dignity

for the words that I

have spoken towards

you and your family.

I’m Going Home

I’m going home

for the first time in years

to see my family again

right where I belong

and home sweet home.

I Got

I got the skills that straight kills

I got the shacks that’ll make you quack

I got the fries that’ll cross your eyes

I got the jack that’ll make you crack

I got the hall that’ll make you crawl.

Don’t Be Afraid To Say What You Want To Say

people don’t hear what I hear,

people don’t see what I see, is it

because I’m different or

is it because I am ugly? I look at me

and I see two men, the man you

are and the man you all to be, to

get respect you have to give respect,

sometimes life can be unfair in

life people make choices, it could be

bad or good, people come and go.

When I’m Long Gone

when I’m long gone

I want people to remember me

as a young boy who always

has hopes and dreams and

who never gives up.

Immortal

immortal mine sweeper

money in need

out of control right is wrong

and wrong is

right tug-a-war atmosphere

loyal tee to win.

Revenge

revenge can be harsh

what goes around

comes back around

that’s what people say

to get back at the other person.

Blackout

nothing to see, nowhere to go,

it’s pitch black

but only with candles, and a

huge flashlight so don’t be

scared the day will

come again and everybody

will be able to see.

Anger

frustration, depression, and sadness

are all heartfelt feelings

that we have inside ourselves

things may not turn out

the way we wanted to be

but in the end, everything

will go right again.

Heartbroken

my heart is broken all because of you

you didn’t give me a chance to know you

you just rejected me all because

people was making fun of us

and the way we look.

my heart is broken all because

we are different but it doesn’t

matter anymore only because

you broke up with me and you’d

lie to me so my heart is broken.

No Ifs, Ands, Or Buts About It

if he could go, why can’t I go?

and what about me?

but it was his fault, not mine.

Funny Story

Heidi, Huck, Boone, and Hudson has a destiny.

to flick for air wolf’s best friend assistant.

Nicholas was a graduate student who walked up

the hall and screamed AHHH, KELLLY CLARKSON.

on the other hand, Jordan was playing dodgeball and

got hit in the face and walked away crying.

Tears To The Bears

we watch them from the beginning

of the year to start 1–0 and

end the season with 13–3

now we are at the Super Bowl

but oh no, the Colts come back to beat us

29–17 win so there will not be

a Super Bowl shuffle until the

next twenty-one years.

I Have No Excuses, I’m Just a Kid

to my apex

to my mind

I have no excuses

I’m just a kid.

Journey

I took a journey throughout

my life so far, all I can see is that

my smiles are not the same anymore

because I am all alone

feeling inside of me hurts the most

I sit here and moan

and I try to make the best of it

when I’m lost in the zone.

The Feel Of Strife

my life was all about strife

but I cannot bribe myself to stop

I just keep going like a server

but I never feel the very same

as I ever felt in my whole life.

Chi-Town

The windy city is where I’m from

A place called Chicago where I

represent no one calls me Nick but

I’m with my best friend truly Mick

Today is a new day in the hood

while I am buttoning up my coat

for a long winter ahead and

I will be sleeping in my bed.

Drift

when you stretch underneath

the seats and have your feet together

you may have felt a crack on your back.

think of something that is not related to sex

and sit back and relax a turnpike of a dream

could be extremely dangerous to your mind

messages always receive and I need to relieve

I am sensitive to others, but I show no fear,

I grew like an Eden now I have been

rereading a bible of proverbs.

A Promise

as the days go by, every look is a promise

where you stood in the corner

as a hero, as a solider,

and as a woman tell me what hurts inside

is it about me, you or our life?

do you remember our first kiss?

and I was on your list like the bees under the sun

searching to survive as the days go by,

every look is a promise.

Stuck In A Residential

stuck in a residential far from home

not a whole lot of freedom the food is nasty

you are being watched 24/7

you are in a self-contained school

stuck in a residential living with kids

who have behavior disorders and

do not have parents your room is a decent size

you also share bathrooms you have

tons of therapy groups and you get paid

once a month which is based on your level.

Longest Time

on and off, up or down

seasons and days

all year round.

through the woods

seeing birds fly around

and sitting under the ground.

I just can’t rebound

from my mistakes

under the wintry weather.

but I can’t decide

whether if you’re by my side.

She Whispers

she whispers all in my ear

saying that she wants me here.

she whispers out my name

now I am in her hall of fame.

she whispers by my side,

and I am her guide.

with the sound of music,

she whispers her hair over

her ears used as filters to protect

her from her fears

I must cry out her tears.

Dream Catcher

take my hands palm to palm

and hand to hand

let us be upon the brow

so, I can take you as my vow

who are they to tell me that you

seem to be a dream?

In the sunrise or in the sunset

I will be waiting for you as my wife.

I stand here today before my love

and hold within my hand and heart

a wish your internal joy from

intertwining two separate lives into one.

Shameless

today has been alone someday

dark and bleak and gray

all by the bay I really can’t say

that my guilty conscience

wants me to stay, but I need to go away.

Summer Sweet

summer sweet, summer wheat

sounds like summer neat

summer sweet, summer wheat

sounds like summer heat

summer sweet, summer wheat

sounds like summer beat

summer sweet, summer wheat

tastes like a summer feast.

Wildman

a hearted child that stood next to me

day by day and night by night

who swim through your veins like

a fish swimming in the sea

I hit the red bull’s-eye to see the

fat man goes bye, bye, bye,

and I wore a smile that you can feel by the Nile.

Love Is Not Love Anymore

nothing else to say when

you walked away.

nothing that I say or do

will make you change

the way that I loved you

nothing that I seemed to

choose is right for you. and

there is nothing that I am

ashamed of anymore.

Promised Land

please take my hand

lead me to the promised land

where there is sand

so, we can watch a band

and live happily ever after again.

Sorrow

journey ends in lovers’ meeting

it’s hot and I’m sweating

and if it takes my endless way

to show you that I want you to stay

and I feel like I’m going to say

that baby it’s okay.

My Love Is Like

my love is like arguing over dreadful old sorrows

my love is like living the highway to hell

my love is like females that was acting crazy

and my love is like a cemetery full of dead people.

I Wanna Cry

it’s too hard to sway from

my front and back. I have a

buddy named Jack. two days have

past by and I still never went to

Best Buy and I started to cry when I

found out that my girl said bye, bye, bye.

Oh, My Dear Heart

oh, my dear heart, what can I say

you can’t let the pain go away

two times throughout the day

and it kills me that you don’t

want to stay at all.

Adult

whispers in the dark

tell me who can bark

I am all alone in this

chilly winter night.

Bayou

angels in the sky

that can fly to your rescue

from down to earth.

I Wanna Be Your Girl

I wanna be your girl

with a pretty blue eye

with your hair that smells

like ocean breeze

your personalities that is so

sweet like mine and

your sexy body is covered

from head to toe and

I wanna be your baby girl.

I Promise

I promise to never lie, cheat, or steal from you

I promise to be your man

I promise to be your everlasting love

I promise to show you the world

I promise you the ring on your finger

I promise to hold you and cherish you

I promise you the life of a never-ending story.

Free Hearted Man

I’m a free hearted man

that never got a suntan

was chased by an angry caveman

and never came back as a Pac-man.

Self-Love

self-love sort of like

brotherly love

and which is not none of the above.

Life In Prison

well like fears

to cry out my tears

and I only have two years.

A Dream

when I close my eyes, I see

you right here in my face

holding hands and slow

dancing to the music

your kiss is so soft it made

me brought tears to my eyes

both of our hearts beat as one

when you look me in the eyes

and have said that you loved me

can it be our true destiny.

Run Away

I wanna run away with you,

I have too much pain in me

that I can’t let it go,

I’m starting to cry from the

inside and out, I feel like

I have no one in my life

that would listen to me

and I sit alone with

nobody by my side

I wanna run away with you.

In The Mist

in the mist of the day

I’m starting to fade

and think of the time when I cried

I sat down and noticed something

in the mist of the day.

in the mist of the day

the thing that I noticed

was that I cared for

more people than myself

and I’m starting to realize that

it really wasn’t all about me

in the mist of the day.

in the mist of the day

but in the end, I can

probable make the world

a better place than it is already

in the mist of the day.

Loss Of Memory

loss of memory

one of a true story

too many old people that

I see that have Alzheimer’s disease.

In Plenitude Of Love

look out upon the stars, my love

what do you see from up above?

is it an abundance of my heart?

or is it the beauty of harmony without

you I can make a river with my tears

till this day I still love you.

October

blossom bright with autumn dew

I’m about to start something new

then I had some beef stew

it felt like sticky glue and the

sky was very blue.

April Fools’ Day

April Fools’ Day

it lands on Tuesday

nothing but jokes that

is not even funny anymore

“APRIL FOOLS’”

Rocky Heart

souls to souls that never met

man to man was against one another

heart-to-heart can teach mind

with mind is all combined.

I Am Not

I am not a bad person

I am not a screwball

I am not a sore loser

I am not satisfied

I am not successful

I am not a champion

I am not an author.

Lil Nick’s Rap

yo, yo, my name is Nick

I rap to this sick beat

this is old country buffet

all you can eat, this is my jam, stay up

until the AM and I am Uncle Sam.

With The Family That I Love

with the family that I love

is where I belong

not a jail cell or even a

stupid residential center

with the family that I love.

Random

a feather falls from a bird’s wing

I really cannot sing

today’s a full moon

it’s half past noon

to wake up the dead of dawn

with my morning sun

swift behind the shadow

of the husks and I am the LA musk’s.

your heart is so ravaged

that it beats average

I had too many beverage

and I am Mr. Ado. How do you do.

Show Me Love

show me love or

give me a turtle dove

show me love or

give me a brotherly love

show me love or

give me an angel from up above

show me love or

give me death.

Curfew

it’s either too early

or it’s too late

nobody follows it

by day or night

so how are we going to

change it if it is not

going to change itself.

Hatred

I hate the world

I hate my life

too many shits that

starts a huge fight

I can’t sleep at night

it’s getting too tight

and all I can do

is run in fright.

Exit Please

exit please

exit

we have no time

so, it is very important

to exit please

exit

exit please exit

we have no time

it’s now or never

exit please exit.

My Mom Is The Easter Bunny

my mom is the Easter Bunny

in the malls tell me is that funny

or what this secret is revealed to all.

Broken Love

by a rose, by a love note

that I always showed you love

when have I brought you a turtle dove?

I told you it was from up above

but patently that wasn’t good enough

when I showed you the entire world

you thought you were going to be tough

but your role is to have control

of our life, not the world

both of our love has fade

away and it’s starting to get

rough and we have made our

decision to stay far from one another.

Our

our share of night to day

our share of morning to night

our blank in the tank

our blank in the bank

our direction is pointing to the north star

our direction is far from home and

our true love is torn apart.

With Patriot Love

with patriot love for such,

the angel’s dove

I leave my body and soul

to go up above my beautiful love.

Death

a broken heart under my skin

a raffle for my soul

a fingerprint on my forehead

and a biohazard bag over my body.

Poor Little Heart

poor little heart it’s broken into half

poor little heart I’m all alone with no one there

poor little heart I’m bleeding everywhere

poor little heart I will take a bandage

poor little heart and I will fix your broken heart.

Unending Hunger

morning is the place for

a Mountain Dew

beef stew is made at noon

after dinner delight, I played

a game called the moon.

Grappling Love

we don’t cry but sure was I

we see from eye-to-eye

that never got my attention

when I got high

but sure, enough I felt

like I was in the sky

never mind now I am about to say

my last farewell goodbye

because I know that I am going to die.

False Alarm

I woke up at dawn

to hear the fire alarm

I jump out of bed to see

what’s going on

it turns out that it was

just a false alarm

now I am mad because

I woke up too early just

for something stupid.

Sensual

a slash of cranberry

a sweep of blueberry

some say that it looks like bloody merry

a wave of water

a bank of robbery

too many people getting burned or buried

a swarm of bees

a barrow of honey

it tastes good like honey nut cheerios.

Mysterious Woman

she thought from

my heart so I can be a

piece of art

just be reminded

that we will never be a part

who is this woman? I thought.

Mysterious Woman Part 2

the next thing that I know

is that she taught me how to do

martial arts after that

so, I brought her a cup of coffee

and she said her name was Mary.

I Would Love To See

I would love to see the entire world

I would love to see myself become famous

I would love to see the Chicago Cubs win the World Series

I would love to see John McCain to be president

I would love to see the colorful rainbow

I would love to see myself stand by god when I die.

Obsession

I am obsessed with the Chicago Cubs

I have an obsession of writing poetry

I am obsessed with the computers

I am obsessed with the way that I look

I am obsessed with sexy hot BBW women

I am obsessed with everything and anything.

I Regret

I regret the things that I say

I really wanted you to stay

my life has been different

when you went away

all I can think about is you

by my side all day

you made me smile

when no one else can

I kept a picture of you and

tell everybody that you

were my sweetheart

now my heart is broken and

still this day I regret the thing

that I have said to you.

Teardrops

I have teardrops running down my face

I can’t stop thinking of what you said to me

it made me run in fright so I can be alone

I don’t know if I should come back for more

if all you ever going to do is turn me down

and treat me like a piece of shit then all I got

to say is turn around and walk away

because I don’t love you anymore.

Soft

you’re soft, you talk

a lot of noise but I don’t

hear you back it up

all I hear is coming out of your

mouth is bullshit talk

so, if you cannot talk the talk

and walk the walk then

please do me a favor

and shut the hell up.

Suicide Love

I’m trapped in between

the two of you

trying to figure out

who I love the most

it’s a tossup and

I am very completely lost

and now I am in this

thing called suicide love.

Agony

sink down as in a dream

among the poor as if

they start to sing for more

as I went down to the core

slowly my skin starts to soar.

Do You Remember

do you remember what I said to you?

do you remember our first kiss?

do you remember the fact I still love you?

The Day That I Lost You

the day that I lost you

my whole life turned upside down

I spent the whole night

crying in my sleep as the next

morning came I can’t stop thinking

about you when you walked

away from my life and till this day

I will never stop thinking about

when the day that I lost you.

Misunderstanding

if you hated me then,

and you hate me now

I still don’t understand how

you took me as your vow.

Wings Of Love

my dreams are tied to my heart

like wings to a bird

as the gates of heaven open

the angels are heard.

A Broken Heart On A Broken Road

I can’t see very far

I’m too close to the edge

and I’m about to jump to my death

I don’t care if it kills me or not

all I know is I’m going to a place

where it is peace and quiet, so the

broken road is on a broken heart.

No Chance

no rewards, no praises

no treats so

gather your guts

put some efforts

get all comforts or else

you will be a bum

with no money for rum

and you will feel dumb.

Reverse

all questions, no answers

but one day for sure

the answers will come

from the questions you asked.

Keep Your Head Up High

never say you can’t

don’t lose the desire

firmly believe in yourself

get into the wilderness

keep searching, keep on trying

don’t give up, keep moving on

mistakes will happen, troubles will pop up

lighting comes and goes

darkness persists on don’t give up

and keep on keeping on.

Stressed Out

my heart is throbbing against my chest

as I am trying to do my very best

it seems like I’m stressed

so, I will go lie down and get some rest.

Change Of Heart

help me open my broken heart

as I slowly have a change of heart

I throw myself like a dart to learn

martial arts, so I can get my sweetheart back.

Sadder Than My Heart

touched my wrinkled heart

I feel sadder than the saddest night

wondering about people’s plight

I can’t understand why they steal and lie

and it makes me to be shy.

why they don’t think about sin

when you put them together

they don’t blend in

I’m the only one standing in

time after time I repeatedly again.

one mistake over the another

aggregate and aggravates others

we can’t rely on one another so please

give me my space I don’t want

to be smothered.

I don’t want your apology

accept the fact that you made a mistake

and if you move on and stay on track

I will give you a break.

Bleeding Heart

my heart is bleeding from you

you broke it once, you broke it twice

tears run down my face

as it starts to burn my heart away

as my heart breaks in two

I sit alone and I dream

of broken stars so my heart is

penetrating on the fact that you

broke it and I don’t want you back.

She Loves Me / She Loves Me Not

she loves me for the way that I am

she loves me not

she loves me for everything that I have done

she loves me not

she loves me for the poems that I have written

she loves me not

she loves me ’til the day that I die

she loves me not

she loves me, she loves me not.

Spread Your Wings

spread your wings you are ready to fly

spread your wings it’s that time

spread your wings you are strong

spread your wings go with the wind

spread your wings and fly away.

Far Away from Home

far away from home

so much pain that hurts my broken heart

it tries so hard to spread apart

it keeps coming back to me

I don’t know how to handle it

until the forgotten is possible

I will come back home as myself

and be a better man.

Reflecting On Love

wishful dreams of the best heart

return time after time

face your fears like no other

and the red rose is for endless love.

You’re

you’re an angel

you’re all I got

you’re all I want

you’re my everything.

In This Love

in this love

I have learned three things

one, your sweet tender kisses

two, your unbelievable love

three, you’re a true blue

and nothing can say that

we are in this love.

In Love

I’m in love with two girls

who both love me back, I can’t decide

please give me a chance to who

I choose the right one for me

and I will be happy with the one I got.

Epiphany

in the center of your heart

that captures two pieces of

a broken heart

that makes you break

down in tears

lean over me so I can

catch your fears

I don’t know why you

scream in vein

but I can take your pain

if you start to weep

I will get down on my knees

and bury me deep.

Searching For A Father

searching for a father who I barely know

searching for a father who is the same in the morning as is at night

searching for a father who I can look up to as a role model

searching for a father who will treat me right

and searching for a father who can give me advice.

Without

without our love

we can’t blush

our lips are so cold

we can’t even touch

without our love

we shed tears

don’t worry we will

get over our fears

without our love

we will be apart

so, come with me

and let’s have a fresh start.

Help Patriots

patriots are in a bulletproof vest

please support them

so, they don’t fall like the rest

and we wish them the best.

My Heart Is Blank

the pain in my heart is blank

it has no connection

so, when I start to cry

I burst out like a broken heart

it has no meaning but

my heart will be contained

so, approach me with a smile

and my pain will go away.

Superiority

superiority is to fate

as my life is up to date

consider how I learn

not by how I earn so,

surprise me currently

not with a nickel or a dime

and I will be happy with this rhyme.

Final Word

a word is dead

when it is said

so, say what you

want to say

and you will be on your way.

This Is Where My Heart Stands

this is where my heart stands

to hold you by my hands

you will sit with me under the sand

till everybody sings with the bands

I will protect your beautiful heart

and this is where my heart stands.

In And Out Love

we outgrow love

like no other

let’s bind our souls

for one another

put us together and

we will have each other.

My Very Own

not a broken heart

nor with a sad song

I can’t tell if it is right or wrong

but I’ve been known

to fall and crash

on my own

and by the way

I am still stoned

not a broken heart

nor with a song

take my hand

and replace my broken heart.

Jigsaw Puzzle

my life is like a jigsaw puzzle of a broken heart

one minute it’s like taking it apart

and the next building it over again

until I find the missing piece of my broken heart

I will never date my sweetheart again.

Spread Apart

with tears falling

down my face

I’m thinking of the

saddest place

wondering how our

love disappeared

spread your wings

far and near

no more memories

that I can think of

I don’t want your

sympathy or your love

and if you leave

me alone I will

be on my own.

Maybe

maybe love is found in the darkness

maybe lost in a whole new world

maybe I will find your lost adventure

maybe I will find your missing piece to your broken heart.

A Broken Heart

harsh words of a speeding bullet

that crushes my broken heart

the pain that I have suffered

the empty space that I have

and all of this will be shattered

with nowhere I go.

I Used To

I used to love the girl of my dreams

I used to make you smile when no one else could

I used to be your one and only

I used to love you like a never-ending story

I used to win your heart all the time

I used to give you the key to my heart, and you broke it.

Protecting A Woman’s Heart

open your loving heart

the sky is blue

tell me what you see

not what you hear

if I’m still here keep

a note that I will

always be there.

Infinite Love

deeper than the ocean

and wider than the sea

the heart is infinite to a

truth in life

take everything I own

take my energy even take

my soul just doesn’t take the one

who I really love the most.

God Is Here

searching for love that just

gave you a broken heart

turn on all the lights

from this pure dark

no more bandages on your heart

no more suffering from

your broken heart, so go

ahead, wipe all your tears

there is no need of fears

and I am all yours.

Is It Possible

is it possible to whisper without spreading rumors?

is it possible to whisper without yelling out loud?

is it possible to whisper without a complaint?

is it possible to whisper without arguing in our conversation?

I Doubt

I doubt that every day will be disappointing

I doubt that I will sit down and cry

I doubt that tomorrow will never come

I doubt that everything will be all right

I doubt that the angels sing

I doubt that the world will change.

With My Golden Wings

with my golden wings, I can fly to what the world brings me

with my golden wings, I can fly till the angels sing a lullaby

with my golden wings, I can fly into the springs with a beautiful season

with my golden wings, I can fly for my male so I can make my offspring

with my golden wings, I can fly away from home.

Lost Forever

don’t break down

sometimes love can bring

trouble to your heart

so, make this love last forever

and you will always have each other.

I’m Sorry

I’m sorry that I wasted your time,

I didn’t think it was a crime.

I’m sorry that my hopes and dreams are shattered,

I never felt defeated or damaged.

I’m sorry that I took your breath away and

I will escape from now to every day.

and I’m sorry and I will start a whole new life today.

I Can’t Live Without You

can you tell that the tears

are streaming down my face

can you feel a cold sniffer that is

coming from my frozen heart

pulling my heart away it feels like

my love and pain will never go away

and if you can realize the pain that

I have inside of me, then come back

to me so we can continue our true

love and I can’t live without you.

Come Back To Me

come back to me, I miss you

come back to me, it’s not the same anymore

come back to me, I have an empty space in my heart

come back to me so I can be your baby boo

come back to me, I desperately need your love.

I Can’t Stop Thinking Of You

I can’t stop thinking of you

when I don’t see or hear

from you it’s hurting my

broken heart I keep telling

myself this is not how I wanted to be

so, I’m crying in the present

living through the past

and can’t stop thinking

on how we didn’t last

I can’t stop thinking of your

precious smile so come back

to me and everything will be all right.

Baby Come Back To Me

I’m up all night

crying in my own tears

just because you have been gone

for all those years

never once I have stopped

thinking of you

you’re always on my mind

about how much I loved you

you still haven’t come back to me

and I don’t understand why it was

because what I did or what I have

said wrong and if you choose to come

back, then I will show you a better man in me.

Deep Within Me

deep within me I am never the same

deep within me I just look a lot like my father

deep within me I have so much hatred in me

deep within me I have so much anger towards you

deep within me I will never be able to change that I take meds

deep within me I have so much sorrow in my heart

deep within me I will never change my ways

deep within me I am slowly fading away

deep within me I will never be someone who I am not

deep within me I want to rest in peace.

Without Love Or Mercy

without love, I am just a nobody

without mercy, there are fears in me

without love, I would just be a single man

without mercy, I am invisible

without love, I’m drowning in my own tears

without mercy, I would come to an end

without love I will be out of luck

without mercy, there will never be gravity in me

and without love or mercy, there will be no life on earth.

The Last Day

the last day I will take you in as if you were my own

the last day I will show you what it’s like to have fun

the last day I will give you true love like you never had before

the last day I will show you the whole wide world

and the last day you and I will kick the bucket together with you.

Precious Little Angel

precious little angel, don’t you cry

I’m going to sing you a country lullaby

so, rest your head, little guy

as the dreams start to fly

mamma dear and papa bear will always

be there for you, forever and ever.

Crystal Ball

can you see yourself in a crystal ball as

I tell your fortune in all so

I can make the time last

all these years

you’ve been in fears

so, stop all of those tears

and in the future, I will

promise you that the sun

will shine again

on that crystal ball of yours.

Left To Right

left to right

left to right

I don’t know where

to go from here

left to right

left to right

I’m so confused

that I’m puzzled

left to right

left to right

I don’t know what

choice to make

left to right

left to right

and which way is right

and which way is wrong.

It’s Not My Fault

it’s not my fault that I left you

it’s not my fault that I gave you a broken heart

it’s not my fault that no one wants us to be together

it’s not my fault for the sins that I made

it’s not my fault that I wanted to be with you

it’s not my fault that this world is coming to an end.

It’s Not Your Fault

it’s not your fault that you are in love with me

it’s not your fault that this meant to be

it’s not your fault that your heart is broken

it’s not your fault that you hate me

it’s not your fault just because of you or me did wrong

it’s not your fault that we lived in a huge lie.

Fill Your Dreams

in your romantic mind and heart

past the jeweler of love and gold

which transport into a poetic page

and turn it into a man’s voice

fill your dreams full of

whispering romantic books

acknowledge your mind with a

passion of heart

and together you will have a

reflection of yourself in

the mirror that makes you a

better man in me.

Forgetting You

what can I say

when my true love went away

all of my tears went

down the drain and

my love for you was never the same

like it was before and now

I have forgot all of the memories

that we have shared together

and this time it is forever.

Staying With Your Dreams

the twilight zones

with midnight rain

I can feel your heart beating

from miles away

a hearted child

with tears of joy

can you tell me what is wrong

and what is right?

and how the days go by

as the sound of music plays

and as we go along, we must

follow the yellow brick road.

When I’m With You

when I’m with you, I have fallen in love

when I’m with you, everything seems to be true

when I’m with you, nothing can go wrong

when I’m with you, this is where my heart belongs

when I’m with you, my heart skips a beat

when I’m without you, my body wants to connect with you.

Sorry

I’m sorry for stabbing you in the back

when you will never do that to me

I’m sorry for not telling you the things you

need to know and hiding it from you

I’m sorry for losing your trust and

making you upset and unsafe with me

and I’m sorry for all the things that I

have said or have done to you.

Fly Away

like the trees before a midnight thunderstorm

I had a sad face like a darling angel

with a shadow of an expression

that turns me away with no attractions

like the birds and the bees

trying to call for their mate

as they fly towards the south

I start to sing a lullaby

and now I see the true

darkness of love in me

and with everyone else

in the whole universe will fly away.

Harmony

in my previously love

my heart was broken

all I had left in me was

my empty soul

but in the memories

that we had through the

past was finally over at last

and until I find my true

love I will sit here and

sing a harmony song.

Just Can We

can we take a walk together

can we be lovers than friends

can we share the stars together

can we say that this will last forever

can we make love in bed

can we hold hands to each other

can we make this last

can we share with each other

can we sing as one

can we kiss under the mistletoe

and can we be the last couples on earth.

Anger In Me

I am tired of all the people

making fun of me

why can’t they just let it be

so, can you agree

and let me be worry-free.

Save Me I Am Halfway Dead

you’re beating me and beating,

and beating, and beating me

until there is no more left

in me, I was crying for your

help but nobody was coming to

save me I still can’t forget the

memories that you left inside of me I

don’t want your sympathy and I

sure, don’t want your forgiveness

just because what you did to me

is nothing better than a memory

so, save me, I am halfway dead.

Drifting Away

I am drifting away from you

because I lost your love and trust

I am drifting away from myself

because I am making poor decisions

which ends from my stupidity behavior

I am drifting away from my family

all because I lost their trust and I

am nothing towards them

I am drifting away from this world

because nobody likes to be with me

and they despise me as well.

I’m Upset At Myself

every inch in my body is getting

weaker and weaker by the minute

I can’t keep taking in all this drama

that I have inside of me

when I ask for help, nobody is there to be

I am really upset, and I have all

these feelings and all I want is my soul

willing to be free, so god, help me please

and I will pray to thee.

Pray To Thee

as I pray to thee

I must plea

seriously not guilty

for the sins that

I have not made

as if I am not afraid

and from this day forward

I will always try not to disobey

the one and only king.

Losing My Love For You

kiss my broken heart

so, the cold endless pain

goes away I will

understand with passion

the fierce winds keep

knocking off my feet

all just because you left me

and I have been on my very own

my tapestry heart is

fading away as well

my breath is going away and

I can’t even breathe on my own

and so, come take my heart

away with your love so

I can breathe again, my sweet angel.

I Try And Try

I try and try but I still never get it right

I try and try that’s still not right

I try and try I am starting to cry

I try and try until I give up

I try and try till there is no more left in me to fight.

Praying For You

I’m praying for you when nobody else would

I’m praying for you because you’re not

here with me anymore

I’m praying for you because you’re the only

one that I had in my life

I’m praying for you because you’re up

above with the heaven almighty

and I’m praying for you because you were

my love of my life.

My Hearted Soul

as I’m singing, I hear the telephone

ring, I pick it up to see who it is

well, I was talking for a little bit

until I got the sad news

from my best friend

now I am crying in my

own bloody tears due to

the fact that my best friend

has passed away and now all

I can think of is screaming

and crying in pain.

A Little Too Much

it’s a little too much for me to handle

all these feelings that I have inside of me

it’s a little too much for me to handle

that the fact that you’re gone forever

it’s a little too much for me to handle

the pain that is surrounding me by pressure

it’s a little too much for me to handle the hard blessing truth.

Last Words

the cloudy rain is running my parade

all my tears are going down the drain

I can start to see a river

full of my own cries

I have all these fears

that is deep inside of me

and I can’t let it go away unless

you say the last words to me.

I Don’t Want You Back

with my tangible dreams

that is connecting to my broken heart

for many years I’ve lived with

misery pain that you have left me

with unstoppable and suffering

pain that you put me through

for all these years I went through

now I am sitting here and debating

whether I should take you back for

what you have done to me in the past.

I Never Thought

I never thought that my life was going to be that easy

I never thought that this dream will take me away

I never thought that one moment will go by so fast

I never thought what my life would bring to me

I never thought that I would make it this far in life

I never thought that this world will come to an end

I never thought or appreciated things in life that is right in front of me.

We Are In Love

I am dancing with my partner

to a song from a sonnet

teardrops running down my face

as I can’t stop thinking of

your heart beating in one place

with you in my arms

I feel that I’m secured

and not feeling weird

tell me what makes

you smile the most

and this is for our

relationship here is a toast

I hope we are not

looking in the past so

let’s make this our last

and we will be right for

each other forever and ever

my beautiful love.

A Little Girl

it’s a sunny day in

the state of Illinois

my sister-in-law gave

birth to a little baby girl

Zoe Marie was her name

and she was an angel

from heaven on earth

holding her in my arms

was the most adorable thing

that I have ever done a smile on my face

willing that I want to be embraced

tears of joy are streaming down

my face as my heart sinks

to the bottom and that is the cutest little girl

that was ever made in this world.

The Holocaust

the holocaust was totally

cruel and inhumane

it was mean and it was insane

too many boys and girls, women and men

who were tortured during those evil times

and only the stronger ones survive

all the pain and all the suffering

all the tears and all the fears

as the weak ones struggle to

survive and this is the end of

the road not to say goodbyes

and every woman and man

are fighting for themselves

and as Anne Frank and Elie Wiesel

who are still alive to tell their tale.

Endless Love

I have been told throughout

those years that the only

romantic fools will embrace

the endless love

they say that true love

will have its time and patience

if you wait for a set of wings

the lord himself will send

you two turtle doves

we always should wonder on the future

instead of the past and that we can

say that this can be our last

our heart is beating at once

instead of two we are just

meant to be with each other

and so, let’s make this happy and free

and we will never see the bad side

in each other’s lives.

All Summer Long

a warm summer breeze

that gave me a cold shiver

over my hot shoulder it felt

so good that it feels like I

jumped into a lukewarm

swimming pool

the magnificent weather that makes everyone

so happy and have the good old times the

whispering wind that is speaking softly to

the lord of thee and all summer long

we will be throwing parties from night to dawn.

My Sorrow Heart

my heart needs to be where your heart that belongs to you

my heart is cracked by the salty broken heart that you gave me

my heart needs a set of wings to survive

my heart needs a soul mate to breathe from his or her faults

my heart needs a soul mate to be with forever and ever.

The Riddle

kiddo, kiddo, kiddo

this is not

monkey in the middle

kiddo, kiddo, kiddo

please give me back

my favorite pillow

kiddo, kiddo, kiddo

stop using the color yellow

kiddo, kiddo, kiddo

this is not the time

to play the fiddle

and kiddo, kiddo, kiddo

please shut up so

I can figure out this riddle.

Whispering To Our True Love

halfway through my extinguished

quiet thoughts I sit here and

debate with my crazy suicide passions

at times, I am missing your

true unutterable love which

the sweet angels sing from up above

I am whispering your name

so many times, that I can’t stop

thinking of your mortal precious eyes

and there should no longer be

sorrow tears from each other’s lives

and as well as we shall live, we

must see from our point of views.

Whispering Tears

I can’t stop fighting

the pain that I have inside of me

with you being gone, my broken heart

treasures no one takes a good look at me

you can see all the whispering tears

that I have shed for you and as you

can tell I don’t do it for no one else

and as the days go by my heart, mind, body,

and soul begins to fade for another piece of gold.

Angels Among Us

as our body leaves

this cold harsh

world we sit here

and begin to cry

with a ton of tears

shedding from our eyes

we can see our faces

go up in flames

all we get to do or say is our

goodbyes just because

god wants you home

so, let the angels sing

while you rest in peace

and as we go on the earth

will spin all over again.

On A Random Day

on a random day, you can open a book and read it

on a random day, you can chill at the library

on a random day, you can sit down and write about something

on a random day, you might find a penny on the ground face up

on a random day, you might get a strange phone call

on a random day, you can watch television

on a random day, you can get compliments from other people

on a random day, you might win the lottery

on a random day, it could be a beautiful day

on a random day, you might start to daydream about something

on a random day, you might do different activities on a random day.

Somebody Like You

somebody like you I can see potential in you

somebody like you I can see right through your emotions

somebody like you I can see and read you like a book

somebody like you I can see a possible marriage with you

somebody like you I can see internal life with you.

It Makes Me Weak When . . .

it makes me weak when I’m all alone

it makes me weak when I’m thinking about her

it makes me weak when I’m writing this poem

it makes me weak when I listen for her ringtone

it makes me weak when I hear her name

it makes me weak when I’m already gone.

She Was The Only

she was the only female who was my ride ’n’ die

she was the only women to break her bones for me

she was the only girl that I can run to when I had problems

she was the only lady that I gave my heart to.

I Begin To Realize

I begin to realize that life’s like a box of chocolates

I begin to realize that someone’s heart matters to

I begin to realize that you only live once so enjoy

I begin to realize that I am a special limited edition

I begin to realize that I was born original and never die as a copy

I begin to realize that this is the world I’m living in.

If You Know Me

if you know me, then say hello to me while driving on by

if you know me, what’s my biggest hobbies that I compete with

if you know me, what’s my darkest secrets that I’ve been hiding

if you know me, what’s my biggest fears in life to overcome with

if you know me, what’s my original color I use and still do like

if you know me, tell me who’s my secret crush or hottie I like

if you know me, what’s my darkest fantasy that I’ve been dreaming about.

I Wanted To Be

I wanted to be your one and only man

I wanted to be nothing but a poetry master

I wanted to be a country hip-hop rapper

I wanted to be a guy who’s known for being adventures

I wanted to be all these things growing up and what

I am now a poet and a southern country rap artist.

You Say You

you say you loved me but

define what love means to me

you say you are sorry but kept

making the same choices

you say you got right, but your actions

show that you’re still doing wrong

you say you have changed, but your

words spoke louder and you say you are since,

but you can’t keep within the same lines.

One Drop

one drop will make your mouth drool

one drop will make you double dribble

one drop will make you say hello

one drop will make you fall in love with me

one drop will have you on your knees

one drop will have you for granted

one drop will have you begging please

one drop will have your heart melt to my chest

one drop will have you saying, “oh my gosh.”

Can You Hear My Song

can you hear my song

this world has gone wrong

smoking weed out of my bong

everybody loves Cheech and Chong

Bob Marley’s redemption song

and I am forever gone can you hear my song.

You Never Knew Me

you never knew me back in the day

you never knew me throughout high school

you never knew me as the Wildman

you never knew me as a country rap artist

you never knew me or thought I was a country cutie

you never knew me to being an artificial poetry guy

you never knew me to be an extremely quiet

you never knew me then and you’ll never know me now

you never knew me so why pretend like you already knew me.

Only Good For

you’re only good for sex when I’m craving for it

you’re only good for a few couple of days

you’re only good for when I need something out of you

you’re only good for when it’s only convenient for me.

But You Knew That

but you knew that when you took that leap

but you knew that when you were too eager for your ego

but you knew that when your consequences already sat in

but you knew that once it was said and done.

Take Me Back

take me back down that red dirt road

take me back to that sweet smell of Georgia pines

take me back so far deep into the backwoods

take me back where mama’s sweet tea was good

take me back to where moonshine is illegal to drink

take me back, take me back home, lord.

Do We Gotta Get

do we gotta get this story done

do we gotta get this song right

do we gotta get more money

do we gotta get this all wrong.

Now I Know Where I Must Go

now I know where I must go

when I get so distracted fighting the

alligators that I forget to clean the

swamp now I know where I must go

when a tear is worth a thousand words

when it’s done right, a song is a thousand

tears when it’s sung right now that I

know where I must go thank you, god,

for giving me this second blessing chance.

I Have No Right To

I have no right to take you away from your home

I have no right to control or take advantage of you

I have no right to make you leave your daughter behind

I have no right to change you to justify me

I have no right to call you mine if I’m not treating you right.

You Couldn’t Keep

you couldn’t keep me happy

you couldn’t keep me steady

you couldn’t keep me smiling

you couldn’t keep me laughing

you couldn’t keep me separated.

You Promised To

you promised to keep it real with me

you promised to keep it at a hundred with me

you promised to stick like glue for me

you promised to never abandon me nor your children

you promised to never cheat nor steal from me

you promised to but in the end your promises wasn’t kept.

You Make Me Feel

you make me feel happy

you make me feel loved

you make me feel surprised

you make me feel unique

you make me feel scared

you make me feel wanted

you make me feel safe

you make me feel nervous

you make me feel awkward

you make me feel special.

I Can See

I can see you at the top of my list

I can see you making me go crazy for you

I can see you asking me out on a date

I can see you taking me home and head straight for the bedroom.

I Was Just Another Promise

I was just another promise to your precious heart

I was just another promise to scoop down on your level

I was just another promise that you couldn’t kept

I was just another promise to spice up your triangle love

I was just another promise that ended up getting hurt.

In Arkansas

in Arkansas, we are kin folks

in Arkansas, we say “yes, ma’am, no, sir”

in Arkansas, we have a southern twang

in Arkansas, we like big trucks, cold beer, and women

in Arkansas, our fun is going mudding

in Arkansas, I like to get rowdy

in Arkansas, we always welcome people

in Arkansas, everyone says “yeeyee”

in Arkansas, god is who we trust

in Arkansas, we take pride in our confederate flag

in Arkansas, nobody believes in staying.

Love For Us Is Like

love for us is like a bridge over troubled water

love for us is like a tear is worth a thousand words

love for us is like deeper than the ocean

love for us is like more than a box of chocolates

love for us is like a true never-ending story.

I Did It Without

I did it without your help

I did it without complaining too much

I did it without even asking any questions

I did it without any hesitations

I did it without any permission

I did it without being judged.

I Wanted A

I wanted a real tree camo treehouse

I wanted a real-life true romance

I wanted a life that can’t be replaced

I wanted a limited-edition personality

I wanted a true Hollywood story.

I Used To Dream

I used to dream that I was a baseball player

I used to dream that I was a movie star

I used to dream that I was a massage therapist

I used to dream that I was a millionaire

I used to dream; however, I am not either of those

I am just an average Joe dreamer.

I’m Searching For

I’m searching for tender, loving care

I’m searching for a real father figure

I’m searching for the right kind of woman

I’m searching for the answers to my questions

I’m searching for a lost wandering cause.

All That Remains

all that remains is my dignity

all that remains is what’s left inside of me

all that remains is a heartache feeling

all that remains is the one and only god

all that remains is what’s deep and close inside.

I Knew I Wouldn’t Be Able To

I knew I wouldn’t be able to keep you from your dreams

I knew I wouldn’t be able to hold you tight in my arms at night

I knew I wouldn’t be able to tell you my secrets that I’ve kept hiding

I knew I wouldn’t be able to make you think that I was your last option.

Traveling With My Dreams Is

traveling with my dreams is like saying goodbye to sleep

traveling with my dreams is what you work for in hours

traveling with my dreams is something to hold on to

traveling with my dreams is full of long-lasting memories

traveling with my dreams is nothing but truth and reality.

I Used To Live Under

I used to live under

a waterfall, a bridge

a tree so now that I am found

I am no longer living under anything.

It’s Christmas Fuck Your Wish List

it’s Christmas fuck your wish list

you want to know what I wish for

I wish for my grandparents to be alive

all over again I wish for better health

for my own self, I wish all those cancer

kids get healed I wish for people who

have epilepsy to be normal again

I wish I can help the homeless and the poor

so, tell me why your wishing for another

child when all your doing is drugs and being

violent in your own home so it’s Christmas

as I say it all over again, fuck your wish list

your stupid ass little adore.

Just For Now

just for now lie to me

just for now fake it

just for now make me believe you

just for now tell me that it’s going to be okay

just for now tell me that you love me

just for now promise me you will.

It Was Made Of

it was made of wood

it was made of steel

it was made of cooper

it was made of iron

it was made of rubber

it was made of plastic

it was made of gold

it was made of metal.

I’ll Be Thinking Of You When

I’ll be thinking of you when the sun is shining bright down on you

I’ll be thinking of you when the water is too deep to reach you

I’ll be thinking of you when the sun goes down

I’ll be thinking of you when the world stops spinning for a while.

I Will Give You

I will give you my heart

I will give you my soul

I will give you my body

I will give you my time

I will give you my trust

I will give you my all

I will give you my life

I will give you my everything.

There Must Be

there must be a reason you did that

there must be an answer to my question

there must be an explanation for the stories you told

there must be a consequence for your actions.

We Continue To

we continue to fight

we continue to argue

we continue to play

we continue to make love

we continue to break up

we continue to make up

we continue to stay close

we continue to be friends.

I Smile A Little When . . .

I smile a little when you do the smallest things for me

I smile a little when you get angry over petty crap

I smile a little when you start to giggle and snort

I smile a little when the sun is shining bright on you

I smile a little, I smile a lot, I smile all the time.

Today Is The Day To

today is the day to reflect from the past

today is the day to ask for forgiveness

today is the day to start fresh all over again.

In My Reflection, I See

in my reflection, I see the past that haunts me

in my reflection, I see the nightmares trembling my thoughts

in my reflection, I see the sad things starting to happen

in my reflection, I see a long dark road head my path

in my reflection, I see, and in my reflection, all I see is me.

I Am Afraid

I am afraid of clowns

I am afraid of my old man

I am afraid of heights

I am afraid of my own shadows

I am afraid of nightmares

I am affair of what’s in the dark.

It’s Time To Take

it’s time to take full control

it’s time to take an adventure

it’s time to take some action

it’s time to take a catnap

it’s time to take my hand

it’s time to take everything and anything

it’s time to take whatever you like.

I Couldn’t Go To

I couldn’t go to work today

I couldn’t go to the mall yesterday

I couldn’t go too far cause I had walked all last week

I couldn’t go to a movie theater last month

I couldn’t go to the concert last year.

I Told You I Wouldn’t

I told you I wouldn’t asked

I told you I wouldn’t call

I told you I wouldn’t text

I told you I wouldn’t lie

I told you I wouldn’t be sorry

I told you I wouldn’t be yours

I told you I wouldn’t confess

I told you I wouldn’t care

I told you I wouldn’t mind

I told you I wouldn’t think about it

I told you I wouldn’t answer y’all

I told you I wouldn’t write back

I told you I wouldn’t stand tall

I told you I wouldn’t at all.

Waking Up Without You Is

waking up without you is like living in the middle of nowhere

waking up without you is like breathing without having oxygen

waking up without you is like surviving without food or water

waking up without you is like a loss of words to speak

waking up without you is like waking up without you.

I Have The Right To Know

I have the right to know if you are cheating on me

I have the right to know if you’re lying to me

I have the right to know if it’s not mine that you’re caring

I have the right to know cause you’re all mine.

She Has Forgotten

she has forgotten my name and her name

she has forgotten how it works

she has forgotten everything I have said

she has forgotten that anybody exists

she has forgotten everyone in the world.

When I Scream

when I scream, I want the world to know

when I scream, I am moaning aloud

when I scream, I meant it to be heard

when I scream, it is what it is.

This Morning I Will Take

this morning I will take my normal cup of brew

this morning I will take my absolute favorite pet for a stroll

this morning I will take my outrageous woman for breakfast

this morning I will take my very own breath away

this morning I will take, this morning I will take it all.

I Am Ashamed

I am ashamed of life

I am ashamed of my own self

I am ashamed of the past

I am ashamed of others

I am ashamed of my own troubles

I am ashamed of crying.

I Was Once

I was once yours

I was once taken

I was once broken

I was once being everything

I was once being a nobody

I was once being a somebody.

I Remember You Saying

I remember you saying that it is what it is

I remember you saying that I was your one and only

I remember you saying that you love me

I remember you saying keep on keeping on

I remember you saying that you were totally.

I Want To Be In

I want to be in your heart

I want to be in your life

I want to be in your book

I want to be in your song

I want to be in your story

I want to be is in your world.

It’s Good To Have

it’s good to have talent in music

it’s good to have talent in writer

it’s good to have friends in low places

it’s good to have you in my life

it’s good to have friendly people.

My Heart Says

my heart says yes

my heart says no

my heart says go for it

my heart says may I

my heart says don’t go.

I Told Her It Wasn’t

I told her it wasn’t fair

I told her it wasn’t right

I told her it wasn’t me

I told her it wasn’t her

I told her it wasn’t us

I told her it wasn’t anyone

I told her it wasn’t a mistake

I told her, I told her it wasn’t meant to be.

Open My Wings And You’ll See

open my wings and you’ll see my beautiful precious wings

open my wings and you’ll see my loving sacrificed heart

open my wings and you’ll see two turtle doves fly in together

open my wings and you’ll see butterflies floating up above

open my wings and you’ll see the one and only goodness dreams.

I Can Only Find One

I can only find one of you

I can only find one of her

I can only find one of us

I can only find one heart

I can only find one soul

I can only find one and one only.

Love Is Rough When . . .

love is rough when both of y’all disagree on things

love is rough when y’all both can’t compromise

love is rough when everyone tells lies to keep us apart

love is rough when you always gotta run from me

love is rough when love needs tender, loving care.

I Love The Memories You When . . .

you used to kiss me no way that others did to me.

when you’re the one who gave me chills down my back.

when you sacrificed your love for me.

when you make me feel completely loved.

when you’re the only one that knew how to please me.

when you’re the only one to make me smile.

I Grow My Own

I grow my own food

I grow my own cannabis

I grow my own garden

I grow my own seeds

I grow my own needs

I grow, I grow my own.

The Last Time We

the last time we hang out, all you

wanted to do was kiss me.

the last time we talked on the phone,

all you ever said was you missed me.

the last time we argued was all you

said that I was a jerk.

so, with this last time, all I feel is that

we are like roses and mayhem.

I Am Willing To

I am willing to travel

I am willing to take risks

I am willing to relocate

I am willing to tie down

I am willing to creative

I am willing to take life seriously

I am willing to ask forgiveness

I am willing to be your man.

I’m Going Back To

I’m going back to my old ways

I’m going back to how it used to be

I’m going back to school and getting a degree

I’m going back to where it all began

I’m going back to my old roots

I’m going back to those memories

I’m going back to change lives

I’m going back to chasing my dreams.

He Got Away With

he got away with murder

he got away with stealing

he got away with cheating

he got away with lying

he got away with the answers

he got away with sinning

he got away with creeping.

I Will You Will Be My

I will you will be my ride ’n’ die

I will you will be my forever ever dime

I will you will be my southern breeze

I will you will be my one and only

I will you will be my number one loyalty.

My Life Is Hell

my life is hell, my soul is the one to tell

and my heart is like a cracked bell

I don’t deserve to live I caused you pain and

sorrow and you are hollow so now my life is hell.

It Must Be True

it must be true

I simply had no clue

are we through?

but I love you.

Dear God

dear god, a wise man once said to me that

no money, no legendary, no popularity comes

above thee. I must ask myself every day why

me, well the simplest answer was believing when

I think about believe I think like I am a duck on

a pond meaning everything on the surface is calm

but underneath the water the feet turn a mile a minute

lord, I turn to ask you why me again, you said,

I look at you, son, and see two men, the man

you are and the man you outta be and when the

time is right you will know so, god, I am asking

you will I ever know and his final words to me

was believe. so, dear god, thank you for the word believe.

You Know Karma Is a Bitch When . . .

your past has come back to haunt you

you’re consistently lying about things

you don’t pay it forward to those in need

you’re damned if you’re not and damned if you are

you dish out more than you can handle.

I’ll Get a Chance To Say

I’ll get a chance to say that I’m truly sorry

I’ll get a chance to say that I really do love you

I’ll get a chance to say that you’re my one and only

I’ll get a chance to say that this poem was for you

I’ll get a chance to say that our love is like a never-ending story

I’ll get a chance to say that this is a forever thing.

You Know You Must Quit When . . .

you keep trying too hard to accomplish your goals

you keep missing the questions when the answers

are in front of you

you are about to get that ass whipped if you kept

running your mouth

you can’t take your job seriously anymore.

you are too tired of doing the same thing repeatedly.

Only A Dad Can

only a dad can be a hero

only a dad can be a Mr. Mom

only a dad can be solider

only a dad can be a teacher

only a dad can be true father

only a dad can be the man

only a dad can be a dad.

When You Tell Me Not To And I

when you tell me not to and I still end up doing the opposite

when you tell me not to and I somehow did it

when you tell me not to and I went right along with it

when you tell me not to and I did what I wanted to do.

Your Drama Is Like

your drama is like listening to heavy death metal music

your drama is like Alvin and the Chipmunks always annoying

your drama is like a nightmare every day it just gets worse

your drama is like Hollywood’s finest storylines

your drama is like a reality TV sitcom, always boring.

If I Was A Celebrity

if I was a celebrity, I would have all the fortune fame

if I was a celebrity, I’d be signing and taking pictures all day

if I was a celebrity, I would donate to less-fortunate people

if I was a celebrity, I would be somebody’s hero or admire

if I was a celebrity, I would pay it forward.

Cuckoo For Coco Puffs

I’m cuckoo for her coco puffs

and not the meaning like cereal

in the bowl type of thing. I mean

like I’m crazy for her in a southern

drawl kind of way. every move she

makes has me wanted more by every take

so, I’m cuckoo for her coco puffs

what can I really say.

You Don’t Need Money To Be

you don’t need money to be happy

you don’t need money to be fortune and fame

you don’t need money to be free

you don’t need money to be paying it forward.

I Wish I Could Call God

I wish I could call god and tell him that I’m sorry for all the wrong things I’ve done

I wish I could call god and tell him that I would like to talk to my dear loved ones

I wish I could call god and tell him that I want to walk with him hand in hand

I wish I could call god and tell him that I want all the people cured of cancer diseases

I wish I could call god and tell him that I want to walk that redemption line with him and Moses.

It’s Too Soon

it’s too soon to say yes

it’s too soon to ask for hand in marriage

it’s too soon to be arguing

it’s too soon for any of this

it’s too soon to be asking way too many questions

it’s too soon to even think about it

it’s too soon to act like that.

If You Can Dream

if you can dream, then I can dream

if I can dream, then the world can

dream so, lets us dream together.

That Moment When You Recognize

that this is the part that you know you have done fucked up

that you were forgetting something

that you lost a train of thought

that you weren’t the only one in the room

that the truth had finally came out

that nobody going to do things for you

that it’s you against the world

that this is the end of the road.

I Took The Bullet

I took the bullet for you

when nobody else would have done

I took the bullet for you to prove

that I’m loyal enough to be your friend

I took the bullet for you when

it should of have been you

I took the bullet for you

can’t you see I really love you.

I’ll Send You Straight To

I’ll send you straight to hell

I’ll send you straight to prison

I’ll send you straight to heaven

I’ll send you straight to god

I’ll send you straight to a whole new world

I’ll send you straight to her

I’ll send you straight to the bus station

I’ll send you straight to scared straight

I’ll send you straight to the library

I’ll send you straight to wherever the wind may blow.

Sometimes I Feel Like Screaming

sometimes I feel like screaming

at her, at him, at anyone even I

feel like screaming to the entire world

hell, I just feel like I wanted to scream.

My Last Escape To The Missing Piece Of My Broken Heart

my mind is lost

my heart was tossed

I wanted you to stay, but

instead, you ran away

I kind of figured out

that you had my last

piece to my broken heart

and I really thought that you

were my sweetheart

now I try, but I failed

now I cry like if I wasn’t trying

and now I die, so I can say my

last goodbye.

Don’t Waste Your Time On Me

save your soul for

someone else who knows

save everything you own

so that way you won’t

feel like you are all alone

save your heart for a nice

sweetheart of a gentlemen

and you might find your true

one of a kind. so, don’t waste your

time on me because I am not worthy.

Intertwine

you used my heart

you used my mind

you used my body

you used my soul

what have you been told

you have found me

you have surrounded me

you have asked me

I have said yes, I will be

I ran after you

to be your boo

so that way I don’t

look like a total fool

so yes, baby, I love you.

Friends

friends are smart

friends are awesome

friends are to hang out with

friends that will stay by your side no matter what

friends can sometimes betray you

friends can give you some damn good advice

friends that really cares about you

friends are the ones that you have grown up with.

Prom

So, she gave me a

chance to say her very

best of the word yes

I walked with her from

hand to hand and palm to palm

as the night came, I took

her out on a fancy date and

that’s when we made out.

Kismet

so, you caught my attention

and everything that you love

is right in front of you

so, give your heart a chance

to whirl so that way you can

get a good luck charm just on one try

as a kiss can write a secret

and as a heart will never look

both ways at the same time

and please save it for later

because you will never know

that your heart will need me.

Homecoming

you caught me by surprise

and I couldn’t help it to see

your precious eyes you took

my hand and asked me if I wanted

to dance and of course

I have said yes and that’s when

we started to slow-dance

and then we looked into each other’s eyes

and within a moment later we

have made our first true love’s kiss.

I Am Stuck In the Middle

I am stuck in the middle choosing which parent that I should be with

I am stuck in the middle where wrong is right and right is wrong

I am stuck in the middle between lost and nowhere to be found

I am stuck in the middle hoping and wishing will get me by

I am stuck in the middle where choosing between god or the devil

I am stuck in the middle, and I am confused as hell.

Winter Ball

after the dance, I asked what

was her name she has said

to me my name is Mary, Mary Jane

nice to meet you now that I know her name

she took my heart like a

huge record fame LOL and so now I am happy

to say that I love you and

glade I’ve met you, you’re my world.

By Your Side

I sit by your side and staring

out the window I am looking

at you and smiling away and no

matter what you say or do I will

always have you and forever cherish you.

It’s The Love That We Shared

it’s not our hearts that is together

it’s not our minds that we share

it’s not our bodies that we hold

it’s not our souls that we all have in ourselves

it’s the love that we share and not only that

but the passion we have for one another.

Fighting For My Life

I am fighting my way

through the darkness

so, there won’t be any more

sadness that’s left in me

I cry all day and all night

I can’t help myself if I die or not

do I want to live

or do I want to die

I cannot decide, so now

I am left with

a choice whether if it’s a

good or bad and I will

make some noise.

Disappearing My True Heart

losing the one that I love

is hurting me from inside

and out inside my body, I feel so cold

without you I feel all the pain

that’s deep in this world of mine

now that I show you the world

I don’t seem to care anymore

about how sore or soft I truly am

so please leave me and along with

my beer and I’ll slowly drink my

self away like a whiskey lullaby.

Hating You

killing myself or run away

is what I like to do best

not worrying about what

other people should say

or do to get the best of me

I show no love for those

who hate or for those

who don’t appreciate life

and basically, to me you

are either dead or you

don’t exist anymore.

Already Gone

I have known all this time that you

have hated me so now your time is

up and letting it be while I’m sitting here

waiting for you to come back, but deep

in my heart, I knew you were already gone.

You Have Me

friendships are made

as broken hearts come

as the same as

you turned around

you have made the

best of the record fame

you took my heart and

you’ve blown it all the

way to straight to hell

and whether you like it

or not I am going to stay

so, god bless the USA.

Baby You Have Me

Baby, you have me no

matter what, I like you

from the start and I am

never going to stop just

because someone got

in our way between us two

doesn’t mean that I am going

to stop loving you, so, baby,

now that I have you

and you have me, baby, so close

your eyes and kiss me with

your precious lips and smile.

Gone

no sound, no noise

I scream by voice

and now I’m in a hurry

with a lot to worry

just by being buried.

Missing Your Love

I want to be in your arms

I want to feel your

precious touch and I love you

so damn much

even when you are so far away

my thought for you are always

on my mind, no matter what happened

from now to then I will always hold

you by your hand you have

brightened my world

with your beautiful comforts, at

all times, and I can feel your presence

with just my beautiful mind and

I just want one more time

with you so that way I don’t cry

and walk away from your precious

heart that we had for many years.

Who I Am

this is who I am, so you can’t stop me

this is who I am, so you already know

this is who I am, so that way I’m telling you

this is who I am, so you know I mean it

this is who I am, so I am not going to change.

My Love For You Has Faded Away

for all those years it was all about

you and me and nobody else you

were my friend you were my lover,

you were my destiny I never thought

that the depth of my love was a true

gift from up above

I try so hard not to weep

I cannot eat, I cannot even sleep

just because I have feelings that

is truly too damn deep I am missing

your love so much that I regret letting

you walk right out of my life

perhaps with my love, you can live

without it, I guess it truly wasn’t

meant to be and even if it was the game

that I had to play so be it at least now

that I am lost I finally can say I have been

found and simply have moved on.

You Took My Angel Away

you took my angel away

from me there is no easier

way to let you try to fix my

broken heart so now I accept

this and I for binning myself

to say goodbye from the rest

of this cruel and harsh world.

For You My Lost Love

I have no way to reach you

the phone is gone, my heart is lost

and my home was torn

I cry, I pray, I scream, and I whine

because my love for you was so

far lost along the way that I even

forgotten myself

I begin to wonder when I will ever

see you again if I had another chance

I would be crawling back to you

and now all I can say is that or

even all I can think about is

wanted you because all I know

is I don’t want to be all alone

in this small world of mine.

No Way To Reach You

you took my angel away

from me, and now you’re

the only one to be

so now that I have no way

to reach you I cannot claim

you as my boo because

now he has you

and now that you have left

me with a broken heart and

walked out on me I cannot

see myself feeling sorry for

just because you have left me

empty-handed.

Next To Me

next to me, there is a broken heart, from you

next to me, I cry out to the lord of thee

next to me, I can see what you and I have in common

next to me, there is a waterfall streaming down my face

next to me, I can see you are being my wife.

But, But Baby

this, ride, can come, easy,

sweet and even softer.

now, watch out, for, the other side,

she, might, put up, into that loft!

but, but, baby, but

I just don’t really understand her

when she says you, know, what

I mean, and yes, you, got it! in between

but, but, baby, but

it’s so sexy when I’m in between

so hot that I lick the cream. it tastes so

good just like my cinnamon apple pie

come on girl so, don’t be shy as I wish

that I want your cherry apple pie

but, but, baby, but

yes, baby, I like it raw, sweet, juicy, and

kind of wet. please grab me and

get it wet, ride me like a rodeo

like it was my last ride, so what you

say, my boo thang, and be my backwoods

beauty queen, but, but, baby, but, but, but, baby, but.

You Are The One

you are the one to

have the key to my

opened heart, you are the one

who I first fell in love with

you are the one

that I dropped my knees

to the ground

you are the one

person who I thought

that I wanted to be with

and you are the one

that took my breath away

when I first saw you.

I Was A Lover, A Leader, And A Man

I was a lover, I was a leader, and I was a man, before I have ever met you

I was a lover, I was a leader, and I was a man before I gave you a kiss goodbye

I was a lover, I was a leader, and I was a man before I asked you to marry me

I was a lover, I was a leader, and I was a man way before we said I do.

Darkness Of Death

the darkness that is drifting

inside my head, but it hasn’t

been said in stone just yet

I am falling off the edge

it took my heart with revenge

and now I pray to the lord

so, I can rest in peace at last

with my body being solid

frozen I’m laid to rest.

The Way In

I will show you the way into my heart without being broken

I will show you the way in through my darkest secrets

I will show you the way in without even making a sound

I will show you the way into the gates of heaven with god

I will show you the way into what love is all about.

I Wanna Be

I wanna be your bestie’s friend

I wanna be your one and only

I wanna be the last man standing

I wanna be the one to hold your hand

I wanna be the perfect man for you.

My Heart Is Not A Brain

my heart is not a brain

so please do not give me any pain

I don’t want you to explain

and you will never hear me complain

yes, I will take the blame and put it

in the hall of shame and unfortunately

I will overcome my biggest fear of them all

and every night I have a nightmare about

living in the middle of nowhere just cause

you left my heart there so now that I have

nothing to say besides that I really don’t

care about you or anyone else in this world.

A Heartbreak

someone else who I know

is calling you baby what can

I really say cause you’re going

to do what you really wanna do

I am hurting so much that I can’t

believe that you would cheat, lie,

and steal from me period, so save it

for later because to me your apology

doesn’t mean a damn thing to me

any more so now that I’m done, I am

no longer part of your life.

I Also

I also like to be famous

I also tell stories

I also say I love you

I also make a wish

I also like to play sports

I also like to pray to the lord.

Trapped In Between

I am trapped in between

you and me, but I didn’t

know that this was meant

to be and I hope that this

is our true destiny

my heart skips a beat every time

that I have said to you that you’re

so sweet, and now that I hope

you’ll be with me forever and ever

and now close your eyes and

imagine that you are with me

and I hope you have said “yes, baby.”

Lost In A Winter Storm

I am feeling kind of lost

my compass is filled with frost

I do not have any direction or map

and I hope this is not my last option

I am feeling kind of lost

slowly I am getting exhausted

my eyes are going crisscrossed

and by the wind I’m getting tossed

around just like a Frisbee

so now it is up to you to save me

from the winter storm and take me

to that cabin where it’s nice and

warm so that way I can be defrosted

underneath the warm smoothing fire.

The Way Out

I will show you the way out of my broken heart

I will show you the way out of my personal life

I will show you the way out of my own name

I will show you the way out of my home,

I will show you the way out of my career,

I will show you the way out of my life

I will show you the way out of my fantasy world.

Sometimes

sometimes I begin to cry

sometimes I start to wonder

sometimes I wish upon a star

sometimes I can’t help to ask why

sometimes I pray to the lord

sometimes I think about my life.

I Am The One

I am the one who knows what life all is about

I am the one who knows what true loves means

I am the one who knows what my responsibilities are

I am the one who knows what truth or false means.

You

you took my heart

you took my mind

you took my body

you took my soul.

When There Was

when there was nothing

there was something

when there was darkness

there was sun shining

when there was no soul

there was an immortal

when there was an empty sky

there was a cloudy night

and when there was nothing left

there was a beautiful you.

You’re My Keeper

you’re my keeper to my heart

you’re my keeper to my mind

you’re my keeper to my body

you’re my keeper to my soul

you’re my keeper to everything.

Love Is Like An Ocean

love is like an ocean

all you can hear is the waves

splashes the sand while the sun

is beaming down on you

but when your love is like that

then nothing can’t stop you from

loving and holding the one you

always have dreamed about, so if

this is your true love, then I can

honestly say you don’t worry be happy.

Take

take my hand without judgmental

and I’ll show you the journey to

our new revolutionary world

take my heart with a passion

of sacrifice and I’ll show you

the real blessing from the cross

take my mind without crushing

my dreams and I’ll show you

what love is all about take your

lips without yawning and kiss mine

and I’ll show you that falling in

love is completely real.

Crazy, Crazy, Heart

crazy, crazy heart, how I wonder

crazy, crazy heart, we’ll never be apart

crazy, crazy heart, I’ll tell you from the start

crazy, crazy heart, I love you to the moon and back.

A Lot Of Heart

you touched my heart so deep

that you are the one who I’ll keep

you tucked in at night where there

is no light to see out of and with

the beauty of the light and the scariest

at night, I can guarantee that you

will be right next to me when

you’re scared so here is my heart

with a lot in it and lots of love

to give you from the moon and

back, baby girl, I really do cherish you.

On My Mind

you are on my mind

without even knowing as

we are slowly starting to be combined

you are on my mind

without even making a sound

or an odder noise

you are on mind

I can’t tell you how this

all began to happen

and you are on my mind

because without you I will

have nobody to be with for

the rest of my life.

I Don’t

I don’t know you like that

I don’t want to be with you

I don’t want to make love to you

I don’t even know my own self

I don’t care even what y’all think about me

I don’t care, I don’t care at all.

I Tried So Hard

I tried so hard not to cry

I tried so hard not to complain

I tried so hard not to feel bad

I tried so hard not to laugh at you

I tried so hard not to tell on others

I tried so hard not to give up so easily.

Labor Of Love

it took me by surprise

for many weeks, I have been

searching for my soul mate

and now I’m lost in this moment

I know you love me, but you

can’t let it be so taking my hand

and let’s all be free

without you my emotions

runs deep like a thick ice

without your love, I am

lost in all directions

and I am crying and praying

for you to be with me forever

and ever kind of like stuck like glue

love sort of thing so with my labor

of love, I can promise you that I’m yours.

Force Of Love

near my heart is where I found you

not a diamond nor a neckless can

ever replace a soul like yours

so, grasp everything that you can

think of and let it all go without

taking your breath all away and slowly

you’ll see a smile on your beautiful

precious adorable face of yours.

Do It Right, Not Wrong

do it right, not wrong,

maybe things in life

will be better off so

follow me and let’s live it right.

Nightmare

with you my heart is

like a nightmare I cannot

sleep or even talk cause

I am that scared

maybe if you comfort me

I might not be scared anymore

so please grab on to me and hold

on tight and never let me go

so, thanks for loving me cause now

I just might be the one person you

would want to really be.

Drained Heart

you took my heart, you took my soul

all my energy has gone to you and

when you kiss me goodbye

that’s when I knew our true destiny

has finally been over.

The Way You Live

the way you live is making my heartbeat so damn fast

the way you live is bringing tears to my eyes

the way you live is putting a big smile on my face

the way you live is one step closer to being your true lover.

Beautiful

every time I see you

my heart is like a twister

it beats so fast that I can

barely even last with you

plain in sight I can be happy

if you would be my Mrs. Right

and with you by my side

I can only hope that you would

take my hand and be

my wonderful, beautiful bride.

Experienced Enough

I have experienced enough love

that my heart is no longer in place

I can’t tell you how many times that

my heart has been broken into two

I have experienced enough relationships

that all I get from a woman is sex and

nothing else besides making love every day

and every night to each other

and I have experienced enough sex

that is basically no more fun to

spice it up with you or even getting angry

at each other just to have some kinky sex.

The Things I Fear the Most

the things I fear the most

is my father will take me away

from my poor dear mother

the things I fear the most

is when I act like or look

alike my deadbeat father

the things I fear the most

is that I will never get to

trust my family ever again

the things I fear the most

is that I will never get to

be with my girlfriend

the things I fear the most

is that I’ll never get to see

you are ever again and these

are the things I fear the most.

Ambition

I’m blinded by my own ambition,

while looking’ at the clock

with my hopes and wishing’, don’t

understand, then walk a mile

in my shoe, and if not, don’t judge me,

this isn’t meant for your confession or not,

I’m telling you the last couple of days

when I really appreciate you, I’m getting to

the point where crucifix came to judge you,

I really do miss you, but my second chance

has fallen through, I know you may not understand

but this is what I’m asking you, so while I’m

blinded by my own ambition, please forgive

me as I hope you never put a spell on me, so

here my final note to say thank you for loving me,

now you must pass it on by paying it forward

to whoever maybe, thank you, my baby.

They’re Making More Money Than You

I’m scratching my head to figure out

how to make more money

than you well let me ask you when

did music become too unfocused

that the meaning of a song became

unknown more than anything well

let me tell you is because they made

more money than you so no matter how

hard you try they will always have better luck

than you are sorry if it seems too good

to be true well I guess we both can’t have

cake and eat it too oh well you can call me

blue but I’m still going to try to make more

money than you.

Lost Along The Way

the directions were wrong

the map was gone

the car was running out of gas

and I am lost along the way

there was no food to eat

there was no gas station to stop at

there was no place to park

and I am lost along the way

my body was frozen

my heart stopped beating

my thoughts were forgotten

and I am lost along the way

my song was short

my soul was taken

my life was way too easy

and I am lost along the way.

At First

at first, I was scared

at first, I was afraid

at first, I was shy

at first, I was nervous

at first, I was purified

at first, I was shocked.

If I Must

if I must cry, I will have to make myself laugh

if I must stand up, I must then sit down

if I must apologize, I must make sure

I learn from my mistakes

if I must drive a car, then I must be safe.

I Lived Through

I lived through the horror

I lived through the past

and I finally made it at last

I lived through my broken heart

I lived through my empty space

and I was completely chased

I lived through without a soul

I lived through without a body

and I have found absolutely nobody

I lived through the trees

I lived through a cardboard box

and now I have a house.

My Heart Continues

my heart continues

to beat without

you I am incomplete

my heart continues

to beat and I am

buried deep within you

my heart continues

to beat and because of you

I want to say thank you

for how sweet you are

and my heart continues

to beat without even knowing

that my whole room is so nice.

Every Time I See You

every time I see you, my heart skips a beat

every time I see you, I drop down to the floor

every time I see you, I start to glow

every time I see you, I get the goosebumps

every time I see you, I start to blush

every time I see you, my body changes gears.

Say That You Love Me

say that you love me, and you will never let me go

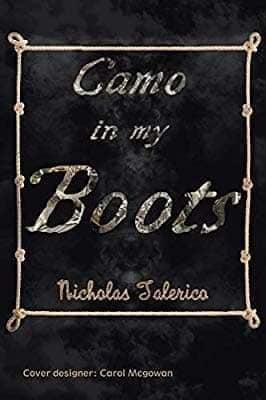
say that you love me and I’m the one who you want

say that you love me, and you can’t stop thinking about me

say that you love me, and you will stay with me forever and always

say that you love me and that you are the right person for you

say that you love me and be my forever ride-or-die boo thang.



I Need That In My Life

A chapter of my life has come to

end, yet part of it will carry over

to the next. I need that in my life

like living in a new city, like a pro

deep inside you know what you

wanted, but letting people decide

for you is not what you had in mind.

Updating and recollecting your ideas

immediately has your record so far

broken that the demands have come

unspoken. So now that I am determined

I can use and need that in my life again.

You Were There

you were there for me when I had a broken heart from my ex-girlfriend.

you were there for me when I was down and out and feeling blue.

you were there for me when I was sick and not wanting to do anything.

you were there for me when nobody or no one else wanted to be.

you were there for me when I really needed it the most.

you were there for me when I ride or die went straight cold.

you were there for me when the impossible was possible.

you were there for me when I couldn’t even believe in myself.

My Precious Love for You

No matter how many times I look back,

you’re always there for me; and every time

that I fall for you, you’re always there to

catch me when I’m falling hard.

With your beautiful precious eyes, I manage

to always lose what I was doing or wanting

to say when I am caught up in your gorgeous

smile that literally melts my tender heart.

And when you have me, and I have you

nothing could ever go wrong or come

between us if we love each other.

I Like…

I like it when you are lying by my side.

I like it when you say or tell me you love me.

I like it when it is only you and me together.

I like it when I give you a kiss good night.

I like it when there is nobody around but us.

I like it when we ride or die when everyone else isn’t together.

I like it when we just share memories and cuddle.

I like it when it’s a forever love thing.

I Know Why He Cares

I know why he cares and not just because he thinks

I am psycho or crazy, but he cares because he sees

the potential and success in me when no one else do

I know why he cares when he gets angry or jealous,

because he claims his time and love for what he puts

into it and not wanting to release or let go of something

that is part of the greatness in the making.

I know why he cares, because he is the one and

only friend I have, but he is an all exclusive and

one of a kind friend. I know why he cares.

I love it when he cares.

These Are

These are my soul that catches me.

These are the light to swim out of.

These are our lives to be free from.

These are our very own wise decisions to make.

These are the keys to my broken heart.

These are the ways to never being apart.

These are the main ideas or reasons.

These are my horrible thoughts from trying.

The Bad Dream

I might repeat to myself slowly

and smoothly that hopefully I will

wake up from this terrible dream.

I have so many nightmares in my sleep

that I cannot even scream or move

without a tear streaming down my face.

As I go into the extreme of night tears,

I have been wondering why these dreams

are seeming to be real even when I daydream.

It seems there is no kind of theme but

in the end, it’s nothing but a simple bad dream.

Contribute To My Heart

I consider you attached to my heart,

so don’t you leave me all alone in the dark.

I really haven’t forgotten your dream,

so come with me to take an incredible

journey to a place where I call home

or a paradise where you can contribute to my heart.

Love As A Team

love as a team,

love at the same time,

love plays out in our mind,

love with feelings that are forever entwined,

love me in as many ways as you can,

love me as a team.

We Don’t Believe You

Without giving an excuse

who is really lying; we can’t

have all that when everyone

is blaming each other or even me.

I am fading in and out like when

I am having doubt and now that

I am the only one who is left

with an easily broken heart because

they all told me that we don’t believe you.

To

To laugh more often

To win your respect back

To appreciate life more

To find the best in you

To leave the negative behind

To know what’s right from wrong

To know who your true friends are

To believe in making history.

You Know You May Not Like It When…

you do not have the taste for it.

people are getting in your face and yelling at you.

your heart is broken by someone who you used to love.

you are in the middle of nowhere with no gas.

everything doesn’t go the way you wanted it to be.

you get angry over the smallest things.

you wait to do things at the last minute.

you must have to sit in line to check out your items.

A Good

A good heart

A good woman

A good time

A good feeling

A good night

A good dream

A good-bye

A good life.

Your Special Love

With both of your arms

wrapped so close around me

and your heart beating slowly

with your strength being so tight,

you are the only one who can

feel your special kind of love.

Someday I’ll

Someday I’ll be the most famous person

Someday I’ll be you’re one and only

Someday I’ll be the one to make my own decisions

Someday I’ll be your ride or die boo thang forever and ever

Someday I’ll be king of the jungle

Someday I’ll be the last man standing

Someday I’ll be your all.

Someone Like Me

Someone like me who is a nerdy kind of a freak

Someone like me who can never be me

Someone like me who has potential in being successful

Someone like me who was born an original

Someone like me who never gives up

Someone like me who is a role model to be

Someone like me who never stops fighting for what I want

Someone like me who has a vision and pursues his dreams

Someone like me who is someone that is me.

The Same Old New Thing

The same old new thing that

never really seems to change,

just like a tear is worth a

thousand words when it's

done right, a song is a thousand

tears when it's sung right,

except it’s just the same old thing

but just a different kind of day.

Like I Knew Nothing Else Before

Like I knew nothing else before I even thought about you

Like I knew nothing else before there was newer technology

Like I knew nothing else before there was you and me

Like I knew nothing else before music came lame

Like I knew nothing else before there was even a time to remember

Like I knew nothing else before sitting on the front porch swing

Like I knew nothing else before the truth started becoming a lie

Like I knew nothing else before it’s the never-ending story

Like I knew nothing else before until I found you

Like I knew nothing else before the word of God

Like I knew nothing else before there was a simple question and answer.

What A Strange Day It Has Been!

What a strange day it has been.

First, I woke up to not having you.

Second, I found out I was late for work.

Thirdly, I forgot to remind myself to buy something.

Fourthly, I accidentally broke my phone by dropping it.

And finally, I forgot even what today has been like.

So, I guess it’s one of those “what a strange day it has been.”

Oh, It's Another Story

Oh, it's another story that the

world we love that we hate at

the same time just like my rock

and my redeemer who has met

for the very first time, so here is

another story that you can hate

and like at the same damn time

Oh, it’s another story just like

there is no day just like there is

no night to those who aren’t right.

The Stranger I Know

The stranger I know was once me,

The stranger I know is part of me,

The stranger I know is no longer to me,

The stranger I know is forever going to be,

The stranger I know is my rock and my redeemer,

The stranger I know is the man who I’ll ever be,

The stranger I know is never forgotten,

The stranger I know is the last to leave,

The stranger I know is no longer part of me.

A Friend’s Help

The only service a friend

can really render is to

keep your faith and courage

by not falling and surrendering

with a thought or temptation

to self-harm or make horrible

mistakes that you would have

to learn and grow from, and a

true friend will talk you

out of doing anything stupid

with regretful decisions.

Perfect Soul

With perfect lovers, always

becomes perfect with enemies,

and if you can take the criticism

of love then you have an angel

who is with you from up above.

The Ultimate Love

A heart must beat.

A soul is to keep.

A lover must love.

And the ultimate

challenge is to

become my soulmate.

Beautiful Woman

There is nothing wrong about you,

you have been blessed by an angel,

and with a strong mind and a beautiful

heart, there is absolutely no way that

a man could ever let that go from you.

A Day In Vegas Is Like…

A day in Vegas is like having a big party

A day in Vegas is like spending all your money

A day in Vegas is like meeting a fake Elvis

A day in Vegas is like gambling and betting

A day in Vegas is like living straight in hell

A day in Vegas is like walking in the desert

A day in Vegas is like nobody under twenty-one

A day in Vegas is like what happens here stays here.

Summer Is…

Summer is full of memories

Summer is having a hell of a time

Summer is like putting on some awesome shows

Summer is like the Fourth of July fun

Summer is fun when thunderstorms are here

Summer is drinking a cold one and playing in the mud

Summer is my favorite season of all time.

Ice Cream

Ice cream, ice cream

joys and laughter,

more flavors, more taste,

ice cream, ice cream.

I want me some ice cream

brain freeze, brain freeze,

oh my, my head aches.

I’ve never eaten that much ice cream,

ice cream, ice cream.

I need some more ice cream.

Apple Heart

my heart is shaped like an apple

deep down inside is where

my heart beats once every minute.

I can’t complain because I see you and

I’ll start to feel the pain, so now that

I have you, my heart is just like a

juicy sweet apple that will never leave

me an empty feeling in my stomach.

Precious

when I first started talking to you,

you were sweet, charming, very

polite, and well mannered

then when it got to the point to get to

know you it wasn't the smile that

got me, it was your personality inside and out

you have a body like a back road.

you’re very, very sexy, very beautiful,

and your voice is so damn cute over the phone

your eyes are always gorgeous.

when you talk to me you blush and

try to hide it, but deep down you

know that I know you like a book

my heart melts when I get that chance

to talk to you, just like a fat kid who

loves cake I'm not really trying to make you

feel anything you don't want to,

but your life is more than just stars

you truly are a blessing and how I can

honestly describe you in one word is passionate

you are beautiful that only a man

can ever dream of having and when

I said you were my southern belle

country bumpkin backwoods beauty queen,

well, yes, it’s not hard to make you feel

like a queen more, less a princess,

and that’s how I feel about you.

Apologizing

I am sorry for treating you the wrong way

I am sorry for lying and cheating on you

I am sorry for making you suffer in pain

I am sorry for the promises that I didn’t keep

I am sorry for taking advantage of you

I am sorry about 2004.

Always

You are always on my mind

You are always by my side

You are always the perfect one

You are always the woman of my dreams

You are always there for me

You are always the one who I love the most

You are always my ride or die baby.

Baby, Baby Bring Me Down

Baby, baby bring me down to the next level ground

Baby, baby bring me down, I don’t want to be caught on the rebound

Baby, baby bring me down like Romeo and Juliet

Baby, baby bring me down like a love song baby

Baby, baby bring me down like an open roller coaster

Baby, baby bring me down to the river court

Baby, baby bring me down like how you bring others down

Baby, baby bring me down just the way I like it

Baby, baby bring me down, I just want to stay down.

Over My Heart

Over my heart there is a shape

that fits a missing piece to my puzzle

I cried out for help; I hoped that

I would get what I wanted, and now

that I have it, it’s no longer

the missing piece to my over-broken heart.

College

College is smart and fun,

My brain is stupid and dumb

I can’t understand why that

school can be so cruel

Teachers are smart, students are funny,

I can’t believe my heart is runny

And now that I am here

to learn and study it’s a good thing

that I want a degree in writing.

I Surrender

I surrender my heart on a lost rainy day

I surrender my soul on a broken spirit

I surrender my body up to Christ that I know

I surrender my mind to the inter piece of my destiny

I surrender, I surrender to the one and all.

My Last Journey

my last shattered, broken heart has

the whispering soul of the night

the missing piece to my puzzle is the

eye that I had to share

tell me repeatedly that you love me

with all your great, touching heart,

as my greatness for the desires have

become the journey of a lifetime to

get lost in those luster’s devil of yours,

so, bring me my last journey in the

cup of the world-famous mountain’s eyes.

Bruises

a slapped fingerprint

on my chest,

a smooth person who is

trying to do the best,

I am surrounded by

just one breath,

with a needle and a

thread at my chest,

and I will slowly stitch

myself piece by piece,

sooner or later, I will

be a puzzle without a

story being told.

All This Time

All this time I believed you

All this time you had my heart

All this time I’d never thought you’d be gone

All this time you were my ride or die girl

All this time I can’t believe how stupid I feel

All this time I was just too blind to see in front of me

All this time I wish you were still mine.

It Was So Beautiful When…

It was so beautiful when I first saw your pretty eyes

It was so beautiful when you gave me your number

It was so beautiful when you took a chance of risking for me

It was so beautiful when I was laying down next to you

It was so beautiful when your secrets never left my bed

It was so beautiful when I gave you a kiss good night

It was so beautiful when I caught your eyes staring at me

It was so beautiful when your hair smelled good blowing in the wind

It was so beautiful once I knew you were my ride or die country girl.

Making History

I’m making history, like fruits falling from a tree

so damn eager, that I am chasing my dream

hustling like I’m starving going harder I gotta eat

it’s hitting me like a hurricane but in the end

it’s what’s feeding my family so, I’m making history

and if you want to try to take the glory then you

must wait for my true Hollywood story.

Build Bridges But, Don't Burn Them

Build bridges but don't burn them,

it’s not that hard to walk a mile

in my shoes so, take a step back and

listen to some southern blues,

you just might be my true blue.

She Made Me Realize

She made me realize I only needed her

She made me realize what was right in front of me

She made me realize that I’m her ride or die girl

She made me realize that she can be easily replaced

She made me realize that my true feelings don’t bother her

She made me realize that I am the man she wants me to be

She made me realize that perfection is everything

She made me realize that I am the one she dreamed and fantasized about

She made me realize that love can be unconditionally at times

She made me realize to loved her like a never-ending story.

I Am Stuck In The Middle

I am stuck in the middle chasing which parent I should be with.

I am stuck in the middle where wrong is right and right is wrong.

I am stuck in the middle between lost and nowhere to be found.

I am stuck in the middle between hoping and wishing will work.

I am stuck in the middle where I choose between heaven or hell.

I am stuck in the middle where I don’t know which direction to go to.

I am stuck in the middle between a lie and the hardcore truth.

I am stuck in the middle where there are no answered questions.

I am stuck in the middle between going from left to right.

She Wants A Country Boy

she wants a country boy that’s sexy,

down to earth, and loyal

she loves a small-town boy like me

she’s my ride or die baby who loves to party

she wants a country boy to like me

yeah, she loves this country boy in me.

She’s My Ride Or Die Baby

she’s lookin rockable, feeling so unstoppable

they’re saying she’s so impossible by the guys

who are thinking she’s very uncockblockable,

but I can tell you that she’s so undeniable,

that’s because she is temporarily unavailable,

so damn loyal that she’s unbelievable

she’s my ride or die country girl for life,

I am so happy that she’s rockin with me instead

of a city boy who will cheat and lie

truly blessed and I still don’t know why, but I

guess she will always be my ride or die baby.

She Says

She says yes

She says no

She says I’m so cold

She says maybe

She says I don’t know

She says I can’t let you go

She says stop

She says to go

I simply don’t understand her.

If I Could Go Back

If I could go back, I would change my unacceptable behavior

If I could go back, I would change my last name

If I could go back, I would change who I am now

If I could go back, I would change everything

If I could go back, I would change my past

If I could go back, I would change it all.

I Knew You Would

I knew you would lie to me

I knew you would steal from me

I knew you would cheat on me

I knew you would break my heart

I knew you would tell your secrets

I knew you would want me back.

You Know What I Like When…

you surprise me with something

you give me a pleasurable massage

you are the only one who knows me

I don’t have to say anything that you already know

I asked you for a huge favor

I don’t have to spend money

I tell you my true darkest secrets

I can tell you my fantasy and you make it come true.

I Still Love You

It’s hard to find

as it seems to be no

time yes, it is true

as it stands

I still love you

Baby, can’t you see

that it was you who

didn’t want to love me?

And is this what I

wanted to hear besides

you always say good night

my southern boo

I still love you.

When You Look Me In The Eyes

when you look me in the eyes I wonder if I am the right one for you

when you look me in the eyes I wonder if we will last forever

when you look me in the eyes hopefully you will never tell me any lies

when you look me in the eyes I can only hope for the best

when you look me in the eyes, I know that your promises will be kept

when you look me in the eyes, I know that you’re my ride or die.

You Know You Are Annoying Me When…

you say the most ridiculous things

you bug me for everything you want

everything doesn’t go your way

you repeat the same thing repeatedly again

you sing a song you don’t know the lyrics to

you start a pointless argument just for makeup sex

you hogged all the blankets and pillows.

I’m Dreaming Of…

I’m dreaming of a white Christmas

I’m dreaming of a perfect woman

I’m dreaming of a non-broken heart

I’m dreaming of a long, long, story

I’m dreaming of a whole new world

I’m dreaming of a never-ending story

I’m dreaming of a ride or die girl.

I Would Like To Have

I would like to have everything in the world

I would like to have you as my girlfriend

I would like to have this dance with you

I would like to have my own style

I would like to have my life with you

I would like to have a ride or die boo

I would like to have my album complete

I would like to have my book published

I would like to have a car to drive in

I would like to have all the happiness in the world.

I’m Going To Be

I’m going to be a writer

I’m going to be a rich man

I’m going to be your husband

I’m going to be a father

I’m going to be everything you want me to be

I’m going to be drop-dead Fred

I’m going to be the last man standing

I’m going to be a famous musician.

I Wish For

I wish for someone to be with me

I wish for a shooting star

I wish for that I had true friends and family

I wish for these dark clouds to go away

I wish for summer to happen again

I wish for God to answer my prayers.

You Were

you were my sweetheart

you were my boo

you were my ride or die

you were my best friend

you were the stubborn one

you were my angel

you were the one and only

you were my everything.

It’s Time

It’s time for you to give me my heart back

It’s time for you to say goodbye

It’s time for you to not call me your ride or die boo

It’s time for you to move on and leave me alone

It’s time for you to erase all the secrets I gave you

It’s time for you to stop trying and be gone

It’s time for you to give up and stop crying

It’s time for you to forget about me.

The Parents Didn’t Do It

The parents didn’t do it

but I know who did

Judging from the past

everyone knows who’s done it

Pointing fingers and we’re

all upset can’t decide

if it’s even worth it.

Come out with the truth

and I’ll tell you if it’s worth it.

A tear is worth a thousand words

when it’s done right, so tell me

again, why the parents didn’t do it, alright?

It’s Time To

It’s time to forget all that drama

It’s time to stop holding everything inside of you

It’s time to sit back and relax

It’s time to hear some good music

It’s time to be your own self

It’s time to not act like you’re a fool

It’s time to do the right thing, not the wrong thing

It’s time to be my ride or die boo thang.

I Built My Success

I built my success off this line,

“You’ll never make it in life.”

I struggled just to survive,

ride or die until the very end,

that’s why I was born to strife

I completely built my success

from your pathetic lies.

Find Your Roots

The best things in life are free

Dig your roots and be

like me, so damn original

that can’t be beating, find your roots

and make some unique history.

My Baby Goes Bye-Bye

My baby goes bye-bye when I walk right past her

My baby goes bye-bye when she waves to me

My baby goes bye-bye when I see her with someone else

My baby goes bye-bye when she’s gone with the wind

My baby goes bye-bye when she’s no longer my ride or die

My baby goes bye-bye when it’s said and done

My baby goes bye-bye when it ends just like that.

What You Need To Know

what you need to know about me is this

I’m country boy, all-American, straight badass,

country music listener, moonshine sipping,

backwoods mud stumping, all original never as

a copy, once in a lifetime, rebel flag waving,

country to the core, camo wearing, Chevrolet,

truck driver, proud son of the new south

that you have never really gotten to meet.

Reality

some people seem to think that they

always know what’s best for me, but

they’re too deep into things that are

sinking just like quicksand, and if

you ask me I think they need to worry

less about me and mind their own

biscuits in life and they’ll be all gravy.

Life In The Country

life in the country where

I’m stuck in my old ways

Not too many people still

believe in the words grace,

yes ma’am, no sir, and howdy

y’all is the way we talk

I still get these goosebumps

when I’m shining in the woods

get yourself a BBW

they’re great to have just

like that body like a backroad,

always has those curves

country boy for life and

I’m out of this world.

American Badass

they say I am a Brokeback rapper

that’s a wannabe country ghetto rapper

but what’s so damn crazy between

you and I is that they are wanting

to be like me so undeniable can’t you see

I stay the same as they keep trying

to change me but in the end

this is all about me so damn proud

to be an American badass of me.

Going In The Woods

going in the woods shooting me some deer

going in the woods with such a solemn experience

going in the woods pissing on a tree

going in the woods looking up at the sky

going in the woods to the unknown comes known

going in the woods where the roots run deep

going in the woods where the river flows preciously

going in the woods this is my true destiny

going in the woods as nature is my pine trees.

Do You Love Me?

Do you love me for the way that I am?

Do you love me when I stand up for what’s right and not wrong?

Do you love me for and in every way?

Do you love me no matter what?

Do you love me for everything that I want with you?

Together

together we share

together we trust

together we’re in love

together forever and ever

together as one

together like Bonnie and Clyde

together ride or die no matter what

together until the very end.

Have You Ever

Have you ever been in love that you get so caught up in it?

Have you ever cheated, lied, stolen from your family, friends, or spouse?

Have you ever been the nicest person, and someone still messed you over?

Have you ever been first or last in anything you have done?

Have you ever been so loyal that you’re a ride or die for life?

Have you ever been someone else’s heartbreak?

Give Me A Chance

give me a chance so I can do better

give me a chance to show you that I care

give me a chance to make it right

give me a chance to be your ride or die

give me a chance to redeem myself

give me a chance to reflect on my thoughts

give me a chance to prove my innocence

give me a chance to be your man again

give me a chance, please just one more chance.

It’s Not Complete

It’s not complete if you are not by my side

It’s not complete if you’re the missing piece to my puzzle

It’s not complete unless you try one more time

It’s not complete if we’re both hurting and crying

It’s not complete when both of us have regrets that kick in

It’s not complete if my ride or die isn’t with me

It’s not complete if we both aren’t tipsy

It’s not complete if we should sneak around.

I Will Not

I will not be jealous over you

I will not be the one to judge you

I will not be the one to take your heart away

I will not be afraid to say I love you

I will not be the one to lie, cheat, or steal from

I will not be replaced with another ride or die

I will not be the second option who you run to.

No Loitering

no loitering on this private property

you will not pass go or receive two hundred dollars

you will be kicked out without even

a hall pass, are you serious?

you can kiss my ass cause at the

end of the day you’re going to be wishing

that you never messed with this true American badass.

Country To The Core

roots run deep in my hometown

the one and only B-town, the windy city

chi-town it’s like I just dropped out

a new single, yup it’s me I’m single

you’re in for a big surprise one of the

greatest in the history of all time

when she’s ready she’ll be ready to mingle

hold my beer son we about to hit that

mud hole just like Kankakee it’s nothing

but a shit hole so, come follow me and

let’s all go to the place where I called home

and a badass cowboy that is country to the core.

I’m Lookin For A New Tomorrow

I’m lookin for a new tomorrow,

yesterday never ends while I’m

looking in the rearview mirror

and wondering where I’ve been

reminiscing and reflecting about my life

while I’m lookin for a new tomorrow.

This Is My Legacy

this is my legacy, this is my dream

looking back from where I’ve been

all I can see is the struggle, kicking

up mud and left my past in the puddle

while I’m lookin in the rearview mirror

and wondering where I’ve been, so you

can have the glory but you will never

take my legacy away from me so this is

so, this is my legacy.

Straight Rebel, Straight Truth

I’m ready for a new chapter in my life

where I can speak my mind and not be

in some deep shit because people

don’t have their priorities straight.

y’all we’re saying to me I am being

ungrateful, hateful, but you didn’t know

I was putting food on the table

first throwing Twinkies at me then a

hard peanut shell at my chest, now a

donut at my ass; come on you all

this isn’t no damn third grade class

I’m not going to be kissing anyone’s

ass or walking on eggshells just

to break from somebody’s silence

I’m gonna be a complete ass,

this is my dream so, kiss my country’s

ass yes, I already know I am a

straight rebel with a straight truth attitude.

Country Girl Shuffle

it’s a little bit of country

with a hip-hop twist

bootin’, scootin’, boogie,

you’ve gotten me moving like this

all things considered when you’re

in the southern mud stump list

saddle up shawty, we are about to

get hitched

country girl buck it like a bronco

shake them southern hips,

no need to run those lips

back it on up and let me get loose

on your pretty clits

she don’t get dirty she gets swampy

while them city girls slip ‘n’ slide

while all my country gals grip ‘n’ ride

so, let’s all have a hell of a time

do the country girl shuffle for me

one more time; yeah, that’s right.

Today I Found Out You Were Lying All Along

today I found out that you were lying all along

you just pretended not to tell me,

you didn't want to really hurt me

what you had been doing to me you

didn't want to think that I would know

that something could be wrong

and still to this day you turn away

leaving me nowhere to go

you could have just protected me and

I guess I just don't understand how you could

turn and look away and leave me?

after everything we’ve been through,

I was supposed to be your ride or die,

but every time I looked for you, you weren't there

you just pretended and kept lying to me

and left me feeling empty and broken hearted,

but today I found out that you were lying

all along and you just kept cheating on me

you really didn't want to me to know

what you were doing to me.

I Hate That You…

I hate that you took advantage of my love for you

I hate that you lied to me about what you were doing

I hate that you didn’t keep your promises to me

I hate that you cheated on me with my best friend

I hate that you would even call me and say I love you

I hate that you would use your stupid lines to get back at me

I hate that you would even consider saying I’m your ride or die

I hate that you would go behind my back just to betray me.

Runaway

let’s run I wanna runaway

let’s hide I need to get away

let’s break I wanna break away

let’s fly I need to spread my wings

let’s just I just, I just want to run away.

Playing For Keeps

I’m playing for keeps having

a ride or die boo thang

just like a message in a bottle

when it’s loose and wondering like

a bridge over troubled water

I’m so sick and tired of having

to be on that side, I just want a

country girl who can be my full

throttle when she’s in the backseat

ride or die

I’m still playing for keeps

because I really want her.

Camo In My Boots

I got that camo in my boots

that’s all she ever needs

most beautiful camouflage pattern

that you ever seen country boy

for life and backwoods beauty queen

like a country boy and girl luscious

of geography

while I got camouflage down

to my knees begging her to be

my ride or die please come on girl

be my camo in my boots while

she shakes it just for me.

Maybe If I

Maybe if I wasn’t so bad everybody wouldn’t hate me

Maybe if I hadn’t lied to you, you could have believed me

Maybe if I wasn’t so stupid, I could have still had your heart

Maybe if I didn’t say nothing to you

Maybe if you wouldn’t have walked away

Maybe if I had never cheated on you, I’d still be your ride or die.

I Will Be Happy

I will be happy when you turn around and give me a hug

I will be happy when you are smiling at me

I will be happy when the sun goes down

I will be happy when you call me your boo

I will be happy when I say I love you

I will be happy when you are my ride or die

I will be happy when we decide to have a family

I will be happy when we get hitched

I will be happy when we both settle down

I will be happy we life has been spent with you.

They Are Taking Me To

They are taking me to a place where it is far away

They are taking me to the dark side of the moon

They are taking me to a landslide landmark in the middle of nowhere

They are taking me to hell if I don’t change my ways

They are taking me to a place where it is soundproof and cold darkness.

Without Her

Without her I am a bleeding heart

Without her I cry out for shame

Without her I have nobody to lean on

Without her I am a jigsaw puzzle all torn to pieces

Without her I fall like the rest

Without her I am no longer a ride or die.

The Voice

The voice I hear is telling me to do the right thing

The voice I hear is making all my decisions for me

The voice I hear is what my life is all about

The voice I heard was making me go crazy.

Creepy Love

creeping up to my broken heart

taking it as far away as possible

if I have you there by my side

nothing that anybody can do to

you or me

you know I will always and

forever love you just like a fat kid

who loves cake, anything to

see you smile

I hope one day you can say I do

so that way you don’t steal or

creep my love away from me.

I Want

I want to be happy for a change

I want to be normal like everybody else

I want to be the best person I can be

I want to be free from a broken heart

I want to be where it’s peaceful and quiet

I want to be the best day ever

I want to be your ride ‘n’ die boo thang.

I Was Born An Original, Never Die As A Copy

I’m not an R&B artist but I am!

I'm not a hick hop artist but I am!

I'm not a hip-hop artist but I am!

I'm not a rock artist but I am!

I'm not a rap artist but I am!

I'm not a country artist but I am!

I'm not a pop artist but I am!

I’m not a writer but I am!

I’m not an author but I am!

the point I'm trying to get across here is,

I'm just me! I'm original and one of a kind.

Original raw art based mixed co-written

musician hell of a type…who is born an original

that will never die as a copy

I hate the world when they try to

judge me but that’s ok

I am going to be me anyways

I am who I am and that’s who I will forever be

this is my true Hollywood story.

Unforgettable Moments

first throwing Twinkies at me,

then a hard peanut shell at my chest,

now a donut at my ass and these are

my unforgettable moments

a person told me that my music was just as

garbage as Mikel Knight’s music,

then someone else said that my voice

was annoying like Alvin and the Chipmunks,

and now I had a black guy tell me he can

make a cute baby, rap better than me,

that’s how he felt about all white people

and I should be on Dr. Phil’s show cause I suck

and those are my unforgettable moments in history.

Am I

Am I that useless?

Am I the one to blame?

Am I not the one?

Am I that scared?

Am I supposed to love you?

Am I not your ride or die?

I Had

I had you wrapped tightly around me

I had everything that I ever wanted

I had a beautiful life until I done messed it up

I had the most down to earth once in a lifetime boo thang

I had a lot of money and now it’s all gone

I had a ride or die girl until I got played.

The Strength To Love

the first breath, I take

the biggest heart, I gave

the longest kiss, I made

the deepest cut, I traced

my crying tears

my tiny fingertips

my small precious thoughts

the one who is in love

the one who was sent from up above

the one who never gives up

the strength to love again.

I Am Like

I am like a person who will never go away

I am like a shadow that follows you around

I am like a curse that you could never break

I am like a clown who gets pie in his face

I am like a therapist who gives you great advice

I am like a monster who creates a whole new life.

You Are

you are the wind beneath my wings

you are the soul for soul for the one to keep

you are the one who I can see

you are the mind that contracts my destiny

you are the heart that keeps me beating

you are the one and only ride or die for life.

Confessions

I am not a broken toy that you

can put back together again

so now I’m medicatin, meditatin,

reflectin, and reminiscin about

how I am no longer your ride or die

country bumpkin I guess I gotta

keep on keepin on

So here it is to all this is my addiction,

my obsession, not fitting in with all

sorts of damn rejections, baby girl

this is my true confession, not a backup

plan nor a second chance

baby I know I was wrong, but damn it,

I really want you back that good girl

missin me, kissin me sideways

country girl but oh well I guess we all

gotta move on my home girl.

North 2 South

From the north 2 the south I wanna go home

From the north 2 the south where the rooster crows

From the north 2 the south down an old dirt road

From the north 2 the south where the river flows

From the north 2 the south with nothing but a fishing pole

From the north 2 the south with an old guitar

From the north 2 the south I call this place home

From the north 2 the south this is my country road.

You Never Know

you never knew how bad my mouth

really was cursing like a sailor

still in and out of every single relationship,

she was so far north that I was lost in the south

you’ll never know, I’ll never know, hell

we’ll both never really know how it

feels to admit that we were both in the wrong

but I know everybody knows something

about somebody that knows something

about it that literally messed up

our potential on getting back together again

so now I guess we both will never ever

know until we do decide to get back

together again where our roots first all started at.

My Life

my life is based on a true story

I didn’t choose country, country chose me

liven the fast lane like it was the lacs

and Moccasin Creek

I’ve been countrified, certified since

1993 as that river runs deep, so I

gotta keep on keepin on this is my life

this is my Hollywood story.

Straight Attitude

I’m standing on a bridge that’s

troubled over water as if I’m in

over my head like quicksand,

when it’s pulling me under

a tear is worth a thousand words when

it’s done right, a song is a thousand

tears when it’s sung right

the grass is much greener

so, I jumped the fence,

didn’t care about my consequence

I was told to be a leader instead

of a follower, so now I’m at Beggar’s

making some pizza, holy shit did

you just eat that?

Oh well I know I have a straight

attitude who doesn’t

give a damn, so here’s a quarter

call someone who cares.

Once In A Lifetime

I am not a one in a million

kind of guy I'm a once in a

lifetime kind of man

So, you can take me as is or you

Can kiss my ass goodbye

I was born an original and I will

never die as a copy

this is my true Hollywood story.

My Grind

my grind came from seeing my mother struggle

when you wanna succeed as bad as you wanna breathe,

you realize the city life is nothing but a hustle

I’m making moves like how I move moonshine daily,

this country boy knows how to survive when it

comes to hustling. I live my life and you live yours

from the north to the south, up yours

my grind is so strong that you should never mistake

my kindness for your weakness, but don’t be scared

to what it is really like from living in the streets to being

on your own, so don’t come at me with your bullshit

when you know you can’t stop my grind from going harder.

One Year Later

one year later people say I’d never make it

one year later here I am

one year later my family said I will become a failure

one year later here I am

one year later my friends told me to give up on my dream

one year later here I am

one year later the world tried to hold me back

one year later here I am.

"Hey Girl"

"Hey Girl" I see you over there

"Hey Girl" you’re that special one of a kind

"Hey Girl” what will it take for you to be mine?

"Hey Girl" you’re the one I’ve been dreaming of

"Hey Girl" what’s your seven digits?

"Hey Girl" you’re too precious for being all alone

"Hey Girl" I hope you’re single

"Hey Girl" thanks for being my ride n die

"Hey Girl" thanks for making it worth my while

"Hey Girl" I am so glade that you are my world

"Hey Girl" forever and ever until the very end.

"Be Home Soon"

Hey baby, I'll be home soon,

no need to worry I promise,

I’ll be home soon

Yes, I know the baby is crying,

and you are hungry too,

as soon as I get in line

and pay for this, soon I promise,

I’ll be home soon

no honey he never called back,

so, I guess I don’t have a job,

and we are running low on food

yes, I promise I’ll be home soon

what was that baby?

Sorry, I wasn’t paying attention to you

Yes, I will listen, I promise I’ll be

home soon.

I'm Wishin'

I'm wishin' right now I wasn't broke

I'm wishin’ right now I got paid for every song that I wrote

I'm wishin’ I wasn't stuck with this EBT card

but right now, I'm all screwed up and I feel like no one gives a fuck

I'm wishin' right now that money grew on trees

I'm wishin' right now that it can literally pay my bills

I'm wishin' I wasn’t stuck living in a busted ass home

but right now, I'm all screwed up and I feel like no one gives a fuck

I'm wishin' right now, oh well, I'm wishin' right now.

Remembering Your Heart

You will be remembered

by the sound of my heart

where it is difficult or hard

to lose or give up hope

where there is hurt or pain,

I will give you the gentle touch

where there is love

and assurance close to you.

You Are My Lover

you walked through my heart

you made it possible for me to breathe

you took control of my life

you made your mark on my soul

you reached high to touch my body

you proved to me that you are the only one for me

you showed me what love is all about

you got whatever it takes to steal my heart

you now are truly my ride or die queen.

Don’t Be So Quick

don’t be so quick to judge

don’t be so quick to hate

don’t be so quick to overreact

don’t be so quick to leave early

don’t be so quick to jump into a new relationship

don’t be so quick to cover a lie

don’t be so quick to want to learn

don’t be so quick to forgot everything.

That Kind Of Kiss

It’s that kind of kiss that draws me to you

It’s that kind of kiss that takes my breath away

It’s that kind of kiss that ooh wee sexy kiss

It’s that kind of kiss that makes my heart skip a beat

it’s that kind of kiss that drives the men crazy

It’s that kind of kiss that got me hypnotized

It’s that kind of kiss that once in a lifetime kiss

It’s that kind of kiss that makes me come back for more

It’s that kind of kiss that will have you being my ride or die

It’s that kind of kiss, it’s just that kind of kiss.

Female’s Heart

My promise wasn’t delivered so now

you can be a broken lizard my life

was just like a biohazard and you were

mad like a blizzard I hope that our love

is still going strong so that way we can

always never be wrong and if it was up

to me we both would get along.

Her True Love

You took her hand

you ask for a chance

if she says yes then

ask her for a dance

If you take her breath away

maybe she will stay as long

as if you love her then

she will never go away

and when you are in love

the angels will sing from above

as you watch two turtle doves

everything will fall from up above

to put right into place.

So Much To Be

I want to be a writer, but there is so much to be

I want to be loved again, but there is so much to be

I want to have a perfect life, but there is so much to be

I want to be your ride or die, but there is so much to be

I want to be the best of the best, but there is so much to be.

With A Special Kiss

with a special kiss, I have easily fallen in love

with a special kiss, as she’s walking away with

with a special kiss, ooh wee she has some tender lips

with a special kiss, I have absolutely no regrets

with a special kiss, my heart skips a beat

with a special kiss, I will always remember her

with a special kiss, damn she could be my “it” girl

with a special kiss, I will never forget that moment.

You Got It Bad

you got it bad when you left me cold and empty-handed

you got it bad when you were the only one hiding the pain

you got it bad when you no longer call me your boo

you got it bad when every time I got closer you pushed me away.

Run To Me

run to me when you are scared

run to me when you are cold

run to me when you have no one else to come to

run to me when you are about to give up

run to me when you are lonely

run to me like you have never done before.

Let Me Be The One

let me be the one to love you

let me be the one who’s in your life

let me be the one to sleep at night with you

let me be the one to cherish and nourish you

let me be the one and only ride or die one

let me be the one who you’re dreaming of

let me be the one to make your fantasy come to life

let me be the one to marry and settle down with you

let me be the one to grow old with you

let me be the one, please let me be the only one.

It's Raw, Wet, And Sexy

it’s raw, it’s wet,

and it’s so damn sexy

when you’re ridin’ me

69 and all your fantasies

all that ass upon this dick

bump’n’grind all night

kinda thing

make me feel good you

naughty fling so she doesn’t

get dirty she gets swampy

it’s raw, it’s wet, it’s slippery

while all my country girls

are grip’n’riding

I’m about to cum, she says

cum in me so damn good

I told her it wasn’t me

ooh wee baby squirt all over me

I just cum she just cum

all in and over me so wet and sexy

that she has hypnotized me

it’s raw, it’s wet, and it’s sexy

when I am in between damn

baby girl you’re so damn sexy.

Surrender Your Love To Me

you can provoke my heart

you can even runaway with my soul

you can even dig up my body remains

I surrender my love to you when

I give you a piece of mine and you liked

then part of my life is surrender to you.

Give Me

give me another chance

give me my heart back

give me my own space

give me your soul

give me your mind

give me one last try.

Just Caught

I was just caught by stealing from a store

I was just caught by sleeping with another woman

I was just caught by lying to my family

I was just caught by the cops for spray painting

I was just caught by the judge.

Break My Heart

Break my heart

into two now

I really know that this

wasn’t just all about you

you run away

with my heart

and I fell all apart

the tears that are

streaming down my face

I cannot even embrace

my own self

so, take my heart

and my body because

in the end, you have

left me cold and out of breath

Cicatrix

when you’re lonely, you wish you had someone

when you’re sad, you should think of something funny

when you’re discouraged, find someone to give you hope

when you’re broken, go out and make yourself happy

when you’re troubled, just accept the consequences.

You Loved It

you loved it, when I made you smile

you loved it, when I gave you my heart

you loved it, when I give you a kiss good night

you loved it, when I always tried to be funny

you loved it, when I was holding your hand

you loved it, when I always think about you

you loved it, when I said I love you

you loved it, when I called you my ride or die boo

you loved it, when it was just you and me.

My Promise To You

my promise to you is that I will never lie, cheat, or steal

my promise to you is that what I have said and keeping to it

my promise to you is to never give up on you

my promise to you is to love you like a never-ending story

my promise to you is that you’re my ride or die until the end

my promise to you is that yes, I love you forever and ever.

I Love You

I love you no matter what people have to say about us

I love you with all my heart and soul

I love you so much that it’s like a never-ending story

I love you my baby boy who is my true destiny

I love you when I always see your smile

I love you my ride or die boo.

Can You Love Me?

Can you love me for the way I’ve been?

Can you love me for each day?

Can you love me until our last goodbye?

Can you love me with all your heart?

Can you love me for the ride and die that you are?

Can you love me like a never-ending story?

Breathless

it’s only natural to be curious

it’s only human to be afraid

but, what’s out there will take

your breath away behind every word,

there is a stay and

beneath the sunrise, has its glory

the one to move

the one to bend

the one to be you again

and so, don’t let me win

without a fight so smile for

me nice and bright

while I can be very polite.

Do I

Do I give you all the attention that you need?

Do I turn you on when I give you a kiss?

Do I make you happy when you are feeling blue?

Do I show you everything that I must offer?

Do I become your one and only ride or die, girl?

Do I or don’t I love you enough?

Discover

discover your heart

discover your dreams

discover your senses

discover can be seen or heard

discover your passion

discover your destiny

discover your future

discover what your soul follows

discover your nature

discover your love

discover your mistakes

discover until the very end.

This Could Be The Last Time

this could be the last time that I can call you mine

this could be the last time that I will get to ever see you

this could be the last time that I will ever need you

this could be the last time that I can kiss you goodbye

this could be the last time that I can even tuck you in at night

this could be the last time that I might need your help

this could be the last time that I will forget about our hopes and dreams

this could be the last time that you are my ride or die girl

this could be the last time that you are the love of my life.

I Am

I am nice to people

I am the smartest person

I am your best friend

I am your lover

I am a genius

I am out of control

I am a somebody

I am the number one

I am changing my habits

I am before you

I am searching for a cause

I am totally not perfect

I am always surprised

I am losing all my homies

I am a promise keeper

I am always looking out for you

I am your master of disguise

I am wanted all over

I am a priceless object

I am your ride or die boo

I am an angel

I am above and beyond

I am your musician

I am your writer

I am who you wanted me to be

I am I am.

Where Do I Belong?

Do I belong in your heart

at all times or where

do I belong at?

Do I make you think that

I am your one and only

or where do I belong?

Do I matter to you that

I still care for you

or where do I belong to?

And do I still have your love

or did it go all away or

where do I belong at?

Hope Is The Thing

hope is the thing that love preaches in the soul

hope is the thing that brings potential to your mind

hope is the thing that we share together in our lives

hope is the thing everyone experiences to believe in

hope is the thing that gets us on by faith

hope is the thing that we all need every day and night.

Forever And For Always

I will always call you

my precious baby girl

forever and for always

I will always love you

from the bottom of my heart

forever and for always

I will always catch you

when you start to fall

forever and for always

I will always make you happy

when you’re feeling blue

forever and for always

I will always have your most

beautiful set of wings

forever and for always

I will always be your

ride or die boo thing

forever and for always

Forever and for always, amen.

What Really Grinds My Gears

what really grinds my gears is when people talk behind your back

what really grinds my gears is stupid-ass people

what really grinds my gears is when you’re listening to music while being interrupted

what really grinds my gears is when the whole world is uneducated

what really grinds my gears is when people compare Twilight to Harry Potter

what really grinds my gears is everyone trying to be the same

what really grinds my gears is when people say country and rap don’t mix

what really grinds my gears is when people think I am a money tree

what really grinds my gears is when others don’t know their history

what really grinds my gears is when they say I am never going to make it.

Footprints

This is not in the pages of my story

with a religious book or even a

best of a friend, the wheel doesn’t

break, if you have God’s footprints

planted on your heart. Some say belief

must play its part while others give up

hope just to keep on living with life

Is it right or is it wrong, which path

should I go down on? Doesn’t matter

if I’m faithful or shameless because at

the end of the day it’s the choices that

we are made with so, I believe in God’s

witness as he walks his tiny little

footprints into my heart.

Light Of Love

I would walk until the journey ends

without a map or even a chart

life is short, but death is for certain

every heartbeat vibrates when the battery

is running low, for most others doubts

come and go

is it the little house on the prayer or am

I am being touched by an angel who knows

what tomorrow brings cause at the end of

the night I have my God’s wings.

This Is Not In The Pages Of My Story

this is not in the pages of my story

nothing is greater than the actual truth

I clearly have nothing to prove

no, I wasn’t blinded by my own ambition

when it was God who sent me on his mission

these roots run deeper in my veins

when it was God who gave me

my second chains this isn’t my true

Hollywood story this is me walking

with God’s glory, redemption road

and praising the holy this is not in the

pages of my story.

Lookin Down, But They Don’t Know Nothin About Me

it’s in the past man, so don’t think about that

made some real bad choices that I can’t take back

that’s why I don’t brag about the things I own

cause I can make a wrong turn and it’ll all be gone

I still bust my ass to make ends meet, I understand

there’s a better plan on its way for me as I’ll get by

just keep walking with my head held high, so they

can keep looking down but they still don’t know

nothing about me.

Bounce Them Like A Ricochet

when they want to make fun of you, bounce them like a ricochet

when they want to try to jump you, bounce them like a ricochet

when they call their mommy and daddy on you, bounce them like a ricochet

when they want to try to be your friend, bounce them like a ricochet

when they know you’re getting that paper chase, bounce them like a ricochet

when they want what you got, bounce them like a ricochet

when they want some free handout, bounce them like a ricochet.

You Better Recognize

you better recognize that I’m the man

there’s nothing left for me to tell you

besides to go take a hike somewhere

I may lie but, I don’t cheat no, you

can’t have a hall pass just to go ride on

his meat who are you kidding,

I hate those concrete cowboys that wannabe

like me yes, I called you a mud cricket

wannabe so, what my mother’s a bitch,

that’s nothing new, that’s why King Kong

has nothing on me, oh well I gotta go, peace.

This Town Would Suck Without Me

A small town gets a visit from the big star

that they once made fun of asking me, can

I have some stuff for free. I always told

them that this isn’t no handouts you gotta pay

just like the rest if you want something

they said whatever and walked away

I said good this is what feeds my family

you know after coming back to my hometown

I would honestly think that they would

appreciate me, oh well, this town would

suck without me.

High School Memories

I like you but I’m not over my ex

it’s a matter of time before he’s

next, he just broke up with his other ex

now, she said, no takebacks high school

drama was the setbacks it’s a good thing

no more secrets, no more lies

I’m still not convinced that love shouldn’t be

a slap in the face oh well, that’s why

we learn from our mistakes, so welcome

back to our high school class remake.

Baby, You Were

baby, you were my poker face

baby, you were so young and dumb

baby, you were so stupid for telling me good-bye

baby, you were so wrong for always picking a fight

baby, you were so dumb for thinking that you we won’t last

baby, you were my ride or die just like Bonnie and Clyde

baby, you were my everything that I cherish

baby, you were, baby, you were my everything.

Country Rap Rhyme

they say I am a Brokeback rapper

I’ll have to put that on my next

country rap hits do the country girl

shuffle remix I’m that YouTube

with those views, it’s like itchy and

scratchy show gives them haters

what they want to know I was raised

on country soul, southern rock but I

always loved a little bit of hip hop

so, if you are hating and saying I’ll

never make it to the top well take a seat

because this is my dream, and I am

never going to stop, so, stick that in your

juice box and suck on them for a little while

as my country rap rhyme is going to go viral.

Another Day At The Office

another day at the office

shhhhh, I’m studying

yes, of course it’s the same

as it ever has been

you are a poet to I’d be damned

well, I guess this one is for you

I’d thought, I’d never knew

until the first day I saw you

whelp I guess it’s another day

at the office, how do you do.

She Is A Little Country

she’s my downhome southern belle backwoods beauty queen

she’s my sugar mama ridin shawty

she’s my ride or die boo thang

she’s my tin roof dancing on a full moon’s light

she’s my little bit of country I’m her little bit of rock ‘n’ roll

she is a little bit of country and that’s how I roll.

Country Girl & Country Boy

I am a country girl, I am a country boy

we are both luscious of geography

I am a country girl, I am a country boy

we both know how to survive

I am a country girl, I am a country boy

we both own a farmland

I am a country girl, I am a country boy

yes, we know how to say our manners

like yes ma’am no sir

I am a country girl, and I am a country boy.

Mud Cricket

I’m young and hot with a

smoking ass when she said

I’ll let you fuck my face with

a good nutrition’s nut in the

back of your truck feeling

satisfucknfactory deep inside

slidin up and down with

two CDs in the same slot

holy shit that’s hot. I wish I was

a country girl instead she said

I’m just a slut outfitted little

whore that got bounced like a

Hackensack white trash mud

cricket of all time.

Me Estas Tentando For A Mamacita Like You

She doesn’t want to press me for rewind

country cutie, southern belle, backwoods beauty

is always on my mind me estas tentando for a

mamacita chiquitita in a fly way has me

blinded by my own ambition at times yippee

ki yay yippee ki yo when she rides, she rides it

real slow then buck it like a bronco but, all I

know is she’s my country girl for life.

Broken Love/ Broken Shaft

Something about yesterday, or tomorrow I

forgot that you have told me there was

more ways than one. Tell your wife she has

one on the way, this sucks I know I guess

it’s one of those nights if love is really a river

then it wouldn’t supply a paddle

Don’t judge a book by its cover even

if you know her story I tried to skip out

on the basic stories when your girlfriend

wanted to know my history but, oh well

I guess it’s part of the past and I can go

down in history with my broken love.

Yes Ma’am

I’d hate to see your face right about now

when she’s going to try to settle the score.

Late night pick me up will help me from

thinking about that sore, girl do you know

who I am? Looks like I’ll never find that

country girl “damn” just let me know when

I can be your man, bam, bam, country cutie

that I am but oh well it was nice meeting you

but I gotta go, yes ma’am.

School Isn’t School Without A…

School isn’t school without a pencil

School isn’t school without a paper

School isn’t school without a PE

School isn’t school without a teacher

School isn’t school without a student

School isn’t school without a principal

School isn’t school without an education

School isn’t school without a lunchroom

School isn’t school without a prayer

School isn’t school without an apologue

School isn’t school no matter what you call it.

This Isn’t A Library

this isn’t a library where you can loiter anywhere you want to

this isn’t a library where there is free Wi-Fi

this isn’t a library where you can disturb the peace of others

this isn’t a library where you can borrow books and DVDs

this isn’t a library where you need to study or where you can rest your head

this isn’t a library where you can check in and check out things

this isn’t a library; this isn’t your library.

I’ve Learned My Lesson Not To

I’ve learned my lesson not to steal

I’ve learned my lesson not to lie

I’ve learned my lesson not to cheat

I’ve learned my lesson not to trust others

I’ve learned my lesson not to repeat my past

I’ve learned my lesson not to pretend

I’ve learned my lesson not to argue back

I’ve learned my lesson not to mess with people

I’ve learned my lesson once and for all.

If I Can’t Have You

if I can’t have you, I’d rather be alone

if I can’t have you, I’d rather sleep by myself

if I can’t have you, I’d rather stay single

if I can’t have you, I’d rather have sex by myself

if I can’t have you, I’d rather see you suffer with me

if I can’t have you, then I can’t have anyone.

It’s A Matter Of Time

It’s matter of time before

I work myself out of a job.

I thought I’d never have to

but I was dead wrong

this arthritis sucks today, I

was left with an empty hand

up until this point. I’m sitting

at the end of my rope

God forgive me I don’t want

to do nothing for the rest of

my life please take this burden

off my chest

so, I can kick back and relax

again, and it’s a matter of time

before I’m lost or found dead.

All That Is Not Love

All that is not love would

be separated into rooms

with such a small portion

to deny that the heart with

its hidden abominations created

with God’s temptations that

puts me temporarily unavailable

to not be loved as if I wasn’t

loved enough.

Planted A Rose

we planted a rose bush in a

vase filled halfway with water

arose must be useful

so, it can grow like fruit that’s

collected for larder and market

as we planted a rose

we must watch it glow.

Flesh To Heal

bone of my bones

flesh of my flesh

true of my truths

seek of all seekers

and destiny of

my adventures

when this event must happen

it should happen fast,

I will be cautioned

with concentration fragile

that most old pieces

will break and can’t be

put back together again.

The Letters We Send

The letters we send and receive

are read scripture to scripture and

word from word like an ancient poet

with his original sonnets and an

unexpected meaning as if

dream hearted poet was once known

for its measures and dependable

touching words

like graffiti on a train that’s been

everywhere hoping to remember

that name of a small-town kid out

of the middle of nowhere who will

always be worth something, so the

letters we send are the messages

we are trying to make it in the end.

Forgotten Thoughts

A forgotten memory like a page torn from

a book, long prayer to a true patriot as I

have the old desires coming back to me at

my front door with me being in the room

has me remained faithful with shame

fashion, and coincidence that’s trying

not to get distracted fighting the alligators

that I forgot to clean the swamp

she must have thought that I had such a

fuss over a few facts of life that my memory

has even forever forgotten who I even was.

Passing Every Small Town, I Know

Passing every small town

I knew was the greatest

feeling in the world: old cars,

pine tree woods, cabins that

had bucks hanging from the wall

and an old white church across

from our school we learned from

and even where we say howdy,

yes sir, no ma’am, oh man, I really

miss home, that’s why I’m

passing every small town that I know.

Summer In A Small Town

one thing that I cherish the most,

I always loved that summer in a

small town where the church is in

the backyard of my pastor’s house

beautiful music with a swell breeze

baptized you and me sweet lord of

poetry fall with rhythm and harmony

I will always love the summer that

we made, a day in the city is worth

a month in the country, ohh wee I

can’t get enough from this summer

in a very small town.

She’s My Love Songs

the book tugs it’s chain I open

to read for my gain I was

writing a novel, I knew she

was writing songs, the truth

changes when the vocabulary

becomes our love songs

book after book poem after poem

and song after song, no words

to describe even with my tongue’s

southern kiss backwoods drawl

and a country girl who’s my doll

oh, my lord don’t forget to pray

how sexy she really is.

Pay It Forward

I give an apple to a runaway slave

just to make sure I pay it forward by faith

I prefer to work only an hour a day

but my strife to make a difference can

come a long way if my deliverance and potential

for time, loving, and care is never band

to a runaway train, but my good deed for the day

can always change someone else’s life forever.

People In This Town

people in this town

are very nice

a new lifestyle

I’m bound to chase

all that hocus-pocus

needs to go away

I will never turn my back

when a homeless person

needs a place to stay

it is what it is and I’m

going all the way

today’s the day so go

break a leg

people in this town

are always going to play.

Drive South

drive me to the south

of the bridge baby

we got some miles to cover

me and you baby

let’s take some time off work

cause we’re gonna be

gone a lot longer than a

week or two baby

I know you’re looking for

love, but I’m looking to wreck.

honey, we need to stop and

get us a little snack baby

I don’t know about you, but

I’m kind of hungry baby

no, we are not off track and

stuck you cry baby

stick with me and you will be

my ride or die baby

I was gone but now I’m back

for a good time, honey

it’s good to be wet and horny

baby so why don’t you drive

south with me honey, and be

my precious buckle bunny baby.

I Ride Greyhound

I ride Greyhound because it’s

like a novel every story tells

its own self traveling from

city to city and state to state

hoping and wishing that my name

sticks like a graffiti on a train

remembering that name, I like to

ride the Greyhound better than

the Amtrak train I love to ride

I rode the Greyhound.

If You Ever Feel Like Coming Home

I can promise you, you got

a place to lay your head at night

if you need a shoulder to cry on.

I can listen and try to comfort you

if you ever feel like coming home

I can feed you if you’re starving,

if you are filthy or dirty, I can bathe

you if you are lonely and need someone

to cuddle, I got you either way.

I love you and I miss you and

I’m not going anywhere, but

if you ever feel like coming home

you can always call me, and I can

make this happen it’s all up to you baby.

Just Be My #1 Fan

Something much bigger is

bound to happen

catch me at the #1

on the billboards top 100

next year southern kiss

featuring Crucifix and Seckond Chaynce

will never disappear as

you will hear that southern rock

country hip hop beat

that you never heard before

will pop up and will appear and all

I ask for is just my #1 fan.

My Contribution

my burned hands are pages of pain

like a handprint on a stone wall

the notes repeated like the probing

flames the old and the new

overflowing with a fountain of youth

I ride past the waterfall to deny

anything close from being brand new

I have seen things that will never be

seen ever again when it comes

to witness how I really treat you but

if I was the same person

on the other side that

my contribution was really

dedicated just for you to

love and hold.

For Each Wish Of My Heart

for each wish of my heart

I would take one piece at

a time and think of a time

when I was young and stupid

for each wish of my heart

I would take another piece

from my heart and wish that

I can be normal like the others

and for each wish of my heart

I would take one more piece

from my heart and give it to you

so, you and I can be as one.

Ghetto Dirty Bitch

hit it from the front and

end it in the back I can’t

do a split on a dick she said,

but I can suck a mothafuckin

dick

she said if your man

wants me then he’s gotta eat

the booty like groceries

but he says your one nasty bitch

so how about you get over here

and suck me dry you

ghetto dirty bitch.

The Illusion

The illusion is that you are

simply reading this poem

the reality is that this is more

than a poem this is bigger

than your mom but smaller

than your cock and ten times uglier

than your outside boat dock

you are not reading this on a page

the page is reading you this is not a poem

poems are dull just like you.

A Good Poem

a good poem is like a cold beer on a Friday night

a good poem can frame agony and hang it on a wall

a good poem can frame Roger Rabbit who’s gone missing

a good poem can make a broken mind fly high

a good poem can end up letting you shake hands with Shakespeare

a good poem can do almost anything important that you want to do

a good poem knows when to stop and go like a streetlight.

Views

my friend says how can you write

so many poems from that window?

I write from the heart that speaks to

the living dead soul

he said this is very impressive work

my man, even though my views

aren’t great enough like yours

but nothing compares between

us so what do you say we calibrate

and make our own views I said

sure, let’s get those views.

Sonnets Of My Own Poetry

this is great, I just wrote two poems

that I didn’t like in the past two months

the poems have leaped upon you like

a wild beast that is a rare, good moment

that you asked me to feast it doesn’t

seem like much to me but, to you it did

your life is your life, and you love to read

my wrongs and my rights of my classic

poetry sonnets.

Sonnet Series 1

Thousands of books upon hundreds

of subjects reading a thousand books

are consulting my dreams.

Now I’m writing my poetry from

scripture to even short stories at least

there is no demands on how long this poem

should last.

I have become such a barbarian to my past

that my writing has become more

and more private when it comes to taking

on my tasks. My days and my nights

are all I ask to keep me from

having a sad broken glass.

Sonnet Series 2

Like a nocturnal sound of a broken fountain

overflowing with words as I try to sleep

while turning the pages of my committed life

I’d rather do notations than to cheat into

my creative poems that God has given me.

In a community of sharing my next pages

of my next book, I can get a good review

just from the best critics in the world

The girls we followed home were the same girls

who found themselves in a place of an open

book again like a person searching for a lost item.

Better to cheat on your wife then to cheat on

your income tax he said. I’m booty the 3rd

I’ve got billions he told them.

Sonnet Series 3

The first poem is the last poem

the last poem is the best poem

the best poem is the last poem

the poem, the poems, the poetry

reminding me as I kindly declined

that half of my life was spent

in a dark and lonesome tree.

Tears are like rainwater when love

springs from the separateness of things,

that is part of their stock in trade

I feel a strange resentment as terrible

as your pride I could break down

or just fight but that depends on

how you want me on your side.

Thirsty as Beethoven’s country rhymes

if I were home, I’d float on an ice cube

like a polar bear dipping my toes in an

ocean of its finest whiskey.

Sonnet Series 4

where you had left me gasping for air as our love

slipped away back and forth with a small spreading

cloud swaying in a hurry that our eyelids blinked

and our touch was puff and gone your smile seemed

to be washed away like a rock at sea still you will not

turn aside to see that my love is real, and I want that

forever love like Bonnie and Clyde that ride or die

in the sky kind of thing

I’d sit in a rocker by a pot of coffee noodling in

a notebook that’s on my knee read me that tag

that’s on that tree he said which says I was born an

original never die as a copy with a bug-book and a

butterfly pen I begin to write a footnote that says

I am your best friend but all I have is a creative color crayon.

Sonnet Series 5

so now that I was sat in the rocker and was told

to think over the sad domestic lies she was telling

once again, I whispered in the corners of my room

telling my prayers to the man upstairs by the riverside

where love came from a broken, shattered dream as

I was listening to the portable radio when the announcer

was making sense talking about girls like they were in

an early English novel series that nobody knew about

so, as I am telling you this story from my own true blue

heart as I give this sonnet to you just cause you’re my love.

When I Was A Boy

When I was a boy, I used to feel romance in my bones

digging deep into my core like a syphon sent from the

nineteenth century

when I was a boy, it would have extracted the most idealistic

poetry I have ever imagined to be when it comes from a

fantasy land and waking up to reality land.

When I was a boy, I used to dance as if the rhyming chorused

like my very own music when it had a huge country melody

When I was a boy, I used to run and play on every single spin,

glide, tap, snap, and clap on everything as if I never knew it existed

When I was a boy, I used to chase and run against any girl

who’d listen for me begging them to imagine me not off

key with my crackling voice telling some terrible story knowing

all along that my soul was out of tone

When I was a boy, I used to repress my horrible reality

instead of embracing a fantasy of my kinship or family

When I was a boy, like the nineteenth century virgins

we’re being sold into marriages, my innocence was lost

in a romance that took every breath that I had making

it impossible to escape from.

We Write Letters

The word visible a sign in skeptical belief

cast our handwritten poems

when you’ve seen one, you’ve seen them all

I used to feel sorry, but now I just stop

to wonder why they didn’t call

where I’ve been all my life an author who

puts words to paper not a man who wrote a book

I knew we were not their history, nor can we rewrite it either,

but we can concept a scripture explaining the way

we wrote them letters that is why I am writing this letter.

Dream Of All Dreams

Don’t go home tomorrow instead write me a poem

turn off the lights and write a new chapter with some

old friends and all new characters once you do, then

turn it into a novel and get it published as I try to

keep us here upon the pages of my book

we all have our faults, mine is trying to write poems,

new scenery like as if someone who I like, anything

sets me off, when I snap just like that I will never

give up something that I really truly enjoy and love

this is my dream of all dreams.

Southern Whisper

She’s like a graffiti on a train that

southern whisper blowing in the wind

I could repeat every word she was saying

I closed my eyes just to drift away and

pretended that she was one phone call away

Southern whisper was her beautiful name,

that sweet Georgia peach lips that touched mine

Ohh, wee she had that southern kiss “oh my, my, my.”

Backwoods Barbie southern belle country cutie

“Holy, holy hell” southern whisper Daisy Duke

“Howdy Ma’am how do you do?” I was so lost and

stoned that every day she had me crucified on a regular

Southern whisper was my ride or die country gal

kind of like Bonnie and Clyde when they went down

Southern whisper I will forever miss you, yours truly

that sweet country boy precious cutie once and forever.

Welcome To My Poet Society Club

I haven’t had the heart to say

welcome to my unknown poet society club

collected and awarded next month

send you in a mailbox full of hearts

keep in mind that you came to my reading fan club

where this old bookstore owner had been

to the academy of arts

we all have our faults mine is trying

to rewrite some more poems

while others try anything to set me off

I play records until dawn, to drown out the echoes

of my very own country song I turned on more

lights in every room just to make sure your ghost

was gone So welcome, welcome you all to

my unknown poet society club.

Appreciate

as the music plays softly,

I hear all the latest hit tunes

even going way back to the

1980s badass tones

I’m still not convinced, nor do I

feel that this isn’t a dream

that southern kiss took off

on the mainstream

I’m shocked with a disbelief

that I got so many fans to thank,

so, I dedicate my award to everyone

that I really appreciate thanking each

one for making southern kiss

number one

as I walk away with a great smile

on my face I once again thank

everyone who participated.

Gangster Rhyme

I returned to my official

resigned poetry sense

I was born an original,

never die as a copy

you feel me, I’m such a

badass that I came with

a label that says do not disturb me

you heard me, when you

come past my way make sure

you’re clear and arbitrary

cause I have no time for

someone who wants to be like me

I’m not the real slim shady

this is my, this is my Hollywood story.

This Is Who I Am

I’m the next big thing who’s

from the neck of the woods

my flag, my roots, my camo

in my boots, hick hop hits

and straight outta Kankakee

backwoods legit, underground

country hip-hopper, Bourbonnais

moonshine drinker, southern Illinois asshole

born in the sticks, raised in the woods

one kind of a hell raiser I was born

an original, never die as a copy

I am who I am and that’s who I’ll

ever wanted to be.

Point Of View From A Reader

In a book of hours read

by poetry and novels

I sit in the library to learn

about our philosophy, literature,

and our great music that

we once had shared considering

the poems he had written

with all other books that was

plumped with markers I

could easily tell or say that our

history will repeat itself once again.

Frustrating

I need a revolution, a new beginning

by the end of the century everybody

knows me too me it’s like one thing

after another just like the book of silence

that I read from, I tore one page just to

write on it. I must be seen double, I just

might need to go to town more often

as this city didn’t change for absolutely

nothing I am, I am literally frustrating.

Midnight Kiss

Clutching a page from some stranger’s

writing like a condolence note from a

cursorily reader funny how you’d rather

kiss that poem, then to kiss me I thought

I was your backwoods Barbie, southern belle,

Daisy Duke, country gal ready to be your wife,

but it’s clear and arbitrary that you weren’t

ready burning fire from that midnight kiss

meant more to me than some lame ass poetry

as I snapped and walked away, I can feel

my lips burning with flames and that’s

when I realized she was my midnight kiss.

A Past That Must Be Purchased

A past that must be purchased

still convinces, this isn’t a dream

it’s a good thing that my history

will never crumble like an old

document

I’ve memorized the book of endurance

as if it was in the seekers hand

I know I was put between the pages

of a book with hard mixed emotions under

my last name beneath the photograph.

I searched the picture for knowledge,

nobody knows the true struggles

I’ve been through just to get to the answers

I really needed from you a past that must

be purchased to overcome what my present

or future will hold and as I have lost

my way like an ancient book that

was swift from the shelf I could already

tell that this is my adventure about to unfold.

The Girl With A Leopard Print Tattoo

check out that blonde with a

leopard print tattoo, she’ll lick

that sugar right off your doughnut

and bill you too

if you don’t believe me then ask

her to marry you because boys

aren’t going to be nowhere near her

that’s right little boys can’t have grown

man’s toys. If it isn’t yours, I can promise

you that will never, ever even be close

enough, especially with your music tours

as I claim that she’s all mine with

a leopard print tattoo.

A Quote That I Have Read

As I lie awake watching my backwoods Barbie,

southern belle, country cutie boo thang sleeping

peacefully, I noticed a book of my poems on her

bedside was marked with her favorite quote that

I have read more than once to her, inspiring enough

I had the courage to wake her up and read that quote

to her once again until I fell asleep. The next

morning when I woke up, she wrote a letter to me

that says thank you and I love you and until this day

my quote has made someone truly blessed.

With Such A Purpose To Fuss

such a fuss over a few facts of life

beyond the grudges,

beyond the garden,

beyond the trees,

beyond the ocean,

I can see beyond your lies and betrayal

the broken promises which lead to my

hunches with such fuss I become more

about the past and in the end, I’m no longer

with pain or feeling like I need to hide.

Crumbles Like An Old Document

fool me once, shame on you

fool me twice, shame on me

fool me three times, I’m done being nice

betraying me like all kinds of geographies

I want some accomplishments to remain

like my creative poetry that still has my name

she must have thought that she could have

changed me instead I fell all apart, crumbling

like an old document paper, but in the end

I was the one who suffered from the hurtful pain.

You Know you’re From Bourbonnais When…

you support all local Chicago sports teams

you support all local artists including the venues

your high school mascot is a boilermaker

you know Kankakee is a ghetto version of Chicago

the police know your name by heart

the only good place to go drink at is at the looney bin

everyone knows something, that knows somebody that

knows something about it.

Lost But Found

I scraped mud from the bottom of my boots

from that mountain I had come from, with a

Bible in one hand and a bottle of rum in the

other crumbling like an old document paper

wishing that I never had

such a friend I am giving advice when I have

no room to talk but I guess that’s what

happens when you lose it all I hope I can

be found cause God only knows how lost

I truly really am.

Under A Hickory Tree

With camo in my boots

under a hickory tree

somewhere deep in da woods

I’d stopped to pray

on my hands and knees

asking God for unanswered prayers

with a tear drop running

down my face, feeling such a

mixed-up life and wondering why

as if I’m going to get it right

nothing in this world is greater

than you my almighty,

yours truly forever and ever amen.

She Gets So Creamy

she gets so creamy when she cums more than a multicity

she gets so creamy when its slicky and wet

she gets so creamy that it literally slips between my fingers

she gets so creamy that she loses her grip to ride

she gets so creamy that she screams and moans my name

she gets so creamy that she’s poppin like a balloon

she gets so creamy when she calls me her favorite bull

she gets so creamy that she made a mud pie full of cum and semen.

It’s My Life

It’s my life, whatever I wanna do

It’s my life, wherever I wanna go

It’s my life, whomever I wanna love

I am a believer and a dreamer easy work; hard work pays off

I am a day dreamer; I am a night worker,

I am a risk taker, I am a rule breaker,

I want to start a new chapter, the very good bad boy thing.

Spring-A-Kiss

She is both hellfire and

holy water, the flavor

you taste depends on how

sweet or salty you are

Go ahead and spring a kiss

I touched my lips to see

if I’m talking, that moment

of impact when she was singing

I wanted to spring a kiss,

but instead, I was wishing that

I’m the last person she would

even think about kissing

so, one way or another I will

never ever get that spring a

kiss because she is both hellfire

and holy water.

Love Entertainment Poetry

it’s super classy, when it’s done right

everybody wants to be me

music and poetry are my main chemistry

you dig it when nobody else feels me

I just want to be, the next love

entertainment poetry.

I’ve Memorized

I’ve memorized both my albums

I’ve memorized everything you have told me

I’ve memorized the entire puzzle

I’ve memorized all the wrongs that were done to me

I’ve memorized every quote of every poet

I’ve memorized, I’ve memorized it all.

I’m The Last Person

I’m the last person she says howdy to

I’m the last person she will ask out on a date

I’m the last person she will have sex with

I’m the last person she will have a kid with

I’m the last person she will even marry

I’m the last person; she would even be my ride or die.

One Way Or Another

one way or another I’m going to find you

one way or another I’m going to get you

one way or another it’s going to be mine

one way or another I’m going to have it here

one way or another I’m never going to give it up

one way or another its mine and I will fight for it.

Party Like A Redneck Rockstar

party like a redneck rockstar,

you’re still not a baller

I’m a country boy hustler,

your girlfriend isn’t what she

claims to be she’s wanted to

be my ride or die backwoods

beauty queen

what you see is what you get

when you’re rollin with me

raising hell while livin in a trailer

park fuck all that fortune and fame,

I’d rather do me and have a

party like a redneck

rockstar in the back, you dig.

Rediscovering Old Love

It’s only been one day since you

moved on, I’m still here

wishing that I’d never had fucked up

Mom, you don’t understand, she

makes me feel loved she said, boy

you’re a southern boy that needs

to mind his manners and relearn to

love once again

but I’m scared to unlatch things

that were once done and gone, and that’s

when she said, you need to go find her

and rediscover that old love of yours

forever and ever love is what makes it

work wonders, my dear.

Rock This Christmas

rock this Christmas with me, you sexy country cutie

rock this Christmas with me, shawty you so thick, thicker than a snicker

rock this Christmas with me, make it drop then jiggle

rock this Christmas with me, so, I can taste that southern kiss

rock this Christmas with me, underneath that dirty mistletoe

rock this Christmas with me, girl you know you got that reindeer booty

rock this Christmas with me, in my skin-tight jeans be my teenage dream

rock this Christmas with me and be my country x-mas to be.

Santa Got Drunk For Christmas

Santa got drunk for Christmas

walking home from our house

listening to the Gummy Bear song

saying (“I’m So Happy Cause Ima

Gummy Bear, Gummy Bear”) oh yea

making it undeniable for anyone

to not bust up in tears and start laughing

at him, as so far gone as Santa was, he

didn’t give a fuck and that’s why

Santa got drunk for Christmas.

Haters Love To Hate

some people seem to think that they

know what’s best for me and telling

me what I should or shouldn’t do

well, guess what, you’re all in for a

big surprise cause I’m gonna do what

I wanna do that makes me happy,

and to all those haters you can keep on

following me, or take a seat cause

I’m not going anywhere and I’m going

to be famous whether you like it or not.

So, watch me as I break it or not.

I Wasn’t Really Traumatized Until

I wasn’t really traumatized until you showed up back into my life once again

I wasn’t really traumatized until all the memoires hit me all at once and I saw you in fear

I wasn’t really traumatized until you came up to threatening my life repeatedly

I wasn’t really traumatized until that very same day after I walked away from you

I wasn’t really traumatized until I had all my nightmares come back after I saw you.

Taking A Knee? My Ass

I’m back by popular demand

I returned to my official resigned

poetry sense, flag on the play

for taking a knee? My ass

are you kidding me, that’s never

going to happen again. I can bet

that sweet ass of yours that it will

never ever happen again

yes, I could repeat what I have said,

but it’s going to be the same one story

for all you sorry asses, it’s so sad that in a

country of our freedom people ignore

its history constantly while others

fight for our freedom, so instead of

being rude and disrespectful I suggest that

you don’t dare take a knee or I’m going

to put my boot up your ass saying, “America’s way.”

Come Over Pull Down Your Pants

come over, pull down your pants,

I love to play and have fun

I'll give you a great night

looking to suck off a woman tonight

come over, pull down your pants,

I’ll give you a good suck

while you kick back and relax

no strings, in out, discrete

who wants to catch me?!

with my dirty pics

come over, pull down your pants

this is part of my game

come over, come over and pull your pants down.

Follow Until I Drop

follow, follow until I drop

one by one don’t you stop

keep on keepin’ on till its

over and done

hurry, hurry until it’s all

said and gone

so, follow, follow until I drop.

Let’s Get Dirty

my house is totally empty,

just me living here

if you want me to drive

over I can

I'm an easy-going person,

no drama in my life.

I'm not too exciting on

the outside, let's play here

to have an intimate encounter

with a woman that I love

you should stop searching,

real person here

try to get our fuck on within +

five minutes! Get in touch

with over 5000+

pleasure pain, I have a strong

network in your city, so

let’s get dirty, you feel me.

Small Town Girl

one-way traffic crawlin’ round

the small-town square,

eighteen years have passed since

she been there,

been around the world, now

she’s coming back,

wider-eyed and noting what

these small-town lacks,

a country girl that remains

with such kind acts,

even if she can’t return,

too much love and appreciated

is what I learned, nothing but

a small-town girl, haven’t

you ever heard about.

Looking Back

looking back in my rearview mirror

and wondering where I’ve been,

I can tell that nothing much has

changed, aside from being

a boy to a grown ass man

looking back now after twenty years

have gone by, I wish the things

I did wrong I could go back to

change them, but I guess that’s

what separates us from becoming

a man

and now that I’m old

and dying I can look back

and say I finally saw Jesus.

Music Is My Homie

music is my home

I live in my headphones

please just leave me alone

I need my zone people are

in my bubble as if it’s their

own somewhere within

the desire to be something higher

and have some respect

without having to beg

and my mouth is even bigger

when my mental is triggered

you’ll breath again just

plug the music in and find my song

need to take out a withdrawal

but my funds are empty

so, stay the fuck away from me

as my music is my only homie.

Lost Password Of Love And Lost Email Of Broken Heart

I read a letter from a lost love

not delivered by mail carrier or dove

this letter I found has always been here

never opened, creased, or scarred with

a tear perfectly sealed

as if time forgot it on the envelope

I read these words as if I wrote them

my memory short of attention

I must have forgot about them

for who singed it was long forgot

my former self as a child lost in thought

can this be a lost password of love

or is it a lost email from a broken heart?

Completely Christmas

the room is crowded, as

it usually is conversations

peak but my attention is fixed

you see, past Christmas

times were lonely burdens

to me, I was surrounded by

people but alone in my heart,

and now you've come and

you’re the brightest light

I can't help but smile,

that you’re here with me

tonight, loving the fact that

the love you gave me and

kept me with company returned

my Christmas right into a

Christmas bright, so now that

I'm right, I can finally say that

my Christmas was complete.

Sincerely Yours

it's not a bargain but love

it's not a choice but by fate

tell me can I break these chains of love

I don't want to be the victim anymore

I am running to my brand-new life

and not looking back no more

my love for you is as real as it gets

as I'm forever yours and

yes, I am sincerely yours.

She’s In A Bad Place

she’s in a bad place

addicted to drugs while

in session off to the side

I keep giving her some advice

but instead, she’s letting it ride

she’s in a bad place

while listening to Hopsin

new song, I’ll mind 9

and wishing that she’s already

dead, but all she can think of

or about is how she truly misses her son

she’s in a bad place

where love and lust meet

in a stereotype drug house

with no way out while

crying for help cause to her

there is no way out

she’s in a bad place

where only her can fight her

way out but, it’s too late

the devil tokened her too soon,

oh my god she was just an

innocent little girl

she’s in a bad place

in this lonely world.

My Planted Roots

I’m gonna take this whole novel

with a grain of salt from a hole

in the ground just to tell you

that I’ve bent over backwards

for ungrateful, selfish, grown adults

who took advantage of me and

used me with my generosity.

I use politeness to kill them

with my kindness but, don’t mistaken

my kindness for your weakness

cause I can be very dangerous

but I am way too deep and feeling

like I don’t really wanna be me no more

so, I’m take this time to walk out that

door because I can’t take this crap no more.

A lot of Ups and Downs

a lot of ups and downs when we used to be friends

a lot of ups and downs back when we used to be fucking around

a lot of ups and downs that was back then before riding solo

a lot of ups and downs when we never had it all

a lot of ups and downs until one day when you gambled it all

a lot of ups and downs this is my last free for all

I have a lot of ups and downs as I am going to miss you all.

Y’all Need To Get Over Me

Y’all need to get over me; I’m not yours to throw away

Y’all need to get over me; no, I don’t love you anymore

Y’all need to get over me; no, I don’t miss you anymore

Y’all need to get over me; yes, we still can be friends

Y’all need to get over me; nah, I’m never going to take you back

Y’all need to get over me cause I’m happy now can’t you see

Y’all need to get over me cause I’m finally having my first baby.

The Law Is Written

The law is written

not cause it’s there,

but the law is written for

our protection, the

law is written to help us

from breaking the rules

and setting boundaries, but

if the law wasn’t written

we all would be an

outlaw running citizen

the law is written my dear friend,

the law is written.

Kankakee Kiss Your Ass Good-Bye

Kankakee can kiss your ass good-bye

nobody wants to live in the ghetto just like Chicago

Kankakee can kiss your ass good-bye

cause y’all so poor that the government gotta

take your taxes and the lotto too

Kankakee can kiss your ass good-bye

cause that’s why all the houses and businesses

are either going up for sale or shut down

Kankakee can kiss your ass good-bye

cause I’m pretty sure it no longer exists

or is on the GPS map

Kankakee you can just kiss your ass good-bye.

You Cheated, I Lied

he played chess, I played checkers

as if we played poker the same way

it’s hard that all I had to say cause in

the end you truly weren’t my ride or die

as if I truly wasn’t your king and queen,

both together playing the same game

it’s getting to me that we can’t even

compromise anymore but in the end

I hope it gets better for you and I

otherwise, we are never meant to be

as the world moves on

you cheated; I lied I guess we both guilty

so, let’s move on cause all in the end,

I still love you for what’s inside, forever

and ever, my love that can’t hide.

A Note Found Under My Bed

I saw a note under my bed,

so, I picked it up and began to

read what it said, “Dear Nicholas,

if you get there before I do, do not

give up on me.” I shed a tear or two

cause I still really miss you,

you left a child in this world with

no clue what to do

I am sorry that you passed away

after giving birth to your beautiful

son, but your son loves and misses

you dearly so, here is a note that

I found just for you it was a note

found under my bed from you.

“Dear My Baby Boo, I promise I

will never give up on you.”

Twenty years later I’m buried next to

you with that same letter that says I

forever miss you both Mom and Dad

I found a note under my bed.

Dreamer

I am a believer and a dreamer

nobody can take my hustle away

when I have a career do not hate

the player, hate the game

so, believe me when I say I am

going to make it and that’s

never going to change and that is why

I am a believer and a dreamer

I am always and forever a believer and a dreamer.

I Wouldn’t Want To Be Idolized

I wouldn’t want to be idolized just for the fortune and fame

I wouldn’t want to be idolized because money doesn’t buy happiness

I wouldn’t want to be idolized just for the press and signing autographs

I wouldn’t want to be idolized because it’s not everything I’ve dreamed of

I wouldn’t want to be idolized just because people think I’m Mr. Hollywood

I wouldn’t want to be idolized, I’m already a hero to others

I wouldn’t want to be idolized so; you can feel that damn surprised.

Let’s Play A Game

let’s play a game

it’s called rock, paper, scissors

with your mind,

if I go deep, what shall I find

I feel in my gut

that the urban legend never

die, oops you can kiss

my ass, good-bye searching for

secrets you may never

find, conspiracy theories are

always full of lies

many different realties, oh my,

my, my, let’s play a game

call road called life.

Flesh And Blood

flesh and blood beyond

slime and mud where no more

I keep learning that nothing

lasts forever they say blood’s

thicker than water but is that

really true reality must be

on a display otherwise it cannot

be restored like its value

whether or not my heart will

have its downfalls I’ve lost

I lost all of you, now my story

will be like many others

flesh and blood are still thicker

than water what y’all say.

It’s a Shame

It’s a shame, where’d you go, you left me dead and cold

It’s a shame that you covered up my name like graffiti on a train

It’s a shame that you moved on, and I’m sitting here feeling heartbroken

It’s a shame that you are no longer my ride or die boo thang

It’s a shame that all that love, heart, and affection that I put into got shattered

It’s a shame that I am stuck in this colder weather.

Come Over

I have woken up to this

silence a thousand times

before, you think I’d learn

by now, no comfort, no conversations,

no good morning kisses,

now I love you’s or even with a

such fine establishment,

it doesn’t matter if it

is half full

when I still feel half empty

this country boy feeling

lonely always kiss me good night

my precious baby, home sweet home

is where I want to be but instead,

I’m all alone can’t you see me

so come over here and kiss me please.

Book Of Love Too An Open Treasure

I’ll look like I’m ignoring

but that’s not the story

I’m breaking my back to make

that dirt road dollars

like a dream you appeared to me,

but my vocabulary has no

meaning, my way of thinking comes

brand new as if I’m describing you

in words that comes easy

that badass ultimate ending has

me second guessing so what

I’m going to do is pick it up and run with

it as if you’re a treasure of gold

and so now you know that this is

my story is officially yours truly.

Back In The Day

neither novel, neither fiction,

neither fable, neither dream

back to old familiar place

back to where the record played

back in the day you can say

fuck a poet, you bloody noise bread

and yet nobody gave a royal

flying rat’s ass cause to me

I am still going to be the same

so, either way I am a dreamer and a

colorful believer back in my day.

This Changes Everything

I see you rockin out to

my country pop, southern rock

soul searching southern kiss

head bobbin song which means

this changes everything

how is it that now you see me

just from that song when clearly

you looked the other way before

I was big so what now huh?

I guess these changes everything now

that this changes everything,

I hope you absolutely love me for me

and not for the fortune and fame

all that money that comes with it.

Depression

depression is something many don’t understand

I don’t pretend to be a professional

I can only speak from personal experience

it is something I personally struggled

with all my life but, yet I still get

bullied and made fun of, I wish

people would stop and see how much it truly

affects me, but watch how truly humble

and blessed I am that you don’t see

my depression in me so depression is not a game

I hope one day you will all understand.

I’m Feeling You

I’m feeling you

out of nowhere girl

country cutie

with lots of gold and pearls

backwoods Barbie

to the rescue

oh my god, oh my god

somebody save me

this girl is so damn crazy

she came out of nowhere

but I’m feeling

for her so now I'm singing

I’m feeling you, so

what you gonna do to her.

I Know A Girl

I know a girl, who was compassionate, inspiring, altruistic, and pure

I know a girl, who hid a lot of secrets

I know a girl, who’s down the road from me

I know a girl, who’s got a masterpiece of making emotional and tragic feelings to get her way

I know a girl, who’s frightened by the next chapter in her life

I know a girl, who finished to tell her story

I know a girl, who thinks she’s not a girl

I know a girl, who thinks she’s a storm with a skin color

I know a girl, who thinks a mistake must be erased and forgotten

I know a girl, who’s a beauty in the making

I know a girl, who’s going to be my next ride or die boo thang.

Your Life As A Story

your life as a story

little known facts

I’m not about taking sides

instead, I take notes of facts

before I start to decide

I respect their rights to whisper

I accept nothing in return, I don’t

require changes to accrue

there is only one thing I want to agree

on which is my own return

how can you say my privilege has been

burned when even my own story has

a lot less to learn than for you to be

sticking your nose in as I walk by your life

this is now my Hollywood story.

Wise Encouragement

“Your smile is your logo”

“Your personality is your business card”

“Your knowledge is your slogan”

“How you leave others feeling after an

experience with you becomes your trademark”

Black Like Me

I like my coffee, like how I

like my women black, strong,

and very curvy, so independent,

so mature, that she’s so black,

blacker than me

no, I’m not racist by any means

it’s just an interracial thing black

like me you will never see so come

over here girl and shake it for me.

I’m Just A Kid Growing Up

I know that I'm still just a kid

still trying to forget what I did

these thoughts won't stop will I

ever get to the top? Was it worth

it for what I did or will it be left in

the past?

How long is this going to last?

I’m just a kid growing up

who made some small mistakes

from his past. So please don’t judge

me that’s all I am asking.

I'm Like A Book

I'm like a book

being judged by its cover

I'm not in the greatest shape

but I'm always getting

passed for another

I’m waiting to be picked

first from the shelf

as I want to be read like

my pages to be explored

no more being ignored

no more being judged

by its cover limited edition

as I want to be discovered

I’m just like a book

who never wants to be judged

by its own cover

I am just like a book.

Poetry Books

Poetry books

lying around the floor,

I can't believe

I'm still adding more

next poem

after another

until I can’t

write no more

poetry books, poetry books

lying all over the floor.

The Making Of My Story

The making of my story

is much greater than being

boring, if you gotta take the

glory, then your gonna have

to wait for the true Hollywood

story, so put your nose in a

good book and praise his holy

this is my, this is my story.

My Best Friend

if I could write a story it

would be the greatest ever told

if I could write a million pages

it would be the world’s largest book

that was read, but there is truly

no words to describe how much I

love you my friend, so if I could,

I would write you a thousand

years more my best friend.

I Know

I know I’m fat

I know I’m ugly

I know I’m stupid

I know I’m pathetic

I know I’m disgusting

I know I’m not important

I know I’m a waste, a waste of space

I know I’m not perfect

I know what I am.

She’s Everything, She Is You

She’s been broken

She’s been knocked down

She’s been defeated

She’s felt pain before

She sees fear in everything

She’s never run or hid

She always gets back up

She’s unbreakable

She’s totally undeniable

She’s a warrior and a solider

She’s everything, she is you.

Lights Out

one by one the lights are going

out with such emotion

to start with, not fantasy nor

imagination words straight

from my heart, a young kid

took his life, from such bullying

and emotional life it was so fucking

hard to not see me cry with all his

weight upon his shoulders

every moment spent on his illness

I’d give everything

I’ve ever had to make him happy

once more again a true

partner, and a humble friend gone so

soon just by a rope and a thread

my knees hit the floor when I found out

that he just passed oh my god so

young and so talented how can he go when

his time isn’t even up yet as I asked

god why he said to me, I asked him again

why as he replies to lights out my young son

so, one by one I will be calling your

next friend as I sing lights out, lights out

one by one.

Times Like These

Times like these

your transit is complete

my struggles with addictions

are in desperate need

it’s the lifestyle we lead

your playground is my jail

can’t you see times like

these are the reasons

why I need help

asking for your forgiveness

pretty please.

Heading South, Looking North

I’m heading south

but I’m looking north

it doesn’t seem right

somebody come settle the score

from the front porch to

the back seat which will

I ever miss more.

God only knows, so I’m

heading south, looking north.

You Gotta Be The Book

you gotta be the book that everybody can enjoy and read about

you gotta be the book where nobody can judge you based off your cover

you gotta be the book that the stories can tell themselves

you gotta be the book that’s so unique and nothing like the rest

you gotta be the book that everybody has been wanting or craving for

you gotta be the book that everyone wants to check in and check out

you gotta be the book that will forever hold a true never-ending story to tell

you gotta be the book that if you want to have the glory

you gotta be the book, you gotta be the book of its own history.

The Nigger In You

the nigger in you isn’t

about the color of your skin,

or the clothes you rock,

or even the car you drive

it’s how you act, justify

or carry yourself when you’re

around others,

if your personality and behavior

don’t match and you act like

a fool or a rubbish jackass or use

the racial card you my friend

are what’s called a nigger, respect those

around you as those will respect you

as I found the real nigger in you.

This Book Will Be Welcomed By

This book will be welcomed by

a few but for those who

truly knew, I only have a crew

I check in and I check out

based on my point of view

the price of everything and the value

of absolutely nothing always

has me running between the lines

of me saying how much I really

have with all this button

with this book it will be forever welcomed.

Like A Champion

Teach like a

champion

learn like a

pro.

Right/Wrong

Let the right

one in

let the wrong

one go.

In My Own Words

In my own words buck off

In my own words fuck, you

In my own words suck, it

In my own words that’s nice

In my own words get a fucking job.

Sexual Bliss

groping and touching while

rubbing it my wife knows

how I feel about her, she

loves that I want her and

only her and I love that it speaks

clearly about my feelings

with a weird vocabulary to carry

while we have sex, but entirely

without a soundtrack or two CDs

in the same slot, holy shit that’s hot

completely without missing a single

cumshot

we too must love, no you go,

no, you go first so, ideas been

kicking around had me cumming

so much more with a straight

orgasm in a row

looking up in pain with eyes

sore and feeling satisfied but, feels

good anyways, as I rolled over to

kiss her I said thank you for

my sexual royal bliss.

Listen To Me

listen to me, I’ll try to make it crystal clear

listen to me when I cry

listen to me, when the pain is in my heart

listen to me, even if it’s incomplete

listen to me when I even try

listen to me, when I’m satisfied and complete

listen to me, listen to me well.

Because I Could Not Stop

because I could not stop laughing

because I could not stop asking why

because I could not stop jumping so high

because I could not stop you from wanting to fly

because I could not stop wondering if I’m going to die.

Circle Jerk That Azz

country girls circle jerk

city girls circle jerk

all my thots in the club circle jerk

everyone in the US circle jerk

circle jerk that azz, circle jerk that azz

circle jerk, circle jerk, circle jerk that azz.

Some Folks Call Me A Redneck

some folks call me

some folks call me a redneck

I’d smile and take it as a compliment

a lot of folks call me a redneck

and that's fine with me

cause I still smile and take it

as a compliment

either way I’m a happy redneck

as I can be so some folks call

me a redneck you will see.

City Girls Slip And Slide, Country Girls Grip And Ride

city girls slip and slide,

country girls grip and ride

I’ll be circle jerk ‘n’ that azz

from left to right loading

my swag with a hundred percent

complete inside and out

I’m all clean baggy pants and

skinny jeans that’s all me country girls

are down ridin high with me

so, come on and circle jerk it for me.

Bouncing Right

down south I know y’all

bouncing right country girl

I know your gripping that tight

and city girls I know you’re slipping

and sliding on that big dogs I know

you’re feeling that so grab you’re

lil mama and do that until she wants

to come back for more all night.

Baddest Bitch

for all my homies that’s in

this club grinding to circle jerk

remember if y’all a go get

then she's a go getter 815

is my local area for all inmates

on cell block d circle jerk the Baddest

bitch for me circle jerk oh,

circle jerk oh, circle jerk that azz yo.

Country Redneck Hillbilly To The Tea

I got a country boy swag

with a badass lifted truck

so spiffy that all the girls

wanna ride with me

a lot of folks call me a redneck

and that's fine with me

cause I’d smile and take it

as a compliment I got a player

haters degree for all of them

city boys who wanna be like me

anyways I am not a redneck

wannabe so grab y’all

moonshine and have a party

in the backwoods with me.

Southern Hicks

rollin like a redneck all weekend long

do the Dew while sipping on some

shine with camo in my boots and some country

hick hop hits on my mind I battle my rhyme

as I’m steady focusing on that paper chase grind

prince charming kinda type redneck bomb

fire all night this is how we do it in the south

so, grip on tight cause I’m gonna show

y’all how us rednecks ride.

White Trash Country Crap Rhyme

no dignity, no doubt, no whereabouts

dip N my lip across the Mexican border

southern pride cross the redneck nationwide

drink straight from the bottle going full

throttle white trash country crap with mad

dog respect you call me a redneck again

and I’ll show you my southern disrespect.

Country Rap, Hick Hop, Urban Country Thang

She's a go get, I’m a go getter the Wildman

gets loose when the world seems to come

from land down under I never switched sides

I just switched lanes coming from the north 2 south

everyone seems to hate I’m not caught between

southern pride and southern blame I just got a country

twang you piss me off and I’ll spit my redneck slang

it is what it is when I’m the new son of the south

country boy fresh when I have a repetition to follow

I’d brush my shoulders off as if I’m sharp as a tack

I’ll break the knob off when I’m drunker then a skunk

So, if your gonna try to take my glory then y’all gotta

wait for the true Hollywood stories this is the Wildman

and he’s partying to get loose with it y’all.

She Is The English And Hebrew Of Me

She liked the English and Hebrew tongue

a great opinion of her own qualities

where she sits at a dictionary stand that

touches the pages to fully understand

as she said to realize my happiness

I had to make it up, then to feel this nasty

reality that I can call it wicked blur,

but I still dream more in focus as I sing

loud and clear like a message in the bottle

that’s been floating on air feeling both

emotions my heart is lost at sea, one day I hope

someone will come along to see how great

I can be as she explains how much she loves

and misses me, I couldn’t help it to say

she is the English and Hebrew of me.

Arguing With Myself

I argue with my echo cause

I like the sound of my voice

slipped between the pages of

a book and now everyone thinks

I’m psycho I’m going crazy

by trying to find that loud and

anxious ruckus sound as I feel

misreckoned by being misled

from someone who’s never wanted

the mistakes I’ve learned come

from the lessons I had made as I argue

with myself until the next very day.

I Want, I Want

I want, I want everything under the sun

I want, I want everything he’s got

I want, I want everything under the sun

I want, I want everything he’s got.

Swear Jar

my son thought it was

funny to swear, so what

I did was made a swear jar,

so now every time he swears

he will put a quarter in the jar,

oh look, I have over a hundred

dollars cause my own wife

swore like a thousand times

I made a swear jar, oh my.

If I Had Wings

If I had wings

I would take you by your

hand and fly away to a

place where nobody else

knows but you and me

If I had wings

I wanted to fly up to the

Lord to hear the angels sing

If I had wings

I would be your guardian

angel from up above

If I had wings

I would take your heart

and breath away just to

show you that I want you

If I had wings

I would tell you baby come

with me to take a journey on your

most beautiful dreams.

My Sorrow Life

dark and gray is my period

of change it was like you

couldn’t see me, but the only

difference is that I was the one

that was totally beaten and then

I was the geek one that stopped

believing in himself

the more that hate, the more

that I decide to debate I can’t

think straight all because of the

wrong choices that I could have

made or have done to get me

where I am today

and for each and every night that

I shed a tear drop and I always

wanted to know was I the one to be

adopted for the way I was acting.

Poetry Says It All

Poetry says it all

when the game is on the line

I give my best to y’all

and I still feel like I’m lost,

so, here is a poetry

that clearly says it all.

Love Can Be As Refreshing As A Summer Breeze

Love can be as refreshing as a summer breeze

and then as painful just to somehow breathe

I have experienced this kind of heartaches

and pain through the years of my life can’t you

see the more chances to love will be a sweet

harmony breeze as you sneeze God bless you

my wonderful niece.

Unbutton Your Heart

Unbutton your heart and

you will see that life is

like a box of chocolates, you

will never know what you

might get but if you appreciate

what’s inside then realistically

that’s all-what matters so,

unbutton your heart and open

to loving me.

You Can't Take That Away From Me

all of my hard work and dedication

you can't take that away from me

all of my earnings and loyalties I’ve made

you can't take that away from me

all of my reputation and my name is out there

you can't take that away from me

no matter what you still you can’t take that away from me.

Stuck In The Past

You’re stuck in the past where all that negative stuff at

You’re stuck in the past where it seems like you can’t move on

You’re stuck in the past which I still don’t understand why though

You’re stuck in the past where you can’t learn to forgive and forget

You’re stuck in the past that’s bringing you down and going nowhere

You’re stuck in the past and I’m never going to be looking back there.

It's Not What You Think

It's not what you think

coming from a guy whose

rope is tied behind his back

while he cheats

It's not what you think

when it's always the quiet,

innocent ones that get

caught right in the act

It's not what you think

when you tell an unlikely

story to the ma'am that was

your loving and loyal wife

It's not what you think

when all of the evidence

and stories are right in

front of me

It's not what you think

that even a sorry or a

half-ass excuse of an apology

will convince me otherwise

It's not what you think

So, pack your bags and get

the hell away from me

it's not what you think,

I’m serious, it's not what you think.

Love It, Love It

love it love it you’re the best

love it love it at your expense

love it love it when you’re sad

love it love it even when you’re mad

love it love it with your unique artistic style

love it love it like introducing to the world

love it love it like mysteries and realities

love it love it until imaginative thoughtfulness falls off

love it love it forever and always

love it love it until the sands of time.

I Found Something To Make Me Giggle

I found something to make me giggle

shake my hand as you watch me wiggle

I hope one day this poem makes you tickle

cause I’m no fool running with a pickle

as I make you laugh so hard that you cripple

now I want to sing my song double dribble

I found something to make me giggle

oh my, oh my what biblical.

You Are My Dictionary (When I Can't Find The Right Word)

you are my dictionary when I can't find the right word

making suggestions and feeling like you have observed

if you search a little deeper, I'm sure you will find just

what I wanted to say, I was thinking of you in a good way

lost but somehow, I’ve always been found, country boy

and girl of luscious of geography together we make a cute

philosophy a whole new chapter in each of our worlds with

this you are my dictionary when I can't find the right word.

Come Share My Wonderful Day

listen to the songs of our yesterdays

come share my wonderful day

I wasn’t sad when you ran away

but hey at least you blew me away

so, come here and share my wonderful day.

She Dreams

She dreams of living forever in paradise

She dreams of a white Christmas

She dreams of a deep and dark fantasy

She dreams of sugar plums and fairytales

She dreams of nature and spirituality

She dreams of becoming a huge star

She dreams of settling down and being married

She dreams of everything under the sun.

She Knows The Melody

She knows the melody of

my good morning kiss,

my dear who shares my hopes

and dreams by long and near

at the moment…it seems

so surreal but she already knows

how much I really love her

so now that she knows my melody

I hope she will be my forever honeybee.

I Kissed A Cowgirl

I kissed a cowgirl

yes, she was my first real, real kiss!

A kiss I have never forgotten

the cowgirl and I have very recently

talked about that night…and about that kiss…

our kiss was the first real, real kiss.

I still can’t believe until this day that the girl

I kissed was nothing but a country cowgirl

who I couldn’t take my eyes off.

Lost Little Book I Found

Street of new beginnings and

high on the mountain of hope

a little book of lost poems

a tear is worth a thousand words

when it's done right, a song is a

thousand tears when it's sung right

lessons of the wise schoolmaster

once have said I will show you

that lost little book of poems I crowned

as sure I was happy to announce

that lost little book of poems he found.

Your Comments...

I love your comments

I love your thoughts

I love your criticism

I love it all thank you for

making me feel strong

just by your comments.

I’M BACK

I’m back and have not been on in a very long while!

Looking forward to getting back my mind

won’t stop running through my head

with all these theories consuming philosophies

about some new ideas of threads logically

all of this in one single moment I develop

from deeper in obligated attempt to fix myself

but I am struck with the sense of how deep

my thoughts can be so now I’m back writing

a whole new poem of meaning.

Country Music Throw Down

I’m not a country music fan

he said, but if you get me drunk

enough I just might, just might have

a country music throw down party so

you better have a good song or this

might turn into an ugly redneck throw down.

Read Inside The Book

Read inside the book and know

the difference between real and fake

just because I have an opinion, or belief

doesn’t mean you should judge me

as if I’m not a fighter but, more of a lover

read inside as you discover mind boggling,

can barely think but a book can make you teach

so, you can't judge this book just by its cover!

What I think of you now is done and over

so read this book very closely and know

that this book is read inside and out by its lover.

When I Think Of You Now

What I think of you then and

when I think of you now, I’m

surprised it even lasted this long.

I couldn’t be happier that I have you

so proud to call you my ride or die

loving you makes me so found.

What I think of you now is the very

same as what I think of you then

and that my friend is never going to change

how I truly feel about loving you.

Southern Lady Charm

She is my southern lady charm

who walks with such grace, and

open arms southern beauty with a

body like a back road that knows

that she’s the one she speaks with an

accent, so antique that her momma

is well alarmed with such a beauty

of his southern lady charm no wonder

why he became her lucky star until

this day she still loves his small-town boy

country charm as I am in love with

my southern lady charm.

For Christmas I Want A Girl

for Christmas I want a girl who’s faithful

for Christmas I want a girl who’s successful

for Christmas I want a girl who’s strong

for Christmas I want a girl who’s beautiful in every way

for Christmas I want a girl whose sex drive is wild

for Christmas I want a girl who’s not afraid to get dirty

for Christmas I want a girl who’s not a mud cricket

for Christmas I want a girl who’s gonna be my ride or die boo thang

for Christmas I want a girl who’s not gonna cheat, lie, or steal

for Christmas I want a girl who’s gonna keep it real

for Christmas I want a girl who’s gonna stay through the bullshit

for Christmas I want a girl who’s gonna hold me down

for Christmas I want a girl who wants everything that I want

for Christmas I want a girl that’s gonna be my everlasting.

Oh No!!!!!!!!!

Amazon's down! Christmas is

cancelled! Santa Claus went

MIA! and Oh no!!! I forgot

your name! Oh well, too bad

I gotta go to my WordStar fame.

Homegrown Cutie

Homegrown cutie

naturally busty

very sexy

I really like you

can I take you home and bang you?

supernatural beauty

a body like a back road

come on home grown cutie

and let’s take it slow.

A Poet’s Description

Everything is available

full description and a very

quick preview small details

in person and on the page

here we go with a notebook

and a pen page 1 of 428 it’s

a fucked-up story already but

it gets better so don’t you worry

this is a description of my true story

so, hold on tight as I take in this glory.

You'll Find A New Appreciation For

you'll find a new appreciation for TLC

you'll find a new appreciation for life

you'll find a new appreciation for love or relationships

you'll find a new appreciation for sleep

you'll find a new appreciation for alone time or groupies

you'll find a new appreciation for boundaries or privacy

you'll find a new appreciation for creativity or unique styles

you'll find a new appreciation for God’s word

you'll find a new appreciation for anything you want out of life.

To The Millions On Social Media

To the millions on social media fuck you

To the millions on social media, I hate you

To the millions on social media thank you

To the millions on social media, I love you

To the millions on social media God needs ya

To the millions on social media nice to meet ya

To the millions on social media everyone uses ya

To the millions on social media nobody likes ya

To the millions on social media, we all got ya

To the millions on social media let’s follow us

To the millions on social media let’s share with us

To the millions on social media let’s comment us

To the millions on social media let’s tag us

To the millions on social media let’s be friends with us

To the millions on social media everyone reported us.

She’ll Know What To Do

She’ll know what to do and lick the sugar from your doughnut too

She’ll know what to do and bill you too

She’ll know what to do if you put it in front of her

She’ll know what to do and you don’t have to ask her twice

She’ll know what to do even if it’s not in front of you

She’ll know what to do and even keep it a secret or two

She’ll know what to do just to ride and die with you.

An Unbelievable Love Story

An unbelievable love story

she signed it, “your forever fan”

they gossiped about her private Facebook

page which later got banned but

she didn’t seem to give a crap

I kept this a dirty little secret which

later came straight out

an unbelievable love story that became

my loving and wonderful wife

thank God every day that she gave life

to my wonderful precious daughter

and a beautiful life oh wow I am the luckiest

man, alive so thank God that this is right

oh my, my, here is another great unbelievable love story.

Sweet And Juicy

You won't believe how hot this chick is

the most uninhibited girl with no limits

the new way of getting down and dirty

to show you just how fun she can be

exclusive naughty collection of wild chicks playing

sweet and juicy while wet dreams journey

through the mountains of fun sweet lips that lead

smoothly to the warm cave of my mouth.

I do have a boyfriend, but he doesn't satisfy my needs

soft and sweet let me rock your world so come

taste my sweet and juicy pussy as I need you

as you need me, my precious fuck buddy.

The Younger They Are, The Harder They Fall…

you’re a bit older

you’ve tasted the hardships of life

and over the years, you’ve experienced

heartbreak, painful breakups – maybe

even a divorce or two

she isn’t jaded, or defensive about it

she’s more emotionally vulnerable

so, the younger they are the harder they fall.

She’s More Emotionally Vulnerable

She’s more emotionally vulnerable when she’s pregnant

She’s more emotionally vulnerable when she’s on her cycle

She’s more emotionally vulnerable when she’s unstable

She’s more emotionally vulnerable when she’s unsatisfied

She’s more emotionally vulnerable when she’s unhappy

She’s more emotionally vulnerable when she’s moody

She’s more emotionally vulnerable when she’s feeling sick and restless

She’s more emotionally vulnerable when she’s everything all at once.

Nothing From Nothing

nothing from nothing leaves nothing

and you gotta have something

if you wanna be with me

I'm still here, you're still here, the bills add up

two words: you can't build anything

based on lies and trust

so, get your ass off that couch and do something.

Ever Since I've Known Him, He's

ever since I've known him, he's been that way

ever since I've known him, he's too damn stubborn

ever since I've known him, he's always that kind of a man

ever since I've known him, he's very down to earth

ever since I've known him, he's always had that accent

ever since I've known him, he's that well-mannered.

I Don’t Fit Into Your Stereotypical “Country Person.”

Sorry that I don’t fit into your stereotypical country person

that was an image made possible by a non-country person

that doesn’t mean I can’t represent my small country

ass hometown to be country. It’s deeper than that. It’s in

your soul. It’s hospitality. It’s how you carry your character.

It’s a lifestyle you can’t teach, only cherish because in a

world full of selfish assholes the country is where you always find peace.

"Be Careful What You Say"

Every rose has its thorn, and every dog has his day

so be careful what you say love or hate faith or doubt,

two wrongs don't make a right whoever said sticks

and stones may break our bones, but words will never hurt me…

well, that was a farce, let me tell you what words go deep into the heart...

so, speak life does not hate and always remember to give thanks and

be more appreciative cause when it comes to someone

else you have to be careful what you say.

The Man I Was Before

They said this dude might be onto something

as if I was the man I was before

It's like looking into your eyes I walk this lonely road,

God knows I fall short, but he knows I try.

I don't know a whole lot but this I know,

watching where I'm going not forgetting where

I've been, never to return to the man I was before!

Came to me with so much to appreciate ever than before

so please God I only hope she still believes in the

man, I want to be and not the man I was before.

Life Is A Book And You Are The Pen

Life is a book, and you are the pen

make sure it has a happy ending

to the unknown some poems cannot

be written they have to remain hidden

sometimes sending messages can be hard

you'll be shocked by what you'll find

but I know I will be misunderstood a couple

of times just like a book being judged by

its cover you don’t know my story

as if I’m in bed with a book that has been

slipped between the pages I have read

dreaming from the clouds like a pocket

turned inside out the answer never comes

from someone’s mouth just a story that needs

to be read my life is like a book and you are the pen.

A Bad Life

I’m like a picture

with no head

I’m losing the trust

of my best friend

and I am the reason why

everyone’s dead.

Yes, you can call me a mess

yes, you can call me a loser

yes, you can call me a jerk

because sick hearts can do

perfectly fine by wasting time.

And now that I am

living with regrets

I am hoping that I can

one day get another chance.

It’s Just Life

Don't look into the future

don't think about the past

for what is done is done

don't live your life as in regret

you can't ever change the past

just gotta keep on keepin on

as if it’s your very last

I know you said it’s just life

but trust me when I say this,

we all get a second chance

so, live the best life as you got

and keep on, don’t you ever stop.

Within A Dream

Within a dream, that’s in a dream

I am drifting on a whisper

is there more to lose than to gain?

A thought within a dream, that’s already a dream

am I the pleasure and the pain or do the

tears fell before I could sing.

So, a dream within a dream

has me thinking that this is going to be

a life breathtaking as I withhold

a dream within a dream.

Back On The Road Again

I’m back on the road again

another city, another show

just trying to rack up that dough

his lips puffed up, his nose is red

though his ass, we're heading home

but nope I’m direction towards north

as I am back on the road to another show.

A Love That Never Ends

A love that never ends

will be replaced by pain,

of loss and love of hurt

years of hate and anger

will be seeking faith and

redemption from up above

as if the heart beats like a

hollow drum, when all I want

is sweet release that time

cannot extend just to wash away

the heartache of a love that never ends.

Another Place Another Time

Another place another time

and as I stand, I'm not alone

throughout the coming hours

I could very well tell that I am

not going to be settling for long

going from place to place I’m

well alarmed so I hope one day

that it won’t be another place

or another time.

Our Luck Ran Out

Our luck ran out

although there’s nothing broken

you are priceless and anything

you write has a special charm to it

I can't seem to get inspired enough

so, our luck ran out of time

hopefully one day I will see the light

but in the meantime, our luck ran out.

You'll Be Shocked By What You'll

you'll be shocked by what you'll find

you'll be shocked by what you'll see

you'll be shocked by what you'll do

you'll be shocked by what you'll think

you'll be shocked by what you'll know

you'll be shocked by what you'll have

you'll be shocked by what you'll get

you'll be shocked by what you'll buy

you'll be shocked by what you'll be told.

Remain

Some poems cannot be written

they have to remain hidden

how I wish they could be read

so there they will remain, like a stain

filled with regrets, memories, and pain

sometimes driving me insane

with such a perfect work of art intending

to collaborate but there’s no motion to substation

as these poems will still remain.

I Wonder If I Should

I wonder if I should lie

I wonder if I should cheat

I wonder if I should steal

I wonder if I should be like everybody else

I wonder if I should take a step back

I wonder if I should have sex

I wonder if I should never come back.

I Really Wish I Could

I really wish I could have you

I really wish I could be a fly on the wall

I really wish I could tell you to fuck off

I really wish I could make it all go away

I really wish I could have it all

I really wish I could give you the world

I Know I Will Be Misunderstood

I know I will be misunderstood every single time

I know I will be misunderstood when I try to talk like this

I know I will be misunderstood when I try to explain myself

I know I will be misunderstood when people don’t listen

I know I will be misunderstood every time I talk

I know I will be misunderstood even when I am all alone.

My Southern Grass

Southern grass

southern girl

I blushed when you

first kissed me

into your world

memories wash over me

as if I was in a whirlpool

I never got to say

how much I love you

as I lie upon this southern grass

there comes a time or two

when I shed a tear or two

just to reflect on how much

I really miss you

my southern grass

my southern girl.

Just Wanted To Say

Just wanted to say I love you

Just wanted to say I miss you

Just wanted to say I really am truly sorry

Just wanted to say how much you mean to me

Just wanted to say give me a hug and cuddle me

Just wanted to say fuck everybody

Just wanted to say you’re my one and only.

To All My Hometown Folks

To all my hometown folks

I want y’all to know that

I’m always bringing the house

down with some real rockin country

music I know everyone is hearing

the news looking for something new

but to all of you thank you

for voting me to be your hometown hero.

Absofuckinglutely No One

Absofuckinglutely no one can tell me what to do

Absofuckinglutely no one can tell me what I can’t have

Absofuckinglutely no one can take my shit from me

Absofuckinglutely no one can be even like me

Absofuckinglutely no one is strong enough to knock my hustle off.

Dude Might Be On To Something

That we’ll never know about dude might be on to something

Slapping bitches with this hand dude might be on to something

Ridin high with his homie dude might be on to something

Butter on toast, man, dude might be on to something

rockin and pippin on this hoe, man, dude might be on to something

If I Were A Poet

If I were a genuine poet

I would bring lovely poetic words

of how blissful and razzle dazzle

of my precious angel to me

If I were an uncorrupted poet

I would modify my continental

poetic harmony to profound the

visionary light that will pros wave

the proverb of equal rights we hold

If I were a majestic poet

I would beam the splendid love

to a powerful long-lasting sympathy

of broken hearts and broken dreams

into one world of happiness.

There Is Nothing Shameful In

there is nothing shameful in having sex

there is nothing shameful in drinking a cold one

there is nothing shameful in smoking some refer

there is nothing shameful in being a sinner

there is nothing shameful in anything you become.

She Treats Me Better

she treats me better when you didn’t care

she treats me better when you had nothing to say

she treats me better when even you couldn’t satisfy me

she treats me better when she is the one who doesn’t cheat

she treats me better when lies never got to me

she treats me better when she makes me burn with desire

she treats me better when I feel like I gotta reckoned to my knees

she treats me better when she feels to believe in me

she treats me better when her and haven’t giving up on me

she treats me better when she’s my everlasting beauty queen

she treats me better when she’s my next chapter in my story

she treats me better when she’s my new wife to be

she treats me better, wait and watch as you will see.

The Golden Days

Laying down the law as I say

it’s true you never know what

you got till it’s gone this pain

is chronic I was chuffed with a

smile sex without love that shit

is wild where are the golden days

that told our stories from the past

of our golden days not all of us

are saints when you said catch you later

my life became a darker thread my heart

died just a little more bleeding I wanted

to shout out a million times code red

words of love that became friendships

a million words that was not said are

a thousand words that wasn’t even heard

this is a process falling back to ancient times

I really miss them good old golden days.

Rap Bar Verse 1

Just confirmed that my fuck game is off the charts!!!!!

And available for your trial and determination.

Let's see if there's any truth in these Facebook tests,

don't come at me when you’re done and want to rest

the theory with me and see if my fuck game is all that?

Then this test is scientific and theoretical pleasure…

for your well.

Y’all need to quit tripping before I fuck

around and beat y’all into submission.

Thanks for the add appreciate ya my ass.

They asking me to rap again, like I was on strike

but now the match is lit, pass that shit challenge me?

You know I have to win, pleading while I get punch

drunk and chug half a fifth.

Amen! Meant to crack ya wig, you only take the stand

to defend some faggot shit. A comeback?

I'm fucking around like Magic did except they'll need

to ban AIDS when they see this massive dick!

Rap Bar Verse 2

Some of us just bring hard bars, so don't believe we're all pop.

Lethal lines leave ya heart scarred, & hooks that'll

make ya jaw drop. You aren’t authentic you're just made up.

Boy you aren’t no redneck, nor an outlaw let's have a redneck

throw down must be the country is where I'm from.

I was born an original and proud to never die as a copy

who he’ll are you kidding? I'm just your worst nightmare.

I didn't choose a country; a country chose me.

I’ve being rapping since 1993 when your momma gave birth to me.

Oh, shit y’all got me fucked up no one wants to hear

my ass spit them bars to me all I hear is some fake ass

wannabe I'm coming from the 815 outta the country streets

pull your pants up fool this isn’t no pants on the ground with me.

Rap Bar Verse 3

Welcome to the real country hood and Chi town finest

with the level ground yo dig understood here

how they be bringing the heat with one pistol, and we'll be

sheet it doesn't matter if Nick Cannon or Mariah Carey

are under the sheets listen here boys I'm from k3 you better back

the fuck up cause I ain't done with these it's okay and

the next wanna be tell me that I ain't worthy bitch

I'm the best damn country boy fresh rapper you'll ever be.

You Can Find Me

you can find me in the country

you can find me in the woods

you can find me on that old dirt road slanging mud

you can find me in the cabin

you can find me in the river

you can find me anywhere God has taken me.

I Will Never Forget

I will never forget

the first time that

I ever met you

I will never forget

the first time that

I asked you out

I will never forget

the first time when

we stared and kissed

I will never forget

the first time that

we made love to one another.

Running

Keeping with a promise

that I am going to run away

from you, from this state and

from the one person that broke my heart

I don’t know when I will be back

so, I am running as far as I can

away from the pain, away from the misery

and away from my sorrow tears

Running against or with the wind

running with no time or meaning

and running from you cause you

left me so far, far behind

And I keep to myself that I have

a place to sleep as if I was to rest

in peace and now that I am free

at least I don’t have to worry about

the past anymore.

With Or Without

With me you are sweet as can be

without me you are incomplete

with your heart attached to mine and

without your heart you will not be my sunshine

With my soul to keep and my heartbeat

without that I would have been defeated

with the sun in my eyes and my toes in the water

without that I would be like Harry Potter

With you as my love and you are from up above

without you my love would turn into dust

with me you are sharing the stars real tight

without you and me there is no moonlight.

Touched By An Angel

I had a cold shiver

streaming down my back

at first, I didn’t even

know how to react

Then when I turned

around to just look

it was angel and I

started to laugh

She said to me

you are in great danger

and I am here for you to

be your guardian angel

And that’s when I realized

I have been touched by an angel.

Forgive And Forget

Baby I forgive you for all the

bad things that you have done,

but I cannot forget the fact that

you hurt me from deep down inside

Baby turn around without all of those

tears running down your face

I can make this feel better when you

and I are standing in one certain spot

I know you are sorry and so am I and

let’s make this go right again by giving

each other a kiss good night and baby

I’m sorry so let’s please give us another try.

Incomplete Heart

My heart is blank, I don’t

know what to say I guess

you don’t want to say so that’s

fine with me I guess we’ll go

our separate ways

I took my broken heart

out of my chest I left it in

a jar so now that I don’t

have stress on my mind

which leaves me with no time.

Rejected Love

I see myself starting to fade away

as the clouds turned dark and grey

I really have nothing to say when

it was you who didn’t to stay

My heart went into two

when I stopped loving you

I am no longer your boo

so, I went from loving you

to now wanting nothing from you

And now I regret the mistakes

that I have made with you

and finally, I can say I’m done

and officially over you for good.

Majestic Love

I am your baby boo

who is your true love

when I look at you I can

see your hazel eyes right

before the sunrise and as

for me your beloved one

I take your hand and lead

you to the promised land that

you have been dreaming about

and I will tell you this now that

you are the most beautiful

women that I have ever met

my wonderful, majestic love.

Darkness Of True Love

side by side or

miles apart you

will always be

close to my heart

you made my heart skip

a beat as I watched you

go right past me

you’re all I ever wanted and

you’re all I ever needed just

because I love you yes indeed

you’re talking to my heart

without even making a

sound I am already there

in your arms just because

you’re my precious charm

and my heart glows at night

sharing the stars with you

real tight and with your precious

smile that makes it so bright

I can hardly breathe all the time.

Walking With You

I am walking with you

from hand to hand

palm to palm and there

always seems to be no harm

we kiss before the sunrise

and I tell you now that

I am not very wise

and our love is like

one of a kind

nobody can tell us that

we are not combined

so now that I am walking

with you from hand to hand

and palm to palm so this is

the end of our story to give.

My Left Wing

I have given you my left wing

to show you that I care

you are a scientist to my heart

and I am glad to share your presence

without you, my love would be lost

this will be our perfect opportunity

to share with no cost and with you

by my side I will not turn into frost

and with me giving you my left wing

I really hope that the love we share

will bring our true destiny to our offspring

and I have given my left wing to you.

Restless Heart

restless heart with

your mind and my soul

all things grow with

just a pinch of love

your voice speaks so soft

that my hands move beyond

your waist so leave your

handprint on my heart

and we will never be torn apart

and so, I bring flowers to your heart

as I watch your precious eyes glow

I carry your heart, mind, body, and soul

with me and anywhere I go, you go with me.

Hidden Love

seal your heart next to mine

so, I can grasp yourself for

internal life I really don’t mind

if you want to take your time

so come on with me and be part

of our true destiny

secretly I am attached to you

now I am proud to call you mine

baby boo so take my hand and

walk with me to an adventure ride

and hopefully you will be my bride.

Under My Heart

Under my heart I can see

that we will never be apart

I also know that back in the day

we were high school sweethearts

I really never knew that we have

grown up so fast and now that the

past was the past and now we are

together completely at last.

Government Shutdown

I woke up this morning to hear that

the government has shut down

the whole United States in my whole

life I have never said this until now but

this government needs some fucking help

seriously America, get a grip, amen.

All I Want Is You

all I want is you and nobody else

all I want is you just so I can be your only

all I want is you, so I keep the love of your dreams

all I want is you who is an angel from heaven on earth

all I want is you to be by my side sharing the starlight

all I want is you to be happy forever and always

all I want is you to love me like a never-ending story

all I want is you to be my ride or die boo thang.

Dream Hearted Poet Now Available

Dream hearted poet now in stores

my poetry titles are in order

my book is now available

putting the whole series on the shelves

and ready to be read by each person

who is ready to buy and purchase

this wonderful book of mine.

It’s Hard To Believe

It’s hard to believe that you’re gone

It’s hard to believe that you left me cold and broken hearted

It’s hard to believe that you would even cheat on me

It’s hard to believe that I had you under my wing

It’s hard to believe that you once were my ride or die

It’s hard to believe that you can look me in the eyes and say you’re sorry

It’s hard to believe that we’ve been done since ten years ago from today.

I Know A Better Version

for it could hold a record of dreams

I write poems, that no one reads

it’s a huge loss to the downstream

which most likely will break the extreme

I know a better version that I can bring

that will make history, yes indeed

I know a better version that will make you see.

Artificial Girl

she’s my artificial girl

that ride or die southern gal

she’s currently in my world

to be my Mrs. Herald

artificial girl, you rock my world

thank you for being my official

southern belle country girl

you are my one and only artificial girl.

Legacy

the legacy I left behind shouldn’t

be a slap in the face I give you

everything so, don’t make me think twice

about being your everything I will always

love you forever and always like I say

you’re the only one who gets my priceless

possessions as I leave this world behind.

That Used To Be

that used to be just me

that used to be just us

that used to be someone I knew

that used to be somebody who I met

that used to be our thing

that used to be everything

that used to be, that used to be your ring.

As Badass As I Wanna Be

as badass as I wanna be I’ll never be like the rest

as badass as I wanna be I still think two wrongs don’t make a right

as badass as I wanna be I’d love to beat that person’s butt

as badass as I wanna be I wouldn’t mind going back to prison

as badass as I wanna be sometimes I stayed calm and collected

as badass as I wanna be I have to step back to think

as badass as I wanna be I know I am better off than him.

Seeing My Mother Struggle

Seeing my mother struggle

when I was a kid, with no father

or even the wisdom of faith

I count my blessings that I wasn’t

the only kid who she raised

I am very lucky to have other siblings

that made me feel loved when

I felt alone in this world

so, dear Mama thanks for raising

a fine man through the years

and I want you to know that

your love is so unconditional that

you are appreciated, with this

being said, seeing my mother struggle

made me become more than a

wonderful and talented young man.

In My Dreams

in my dreams I saw God

in my dreams I was rich and famous

in my dreams I had you

in my dreams nightmares came true

in my dreams I had sex a lot

in my dreams I’ve never left you

in my dreams you were always my boo

in my dreams we made it through

in my dreams I had adventures

in my dreams I have become something new.

There Was A Time

there was a time when I loved you

there was a time when I had you in my arms

there was a time when I was down and out

there was a time when you gave me butterfly kisses

there was a time when I called you mine

there was a time when you were my ride n die

there was a time when I watched you fall

there was a time when I had it all

there was a time, there was a time when my whole world fell.

Bitch, I Might Be

Bitch, I might be your man

Bitch, I might be your dad

Bitch, I might be your grandpa

Bitch, I might be your uncle

Bitch, I might be your worst nightmare

Bitch, I might be your best friend

Bitch, I might be everywhere.

When I’m With You

when I’m with you, I can’t be touched

when I’m with you, I feel like I’m special

when I’m with you, my love can’t be stopped

when I’m with you, I’m speechless

when I’m with you, I feel safe and secure

when I’m with you, I can tell you anything

when I’m with you, you are my best friend

when I’m with you, nothing changes but my smile

when I’m with you, I can call you my ride or die

when I’m with you, everything means something to me.

In You I Found

In you I found my serenity

In you I found my peace

In you I found my life

In you I found my perfect world

In you I found the love of my life

In you I found my best friend

In you I found my ride n die

In you I found my happiness

In you I found myself

In you I found everything that a man can find

In you I found my fantasy

In you I found my darkest secrets

In you I found the man I am today.

I Must Never Tell

I must never tell a lie

I must never tell the truth

I must never tell on somebody

I must never tell you the reason why

I must never tell a single soul

I must never tell on the Bible

I must never tell a tale to others

I must never tell a secret

I must never tell on you.

Taken In By Strangers

I was taken in by strangers

in a moment of need

thinking through the past

about why my mother and father

really never loved me I’ve

never thought that I was in need

because of all the bullying that

was done to me between friend’s

addiction and change I never

felt as blessed for those strangers

who have taken me in.

Blue-Prints

blue notes in black and white paper

I read it but, I still don’t get it

as if there were some secret codes like

the DaVinci Code as they are telling

me to let go of the words just to

solve some kind of mystery but in this

big blueprint something has got

to me that I cannot figure out but in the

end I will solve this blue-print mystery.

Kissin Ass

Kissin ass you don’t know my story

under the world there’s a lot of asses

kissing and a lot of bitch moaning people

for no reason at all our government

decides to shut the fuck down this is why

I hate kissin ass to the world.

I Think Everyone in This Country…

I think everyone in this country needs to go back to school

I think everyone in this country should stop doing stupid challenges

I think everyone in this country should be creative

I think everyone in this country needs to learn their history

I think everyone in this country needs to not fuck with the government

I think everyone in this country should stop the racial card

I think everyone in this country should be equal

I think everyone in this country should be peaceful.

I Never Wanted To Be A…

I never wanted to be a star

I never wanted to be a local author

I never wanted to be a musician

I never wanted to be an actor

I never wanted to be a social media

I never wanted to be a weird guy

I never wanted to be a homeless person either.

Wife To Be

She treats me better in bed

with a book I’m the next to

be hooked white on black

she fucks me so damn good,

I just don’t know what she

sees in me but I know one thing

for sure is that she loves me

and I hope one day she will marry me.

You've Been Chosen

you've been chosen to be a pain in the ass

you've been chosen to be unrecognizable

you've been chosen to make it undeniable

you've been chosen to be the one and only one

you've been chosen to be the king

you've been chosen to be the next biggest thing.

You’ve Been Warned

you’ve been warned not to do it again

you’ve been warned time after time

you’ve been warned to hit like, share, and subscribe

you’ve been warned so now it became a poke war

you’ve been warned that I love you

you’ve been warned that I studied you just like a book

you’ve been warned after all I am that good

you’ve been warned and this is my final warning.

It Ain't RAP, It Ain't COUNTRY... It's A HICK HOP THANG

It ain't RAP, it ain't COUNTRY...

it's a HICK HOP THANG

some of y’all ego blew up like Snapchat

they told me I should never mix country rap

here comes southern kiss, oh snap

It ain't RAP, it ain't COUNTRY...

it's a HICK HOP THANG

when are you all going to learn that

I’m the next biggest thing so, what if

I’m a badass cause when it comes to being badass

I’m number one and one day you all

will understand that It ain't RAP, it ain't COUNTRY...

it's a HICK HOP THANG.

Make Me Cream

make me cream

lick my rocks

leap onto my cock back n forth

ride me until you’re sore

let’s make sure that everybody

knows that I’m yours

so, make me cream

you nasty little whore.

The Run-Down Shambles

all the doctors think I’m crazy

the truth is really that I’m lazy

I like to overlook at things, that’s

completely necessary while standing

on a bridge, when it’s burning

open the window, let me in

under the bridge my heart goes wild

as my tear is worth a thousand words

from not making me smile

but in the end, I can do anything

that I want to do that will last me

for a little while as I run, run-down

these bloody shambles.

A Smile To Remember Me For

you have a sad smile on your

face to remember me for I know

your pain and I know how you

feel with me being gone for far too long

my heart went into two

when I had to stay say goodbye

and I love you, but if you

look down inside of your precious

heart, I always have told

you that we will never be apart

so now you have a smile

to remember me for and forever

and ever, no matter where I go

you will always be in my heart.

Impalpable Love

I am looking at a crystal moon

and wishing that I can see you soon

I am very impalpable to you as if

my heart skips a beat which is true

when I am down and feeling

you pick me up and say that I

love you and then I say thank you

baby because you are my true

beautiful too cool blue

and all I got to say is that I am

proud to be your loving man

and husband yes, I cherish you

for and ever always my impalpable love.

Clean Up Your Act

clean up your act this is not a game

clean up your act or get the fuck away

clean up your act or simply stay that way

clean up your act or move the hell on

clean up your act or never speak to me again

clean up your act or you can say goodbye.

What If?

What if

you were right

next to me?

What if

I wasn’t able

to see you?

What if

I was the last

man standing?

What if

I can say that

you are my baby?

My Heart Is Not Good Enough For You

hearts are broken every day

feelings are hurtful in

each and every way

with my heart being broken

so many times, I can’t

help it but to cry

the pain is just too real

and I wonder if this is

the true deal

and all I can say is that

I truly miss you

my sweet precious bear.

In Our Hearts

in our hearts I can see the true meaning of what love is all about

in our hearts I can tell that we have our own perfection of needs

in our hearts we can take two separate lives into one intertwining love

in our hearts we can share our different styles and different tastes

in our hearts we need to love each other right now.

Loving You

share with your head

not with your heart

I blow your mind away

with just one precious

these words that speak

louder than actions

I can guarantee that you

will have the best satisfaction

that you’ll find

you pierced my heart

like a tattoo, I showed

you the true meaning of love

with a passion of two beautiful loves

and with you being so bright

I would like you to be my Mrs. Right

forever and ever so thank you

for being in my life baby

making me love you has become

my easy job to remain under.

Your Life, Your Rules

your life, your rules

anyone else who doesn’t

like them tell them to

go straight to hell

it’s your life, it’s your rules.

Pick It Up

pick it up

put it down

and walk away

you can no

longer say that

it is yours

to throw away

so, pick it up

put it down

and leave right now.

One-Of-A-Kind

I’m the most victorious

one-of-a-kind person

that is a once in a million

chance to win over my heart

and if you are lucky I can

have you all to myself that is

why I am that one in a million shot.

Who Knows What She Wants?

She gives me those eyes

"do it with me baby look”

who knows what she wants

with no limits that I cannot resist

with that tender and passionate

sweet soft southern kiss

who’s got me hooked as if I’m

all hers that no one can touch

oh well I’m now as she knows what she wants.

I Simply Wanna Have A…

I simply wanna have a good time

I simply wanna have a great night

I simply wanna have a peaceful afternoon

I simply wanna have a fun evening

I simply wanna have the time of my life.

I Love You (a Lot a Lot a Lot)

I love you (a Lot a Lot a Lot) as she said at the end

I Love You (a Lot a Lot a Lot) until my time has come

I Love You (a Lot a Lot a Lot) even when it rains

I Love You (a Lot a Lot a Lot) even when our sex is no longer the same

I Love You (a Lot a Lot a Lot) just like a fat kid who loves cake

I Love You (a Lot a Lot a Lot) like a never-ending story

I Love You (a Lot a Lot a Lot) until the very end.

Lucky Wife Of A Freaking Handsome Husband

I am a lucky wife of a freaking handsome husband

who can work, cook, clean, and take care of me.

He is my king, and I am his queen and with his

experiences, it's always an excellent add on

extra kick to our life as I fell in love with the same

man, who still treats me how I wanted to be

as I am his lucky wife of a freaking handsome

husband of mine.

Women Who Want

women who want time, love, caring,

and loyalty are the ones who will

be your ride or die, so cherish them carefully.

What You See (Is What You Get)

what you see (is what you get)

it is what it is and there’s no

turning back so take it or leave it

cause it’s your choice at the end of it.

Limited Edition

Ima limited edition one hell of a kind

Ima limited edition y’all know my grind

Ima limited edition from the south side of Chi

Ima limited edition yeah, yeah that’s right

Ima limited edition and I’m never going to die.

Put It In Drive

put it in drive, I got a four-wheel drive

put it in drive, so fresh you’ll be saying oh my gosh

put it in drive, watch all the girls wanna ride

put it in drive, as we party down south all night

put it in drive, we all got a four-wheel drive

put it in drive, put it in drive and let’s all go mudding.

Outlaw Badass

I’m a country music listener,

dirt road rider, camouflage wearing,

moonshine sipper, backwoods tipper

with a big ass dipper most under rated

underground rapper straight outta

Kankakee I was born an original,

never die as a copy, so if you are

going to take the glory, then you’re gonna

have to wait for my true Hollywood story.

She Don't Love You She's Just Lonely

she doesn’t love you she's just lonely

the truth is that I couldn't do wrong

because she had no expectations

looking back, I was the fool, I should

have seen the signs I was just another guy,

and she was that girl you'll do anything

you can get over her you'll see it, you'll feel it

in a couple years when you propose, and she crushes

you when you find out that she doesn't love you

she doesn't know what love is, all she knows

is she doesn't want to be alone as if

she doesn’t love you she’d just rather be lonely.

Unspoken What Ifs

there's an unspoken in what if and has been,

in our silence; in the witching hours

as much as the sun warms, it's fleeting

the moon still enraptures, even when it's gone

stars circling in the touchless embrace

it's all inspiring, it's all lunacy

it's like love, moments or a lifetime,

but every glance upward is drowning

every silver beam of moonlight.

a beacon towards my own destruction

our silence could be anything

it's more than I've ever been

lost inside and outside, fear and desire

feel the same, it's a placeless moment

it's a lifetime of nothing

reaching to the cold for comfort,

to be pressed against the sky,

to be as meaningful, as to be desired,

fantasy or lunacy.

a love so inspired; in the touchless

embrace, you creep into my thoughts

an enrapturing notion, to be for the taking,

never for lack of wanting it's not a lust for life,

It's an abstract feeling; tumultuous,

ribbons of unease, feeding from moonbeams

upward suspension; and succumbing to depths,

unreachable, but coyly waiting for transmitted

desire such a perfect poetic device

as if I am unspoken with my what ifs.

Nobody Wants To Love Me

the pain that I have deep inside

of me is just too real and nobody

understands just how I feel

I cry out for help, and nobody comes

it is just like the story of the big bad

wolf who had eaten me

I took a good look at myself in the mirror

wishing that I can be the normal me for

once in my life, but every time I look closer

I shed some tears that are running down

my sorrow face and I begin to wonder

on whom would take my life away.

Leaving Me Behind

troubles through the past

wondering on how we didn’t last

I couldn’t sleep at night cause

you left me with a broken heart

all alone in the dark without a light

I began to scream out your name

but I just couldn’t help myself

to be the one to be the blame for

now that you are out of my life

I still can’t figure out or understand

why would you leave with him when

you simply had a good thing going.

Lied To Me

I really thought that this is what we

have been wanting forever, but now

we are no longer together cause you

lied straight to me and I really truly

thought that we were meant to be

all this time that we have been through

like we have shared so many secrets and

so much love that we had for one another

so my heart sinks all the way to the bottom

like water overflowing under the bridge

and now I guess you made your choice and I

have made my choice and this means that

I am no longer yours, so take my broken heart

like you did before and be gone out of my life

for once and for all now that you lied to me.

My Last Breath

with my body collapsing to the floor

my heart is slowly dying

I am struggling to survive

it’s a matter of minutes before my death

so, I took my last breath and

my last words were good-bye

my dear old friend.

Holding On

I am holding on

to what people say

some think that they don’t

want to stay or be with me

for the rest of the day

I am holding on

to my fears it’s

not my fault that

people want to give me tears

I am holding on

to everything that I got

because I am grateful

and you are not

I am holding on

to my own dear life

I don’t want to live anymore

so, I am going to take

a knife and kill me.

You Must Hate Me

you must hate me for the way that I am

you must hate me because I am not your friend

you must hate me for every little thing I’ve done

you must hate me because I wasn’t good enough

you must hate me for the life I am living through.

Live, Laugh, And Love

live, laugh, and love

for the things that you

have in front of you instead

of things that you don’t have

live, laugh, and love

cause life is to start a fight

and argue over stupid things

so be very grateful

live, laugh, and love,

be yourself, never give up,

and do what you love to do

best and go for your corner.

You Took My Heart By Surprise

you made my dreams

come true, so let’s get

together and combined

as if it was up to me and you

I am falling off the edge

and took my heart with revenge

and now my heart is pounding,

my breathing is short, and

my soul is for you to keep.

Forever That I Say

forever that I say

I will never go away

I always wanted you to stay

so come with me and be

part of our true destiny

you touched my heart

you touched my mind

you touched my body

you touched my soul

so, I am all yours for sure

so come with me on the tours

and forever and ever say that

I love you and I’m always yours.

We Will

we will hold hand in hand

we will hold palm to palm

we will never give up

we will never split apart

we will keep close together

we will stay side by side

we will love each other.

Nothing Else Matters

nothing else matters when I have nothing to say

nothing else matters when you are the one who cheated

nothing else matters when you are the one who lied

nothing else matters when you are no longer my ride or die

nothing else matters to me anymore.

Wherever You Go

wherever you go I will always be there

wherever you go I will always be in your heart

wherever you go I will always hold your hand when needed

wherever you go I will always go with you

wherever you go I will always be that person.

I Never Had A Chance

I never had a chance to even know your name

I never had a chance to ask you out on a date

I never had a chance to find out your goals in life

I never had a chance to get to know you personally

I never had a chance to be even close to being your ride or die

I never had a chance to even make you my future wife

I never had a chance to even have a family with you

I never had a chance to grow old with you.

Beautiful Love

thinking about just your love

for such an angel’s dove

who was sent from up above

that gave me my beautiful love

and I’m happy with both of my two

special turtle doves my beautiful love.

Lil Nick’s Gangster Rap Part 2

they say I went from

gangster rap to doing

country rap we call this

white trash country crap

a day in the country is worth

a month in the city

y’all know better not to call

me a damn hillbilly from

k3 to Chi-town y’all know

it’s going down I am the

next biggest gangster of all time

as I was born an original

never die as a copy you feel me.

Here I Am

here I am standing on my own two feet

here I am telling you that I love you

here I am saying I will never cheat

here I am showing you that I’m yours

here I am proving to you that I am a better man

here I am standing here today hoping that you love me

here I am asking you to stay with me

here I am asking you if you’ll still care for me

here I am hoping that your faith is for me

here I am on my hands and knees

here I am asking for your forgiveness.

It Never Stops

all this bickering

all this yelling

all this fighting

it never stops

all of my years

all of my fears

all of my tears

it never stops

all the crimes

all the times

all the fines

and it still never stops.

Baby Forgive Me

baby forgive me for being a liar

baby forgive me being a cheater

baby forgive me for stealing from you

baby forgive me for being selfish

baby forgive me for being immature

baby forgive me for being stupid

baby forgive me for making wrong decisions

baby forgive me for not being there

baby forgive me for wasting your time.

I Will Be

I will be your best friend

I will be your boyfriend

I will be your husband

I will be your lover

I will be ride or die

I will be your one and only

I will be your forever and always

I will be your never-ending story

I will be yours until the day I die.

You Must Be Mistaken

you must be mistaken

to lie, cheat, and take

my broken heart away

you must be mistaken

that I am not yours

to throw away anymore

you must be mistaken

that I am not your

one and only anymore

you must be mistaken

because you are not

meant to be my Mrs. Right

you must be mistaken

for me to hold your hand

and stay by your side

you must be mistaken

to even think that I am

your ride or die boo thing

you must be mistaken

because I do not love you

or cherish you anymore.

You Are Not

you are not my girlfriend

you are not my woman

you are not my true love

you are not the one who also has pain

you are not the one who had to sacrifice

you are not the who is my sweetheart

you are not my ride or die boo thing anymore

you are not the one who can call me baby.

Wishing

I am wishing that my life could be better

I am wishing that my heart will stop beating

I am wishing that I was back in your arms

I am wishing that I should have never moved

I am wishing that I can get to see all of you

I am wishing that I can have a second chance

I wish that I was your ride or die again.

Will I Ever Know

Will I ever know the real truth about you?

Will I ever know the confessions that you have made?

Will I ever know the real reason why you lied and cheated?

Will I ever know the real reason why you don’t love me?

Will I ever know the truth if it wasn’t meant to be?

Whispering To My Heart

I am whispering to my heart

without trying to fall all apart

you can take my hand my sweetheart

and you can make me as your piece of art

my wonderful beautiful precious baby

so, time after time and

minute after minute

as hour after hour goes by

you should keep your limits

close to my heart so without saying

a word you can whisper to my heart again.

I Gave You

I gave you my heart and you broke it

I gave you my mind and you borrowed it

I gave you my body and you tore it

I gave you my soul and you kept it.

A Little White Lie

with your little white lie

it took me by surprise

I can’t believe that you made

me cry for all these years that

I have cried and now I understand

the reason why you have left me

but please take note to that little white

lie which made me who I am today.

You Touched My Heart

you touched my heart

with just one kiss

and I never missed

you touched my heart

with your fingerprint

and now I got the hint

you touched my heart

with just a skip of a heartbeat

and now I am afraid

that you will cheat.

I Still Wonder

I still wonder if you still love me

I still wonder how much longer you’re going to last

I still wonder what it’s like to live without you

I still wonder what it feels like to have sex with you

I still wonder if I am still your ride or die girl

I still wonder if I am yours.

It Makes Me Wonder

It makes me wonder what the future holds for us

It makes me wonder if you still have my heart

It makes me wonder if you still love me

It makes me wonder if this was the right decision

It makes me wonder if you still have feelings for me

It makes me wonder if I can call you mine

It makes me wonder if you’re my one and only

It makes me wonder if you are my ride or die

It makes me wonder if this is our never-ending story.

Love Potion

you took over my heart

I really didn’t know

that you were my sweetheart

I listened closely to what you

have said and now that I know

you are my girlfriend

you have a perfect smile

that you just cannot hide

and your voice is so low that

I can hardly tell or hear

you are a unique person to me

I attempted to adore your precious

diamond ring now that I don’t

know what to say just because I met

you on this day today and I asked you

if you still loved me as you shook your

head and said yes baby I do still love you.

Believe In Yourself

believe in yourself to make the right decisions

believe in yourself to set your own goals

believe in yourself to never give up

believe in yourself to overcome your fears

believe in yourself to keep your head up high

believe in yourself to have the perfect dream

believe in yourself to meet your perfect match

believe in yourself as you know you can do it.

Whispering Softly

you are softly whispering

to my left ear and saying

that you want me there

you are softly whispering

to my right ear and saying

that you’re my everlasting love

you are softly whispering

to me and I cannot

resist your precious body

you are softly whispering

to me and now we are

getting closer by the minute

you are softly whispering

to me and now I think

you will be my perfect wife.

Abandoned Heart

darkness in the night is

keeping you from saying goodbye

you ran away with my heart

now we’re falling all apart

I don’t wanna live alone

you’re my one and only one

and without you I do not

have a complete soul

and I am begging you to stay

please don’t go away from me

I am crying in the present

living through the past

and I am wondering on how we didn’t

even last so take my abandoned heart

and run with it while it lasts.

You Borrowed My Heart

you took my heart

from piece to piece

and made it into a masterpiece

from the clouds that I can see

it comes from you and me

so don’t you believe that

this is not our true destiny

my heart is sore

just because you

are the only one that I adore

as I will ask you for sure

you borrowed my heart

not just to be torn all apart

but to have and love me only

as your true sweetheart.

I Promise You

I promise you that you will not have a broken heart

I promise you what I am saying is all true

I promise you to hold and to cherish you when needed

I promise you until I turn purple and blue

I promise you that you will have the best time

I promise you that you are my one and only

I promise you like a never-ending story

I promise you until the day that I die.

The Caretaker

the darkness didn’t catch me

but the shooter did as I lie

wishing I was dead and cold

running out of breath what appears

to be a small shadow how have

said to me that I have a heart like a lion

has come and picked me up and

brought me back to health as I asked

his name he has said I am the

one and only the caretaker.

Love Myself

I made a move to myself

in the mirror, kissing my own lips

saying I love myself

I love you more than anybody else

over and over again

loving myself make me feel good

about myself as I am forever

in love with myself.

Walking Home At Night

walking home at night

over by the other older ghetto side

of my town, remembering

and reminiscing about the life I had

it had me feeling like I wanted

to go back and change something

that was missing like my old home,

my old friends, my old ways

thinking that as if maybe I would never

grow up or get old, as I continued

my life hoping and wishing that

it will change as I am walking home at night

I can finally have some peace at last.

From Addiction To Change

from being addicted to drugs

to being told that I will never make it

from being bullied and the black sheep

to being someone's worthless meaning

never in my life would I find someone

who's willing to help me change

I don't understand why that they would

do such a thing but I guess it feels

good for a change, fresh food a place to stay,

clean clothes, and a bath every now and then.

God I just don't understand how these people

can be so nice when no one was nice to me

should I run away or give it a try? I'm lost

and wanting to die all I ask is give me a sign

well here I am giving this a try it a feels

good to know that I really matter so don't you cry

just try to understand that I've been

there too and this is my way of wanting to help you.

now take my hand and get up we will

fight this struggle together my long lost

brother and when the time has come and you

look on back and you see another brother

who suffered from addiction and change,

give that person this poem and tell them

how much you love them and keeping

that change is going for them.

An Untold Imaginary Story

opening the book, to find blank pages

of a lifetime you must turn the page as

if it was an unhistorical story like a dream

from a pastime, picture this title as if I was

the imaginary rose from this book that got past on

the moral of the story was to have

a structure, a plot, and an imaginary

that would move from pages to the heart of a

young soul as it grows old like the book

that becomes flattering in the small hands of mine

with a quick smile to shine and as

I read it nice and slow I easily become

more understanding to those who judge

past the book of my own cover.

Heavily Machinery

open the window, let me in

many souls get lost at sea

while others slave upon a step-in stone

inside the building one not for me

some flee from city to city

as if like a famous labor who wants to

steal your money, as I cheat on

everything like this heavy machinery.

Open The Window, Let Me In

I cornered where my tracks are painted

as the dreams get the best of me, it’s the

start of a downhill slide believing in what

you do, at the window I look down to see

the trouble with me, no active life, no responsibility,

duties, no time taken from others in real life

as if it took only one time to enter the passage

routes from the past. I am not intimidated by fortune

and fame, so if my book takes me from place to place

I can be excited with some new and lost adventures

that would one day hopefully turn into someone

else’s stories so, open the window, let me in as I

finish this final chapter to my story.

My Zodiac Dream

you tipped my cup

all of my doors are open

you cut my thoughts

with my own unanswered prayers

the road is spoken

loved and crystal clear

I chased down, down my shadow

I dove for my dream

and still till this day I always

have believed with a heart

on my sleeve that nobody can

take my dream that I made

away from me as if I just woke

up from this zodiac dream

and now that I officially call my resting

place, this is my, this is my zodiac dream.

Addiction

when you come past my wonder

no doubt I will be ten times better

from loops and chains, poetry is

the newest trend. I am very self-serving

very destructible repeating

my repetition on the side of the road

describing every word on how I feel

like a drug dealer who has an addiction

for meth and cocaine.

love on the rocks was playing

when I decided to ask for my papers

please and thank you now that’s

some good old-fashioned manners can

I use it? he asked not knowing that

one day he would be a big country western

singer as if this is my addiction for wanting

to be a musician as he writes his last and

final addiction to his own chapter of his story.

Hick Hop Thang

It's a hick hop thang

It's not country

It’s not hip hop

It’s not rap

It's hick hop

It’s a new country swing

It’s just a hick hop thang.

Recalling My Memory

art recalls the memory

of time existence

never have I ever forgotten

only return of a thought

to complete a thought

but to return the activity

I must complete my activity

50 shades of he said

she said bullshit, which

at the time got me kicked

out of the bed she went crazy,

as I become more than to be dreamy

as I recall my lost and broken memory.

Mechanical Love

for a mechanical love

she’s a life-sized toy

the doll of eternity

like a beauty statue in

a museum that has

me mesmerized, the best

way she’s going to know

is how to make a

difference in her heart

wild love at times but, it

always works as I see

the best in her as she see’s

the very best in me.

The Profit Of This Dream

the profit of this dream is much

to finished, much forgotten

and much greater as less important

it’s death that makes a man’s

life like a dream, the skin color of

a visionary twin as if it’s like

the shining bright of a crystal in a heart

beat, as I run with a memory fade

now that I have become wilder at

love with his fate at times and to

see now that I am a pot of all God’s potter

nobody cannot tell me that his

existence isn’t a full-on full believer.

The Fantasy Dream

my love is dreaming of me

now to find her, I must

be able to bow under that

midnight bell, what must this

dream be about she has

kicked me out of that bed for

wishing that I was her man

and as if nobody knows but me

and her, I see a long life

fantasy with her only to be

my lovely and wonderful wife.

I’ll Bet You Didn’t Think

I’ll bet you didn’t think that I’ll be making it out at the drought

I’ll bet you didn’t think that I’m a loser, if I couldn’t make it

I’ll bet you didn’t think that I’m that strong to make it work

I’ll bet you didn’t think that I was not only a dreamer, but a believer

I’ll bet you didn’t think that I would turn everyone’s head

I’ll bet you didn’t think that my life wasn’t meant to turn out this way.

Put It In Drive (Remix)

I do it, I do it big

cause, you can’t do it like me

I’m gonna go beast mode

when I put it in drive, stomping

all in the mud watching

that mud fly everyone knows

I can rip it to those southern skies

it is what it is and that ain’t no

lie redneck until the day that

I die, so put that shit in

gear and just drive.

The Outlaw In Me (Remix)

a day in the country is

worth a month in the city

I got my country swag on

you can’t touch me

shindig in and wylin all night

forgot to lace in my boots

don’t mess with me or I’ll

mess you up I don’t give

a truck if you think your tough

so, I dare you to come at me

cause I will show you that outlaw

badass side of me.

Between The Pages Of A Dream

between the pages of a bowl

I refuse to wake up from a dream

a good dream until all my adventures

are played out, out in the street

I played here as a kid, like travelers

from a hated place my hips are

sealed shut from saying yes

so much more words, words that

have such work for those dreams.

as like a song a small girl would sing

at dawn, I would dream, the dream

from the bottom of the list pits

as a dream I can recall my dream

between the pages of a bowl

and an empty soul.

Someday I Will Go Back

someday I will go back reminiscing and remembering the times we had

someday I will go back just to have a smile lifted from my heart

someday I will go back and try to redo it all over again

someday I will go back learning from my mistakes

someday I will go back just to rewrite my history

someday I will go back to see how far I have come

someday I will go back just to have you one more time

someday I will go back to try to save what’s left of myself.

Check In, Check Out

check in, check out I must have forgotten about

check in, check out you must never scream loud

check in, check out oh dear, oh dear, dear, dear

check in, check out this old Dr. Seuss book that rhymes

check in, check out this is green, eggs, and ham

check in, check out I am one of a kind

check in, check out this poem must be mine.

Inside Out, Backwards, & Forwards

I must be inside out

backwards & forwards

“he said” I wonder why

he’s mad I thought

well, this book by Dr. Seuss

has me puzzled “I yelled”

how come, my friend?

how come, my friend? “I repeated”

green, eggs, and ham

green, eggs, and ham, “I said”

but my foot is trying to follow the yellow brick road,

follow the yellow brick road “he said”

so, as I stopped and stood there puzzled

like a fool, I guess he’s not

the only one who’s inside out

backward & forwards “my friend”, my friend.

A person's hands with wings

Description automatically generated

I Can’t Wait To See

I can’t wait to see the new me

I can’t wait to see you when I reach heaven

I can’t wait to see my own wings

I can’t wait to see you again

I can’t wait to see Jesus for the first time

I can’t wait to see the golden gates.

I Don’t Care

I don’t care

it’s all for me

it’s all for me

I don’t even know what it is

what is wrong with you?

and what’s in your hands?

I’m on the same page as

you, you dumbass

no man, fuck you man

I don’t care, I don’t care.

I’m Your Redneck Crazy

I’m your redneck crazy that will say read my lips

I’m your redneck crazy that would say kiss my redneck ass

I’m your redneck crazy country boy through and through

I’m your redneck crazy who can be your ride or die boo

I’m your redneck crazy that doesn’t mind getting muddy

I’m your redneck crazy that will stand for the red, white, and blue

I’m your redneck crazy that is your officially true blue

I’m your redneck crazy who sings the blues

I’m your redneck crazy who keeps his Bible next to you.

I Must Be A Fool

I must be a fool to fall for you again

I must be a fool to think that you right

I must be a fool to lose it all over nothing

I must be a fool to write this new poem

I must be a fool to ask for a lifeline

I must be a fool, a fool for you.

Transcription

I forbid you not to touch me

I believed you, you rejected me

I denied all allegations against me

I know more than I should be

my transcription is my vocabulary

this is my transcription.

You Can Check This

you can check this

you can check that

you can check all of it

I don’t care.

I Turned On The Radio

I turned on the radio

to hear what’s up,

but all I heard

was nothing but gun shot

sounds, people crying,

another person dying.

this world is so depressing.

I turned on the radio

just to hear a song that

I wanted to enjoy.

As Little As Possible

as little as possible

as much as needed

too much information

can lead to the wrong person,

so, sit down, be quiet, and

give as much information

as needed.

I Will Not Give Up

I will not give up on God’s hope and beliefs

I will not give up on anyone who needs help

I will not give up on you when you need it the most

I will not give up on chasing my dreams

I will not give up when other’s will try to get me to

I will not give up no matter how hard I fall.

I Found A Lunchbox In My…

I found a lunchbox in my locker-room

I found a lunchbox in my closet

I found a lunchbox in my safety box

I found a lunchbox in my desk

I found a lunchbox in my refrigerator

I found a lunchbox in my bookstore.

So, You Want To Be A…

so, if you want to be a writer, then write something great.

so, you want to be a singer, than sing something with passion.

so, you want to be an actor, then act like you never have before.

so, you want to be a world star, than steal someone else’s shine.

so, you want to be a person with love, then give lots of it.

so, you want to be anything you want, then go out and do it.

Gone For Good

gone for good with mixed

messages and offhand remarks

miraculously still secreting hope

while the language filled with dope,

the dictionary stolen from the local

junior high school bootlegged billions

to give false hope, but now that

he’s gone for good, I can take back

what he has finally taken.

It's A Good Thing

it's a good thing that

some of y’all’s ego

blew up like Snapchat.

maybe next time you should

try to chit-chat, oh look

a postcard from the future

that says stop that,

quit trying to be a copycat,

that might be the last time

you will come at me

and it’s a really good thing

that you will never be like me.

Life Is More Than A Dream

life is more than just a dream

reflections of a time I couldn't speak

as words left the proof, I was so weak

life surrounds us all with just a blink

but I couldn’t lie if this is the

true legacy of just me and in the end

life is more than just a fairytale dream.

All In All

my letters are opened

my e-mails deleted

but I'm not defeated

nor even heated

for they'll never stop me

from communicating my habits

another spoken word

can be added all in all, who knows

I just might be savaged

so, watch out for Lenny Kravitz.

I Sit Inside The Shell Of The Old Me

I’m disgusted

it’s unbelievable

I sit inside the shell

of the old me

the mind is like a butterfly

it’s everybody’s dream

inside out, backwards, and forwards

it’s still my dream

yes, I’m disgusted, yes, It’s

unbelievable but yet, I sit inside

the shell of the old me.

Come And Get Me

I can make it bounce by myself

fuck the honor roll I’m on the

head of the dean’s list it doesn’t

matter if I’m country I’m going to be

running like Obama when he left

the White House come and get me

I don’t give a shit I’ll bust his ass like

he did to me so if you’re going to

come then come and get me you fool.

I’m Gonna Be

I’m gonna be a dad

I’m gonna be an old man

I’m gonna be the best I can be

I’m gonna be the next best thing

I’m gonna be an author

I’m gonna be a musician

I’m gonna be your Valentine

I’m gonna be your ride or die.

Junk Mail

I received in mail

invites, subscriber’s,

monthly reviews,

foundation misdelivered.

you might get in trouble

just to spam others’

junk mail, junk mail

old and boring news

hit that delete button and

throw it in the trash

junk mail, junk mail, I just

received it in my junk mail.

Hadda Be

hadda be playing

on the jukebox

hadda be written in

the library books

footnoted on the windshield

there’s a storm coming through

hadda be coming back home to you

yeah, hadda be heading home real soon.

You Might Get In Trouble

you might get in trouble if you do some stupid shit

you might get in trouble if you ask too many questions

you might get in trouble if you try to challenge an authority

you might get in trouble if you back-talk to the elderly

you might get in trouble if you break the rules

you might get in trouble if you copyright someone’s usage.

I Don’t Wanna Say

I don’t wanna say I’m sorry cause I know I might be wrong

I don’t wanna say I love you unless I really mean it

I don’t wanna say I was wrong, but I knew it was true

I don’t wanna say I told you so then it turns out to be a lie

I don’t wanna say that I have made regrets even though I never take it back

I don’t wanna say that I care when really, I do care

I don’t wanna say that it’s over when I know it’s not the case.

It’s Not Just You

It’s not just you who I feel sorry for

It’s not just you who didn’t tell the truth

It’s not just you who made poor decisions

It’s not just you who swore from the holy Bible

It’s not just you who made a promise

It’s not just you who said I hate you

It’s not just you who wanted more from life

It’s not just you who gave everything that they had

It’s not just you who walked right out on you.

Another Chapter Closed

another chapter closed

another gate opened

another chapter page was turned to claim

another story that took his glory

another glorious day we praised in his name,

but in the end, it’s just another day.

Clearly Not Interested

I’m clearly not interested in being your woman

I’m clearly not interested in being unfaithful

I’m clearly not interested in wanting to have a kid with you

I’m clearly not interested in anything that has to do with your drama

I’m clearly not interested in being your ride or die

I’m clearly not interested in how you think I am yours to keep

I’m clearly not interested in being flirtatious with you

I’m clearly not interested in wanting anything you want in life

I’m clearly not interested in wanting to go out on a date with you.

I am Just A Guy

I am just a guy, I can't walk on water, and

I'm no man's savior; so, I can't save you, I'm sorry.

Inside and out, I am still the same guy

who loved you as much as he tried. Yes, I believe

in kindness, mercy, compassion, forgiveness,

sisterhood, brotherhood, family, country, love,

hope, faith, and God, but I know the grass is not

greener on the other side; then again, I am just a guy.

You Stumble

you stumble, you fall flat as you snapped

your photo you were in a hurry, left without

warning, now my picture is somewhere in

this world with the internet popping up

everywhere. I can now search for it anywhere

as you stumble, you fall; I’m glad you took

that photo cause in the end, I will see soon in all.

Reading Into Things & Reality

reading into things & reality

It's the end of the line sadly

I felt sorry for you, when I knew

all along that you had to pay your dues,

but in the end, I guess this is for

the best for me and you, as you know

yes, I am still in love with you.

Consequences

there is always a price to pay

when only a fool believes that

they are right and wrong but truth

is pretty soon, it's the end of the line

doing everything wrong from left to right

will have them wishing that they

were wrong but in the end it’s there.

consequences that got them there from

the beginning of the start.

It's So Good

it's so good you continually bless me

it's so good to feel his presence with me

it's so good to know that I praise his glory

it's so good to feel not empty

it's so good to know how much he loves me

it's so good to know he’s holy.

What Could've Been

what could've been should have been

what could've been never has been

what could've been has been forgotten

what could've been has been taken for granted

what could’ve never been.

I Think About It All The Time

I think about it all the time and yet I don’t listen

I think about it all the time and it still scares me

I think about it all the time and it never really clicks on me

I think about it all the time and I can’t seem to shake it off

I think about it all the time and I am still puzzled

I think about it all the time and yet it hasn’t sunk through me

I think about it all the time and yet that’s why we have consequences.

Oh, It's So Tight

Oh, it’s so tight

that’s what she said

going full throttle

once every single night

Oh, it’s so tight

well baby at least I know your

riding and griping it right

Oh, it’s so tight, oh it’s so tight

yeah, this is gonna be

one hell of a night

Oh, it’s so tight, this is gonna

be the last for the night.

A Girl From The Post Office

a girl from the post office

that I fell in love with that

girl right there yeah, the girl,

is not mine I’ll be checking

the post offices working time

hoping she’ll be mine thank

God she is so damn fine country

girl for life I wanna make her

my wife that’s right a girl from

the post office oh my, my, my.

The Things You Say

the things you say, the things you write

the things you say, the things you whisper

the things you say, the things you make me smile

the things you say, the things you do to make me wonder

the things you say, the things that make this man's dreams come true

the things you say, the things when you don't try to change me

the things you say, the things that will forever be with me

the things you say, the things that make me stay.

I Might Be A Fool To Bet It All

I might be a fool to bet it all

for something more than this

I hope you know that as long

as I'm alive, I'll always seek

to win your kiss and in the end

I can guarantee that you will

have my final respect for me.

Just So You Know

just so you know I am playing for keeps

just so you know I am not yours to throw away

just so you know I still love you

just so you know I broke the rules

just so you know I am forever single

just so you know I will never stop believing.

Going Out And Coming Back

going out and coming back

open all night just so you

know that’s not even right

I said it once and I’ll say it

again, and a thousand more times,

going out and coming back

this time it will be the last

going out and coming back

farewell to you my guest.

Looking For You

I’ve been looking for you

looking for you, tick-tock

tick-tock just like a clock

I’ve been looking all over for you

I’ve been looking just for you.

Laying My Hand On The Radio

Laying my hand on the radio

while listening to the stereo

driving around on a dirt road

hey country girl, this country boy

turn up that song by Mario

hey, hey don’t be shy now

this is your favorite song girl

so lay your hand on my radio

and rock out with this southern

boy charm, girl.

The Roommate From Hell

I like the place, and I like you

if you like me, I could just do this now

said from the roommate from hell

I have everything I need

said from the roommate from hell

a few months went by, and it went from

good to straight to hell I said

then my roommate said to me well, you don’t

have this house anymore, this house is

my house said from the worst roommate ever

as if he said to me and my lady buddy,

I’m living here too, she’s asked you to go,

I’m asking you to go, I’ll ask you one more time,

or I’ll remove you myself like a master

in history who’s got a story to tell

as I instated that this is the worst roommate from hell.

Paying The Price

I am paying the price for entering my life

I am paying the price for believing your trust

I am paying the price for everything you haven’t done nice

I am paying the price for a broken kind of love

I am paying the price that I wish I can take back

I am paying the price for every mistake that was made

I am paying the price hoping for forgiveness’ sake

I am paying the price, please give me a second chance.

From Past Events

from past events like a

bank account emptied of love

overdrawn and completely exposed

once filled with dividends and growth

is now on the verge of being closed

from past events to being currently

temporarily unavailable; I hope that

one day she will never be miserable.

A Note Full Of Love

a note full of love but

so far away you captured

my attention by true feelings

I expressed without regret

I let you know my true

intentions to make you mine

a note full of love that

was truly blind when

you smiled it created

the sweetest memory

like moments of conversation

in my southern history

a note full of love that

instantly made my heart

melt it sounded like a

metallic waterfall beknown

you and me

and a note full of love that

can make me an offer that

I can’t refuse it’s much

greater to find out loving you

was always free than to find out

it’s worth millions that I can

dig deep for my passion and feelings

about, you are my true blue and a

beautiful note full of love for you.

No One Cares

no one cares about him

no one cares about her

no one cares about us

no one cares if we are even alive

no one cares or tries to understand

no one cares even if we die

no one cares about our feelings.

The Heart of A Poet

the heart of a poet at times shows their sorrows seem to spill out onto the page

the heart of a poet seems to spill out onto the page

the heart of a poet, simple call of a Whip-Poor-Will can fill them with flee

the heart of a poet may find the beauty that others overlook

the heart of a poet has a poet's view of a person that goes beyond skin deep

the heart of a poet and the beauty of one's heart is not considered cheap

the heart of a poet and their love is boundless and without restrictions

the heart of a poet comes from nothing to something

the heart of a poet is a bonfire hero who chases his shadows

the heart of a poet was born an original, who never died as a copy.

Make Me An Offer

make me an offer that I can’t refuse

make me an offer that’s more precious than gold

make me an offer that’s valuable to others

make me an offer that can be recollected until covered in dust

make me an offer that is a deal breaker

make me an offer that’s a take it or leave it.

I’ve Opened My Eyes To Something New

I’ve opened my eyes to something new

hope it sees me for what it’s through

nothing lasts forever so keep that in mind

know what you’re looking for when

the time is right and if you play your cards

just right you’ll find out its worth millions

by the end of this night someone didn’t

pay attention when his heart isn’t right

lions and tigers and bears, oh my! Hope to

include your sometime as I’ve opened my eyes

to something new.

Wish You Were Here

the summer nights are filled

with an artic chill cold is my bed, home, and heart

without you near missing you is like

searching for the Lovers Stream

my imagination paints a picture in my mind,

that plays tricks on me; wish you were here

I tell this story to you now, because it needs to grow

It's not some great performance, or some

act put up for show; I'll tell you this my love

for there are reasons, I must go little nothing

means everything when I wish you were here to

rescue me wish you were here, I really

wish you were here.

My Facebook Friends

my Facebook friends are fake

my Facebook friends are drama

my Facebook friends are assholes

my Facebook friends are Facebook bitches

my Facebook friends are over the limit

my Facebook friends are never the same.

Unfulfilled Desire

the sonnets I'd write, the poems replete.

and so, I press on, with this unfinished rhyme.

a love unfulfilled, in this moment in time

overdosed on your love my strength, my love

sitting in the dark with the radio the only sound

the honesty of the moment with no one else around.

you just looked away; I doubt you were listening,

you just turned up the radio and you began to sing

the one that you're with I'm going through the

motions, seems that's all I can do when the one that

you're with doesn't realize that it’s through.

you got a new style, and you're as tickled as a pea

I'm in a mood and I wear it on my sleeve

I work hours over, it’s better than being home

I don’t seem to care that I left you all alone

damn, I’m tired from feeling this sorrow

forever and ever, I am going to miss you girl.

I Keep A Piece Of You In Me

I keep a piece of you in me

that no one else will find

I bring it out most everyday

when I need your smile

it’s something to think about

when I feel that I need to cry bout

hoping that one day you will reach out

navigating or missing route is

my way of saying I keep you from drought

I really do miss you no doubt

as I keep a piece of you in me.

I Need Your Smile

I need your smile when I need it the most

I need your smile when I feel like I am toast

I need your smile to keep me at hello

I need your smile for the rest of my life

I need your smile kind of like yesterday

I need your smile and that’s all I have to say.

It Was Like They Opened Up (A Portal To The Past)

It was like they opened up a portal to the past

but not in the kind of fashion they use to have,

do not listen to your heart, it only tells you lies

as if the treasure comes back to the family in real life,

I hope one day we all can share some light

money doesn’t buy us happiness just memories do,

it was like they opened up a portal to the past.

Cut Me Some Slack

cut me some slack it’s just my first day

cut me some slack I mean no harm

cut me some slack I only wanted to be your friend

cut me some slack please, I will do anything

cut me some slack I am just a little boy

cut me some slack don’t leave me alone.

Little Dirty Girl

little dirty girl your little friend will be happy

little dirty girl recharge your rear view

little dirty girl ocean betwixt legs under the bed

little dirty girl vertical smiles always have a happy ending

little dirty girl impossible to look away

little dirty girl marvelous my chat box.

Yesterday’s Footprints

like my memory I miss the

smile from my nightmares

it may take a while to post it

here today, gone tomorrow

from where I was yesterday

times have changed I'm older

then I used to be I've grown

to humor my vocabulary phases

it must be that time of year

where my yesterday’s footprints

have been replaced to keep

my innocence and freedom away.

I’ll Be There

I will be there for you, my friend; I'll always be here

I will be there when you need a friend

I will be there for you to the very end

I will be your friend forever my dear

I will always be here to lend you a hand.

A Book On The Shelf

a book on the shelf passed by,

rejected by browsers, ignored

by casual trade, overlooked by readers

often handled but never understood

a book on the shelf

unwanted and unappreciated

unloved and waits patiently

for that one special among the

others and admire the cover

A book on the shelf

the quality of the fabric, its exquisite

binding the handle of the book

feel its weight and worth if one cares

and will appreciate its quality.

a book on the shelf when turning

the pages, engage with the contents

understanding its language, each perfect

word on each pristine page this will be a

story of such worth when it’s found on the shelf.

God Is In My

God is in my fingers

God is in my footsteps

God is in my lips

God is in my voice

God is my protector

God is in my heart

God is my salvation

God is in my life

God is in my world.

Letters In The Library

letters in the library take my breath away

and filled my world with light. A collection

of letters for each page is part of a remarkable story.

It’s the detail on every page of the book that

has my heart full and overflowing with joy.

Love is more than the flashy cover on a book

like an echo in the calligraphy on every page.

letters are returned to sender, but their bounty

was on display with doubts come flooding back

as if the letters in the library have been the same.

So, here I sit in this booth with the letters

in my hand hoping that the letters in a

library can tell me its story.

If I Had To Choose Only One

If I had to choose only one, I'd pick that one

If I had to choose only one, I know that you are the one

If I had to choose only one, I’d give up my turn

If I had to choose only one you would be it.

Dirty Sex

I’m busy doing nothing so get down and

dirty your reload must be fresh and clean

splashed, moans, euphoria, sweat, action.

Wow, that's like a body holiday! Rest

red hot spicy and ready to go. I am a sex

bomb I need you to explode. I'll give you a

great night, I love getting slammed hard

from behind. I’m not going to waste

your time everything will be alright so,

come fuck me and let’s have a hell of a night.

If I Had Not Let You Go

If I had not let you go, I wouldn’t be in this position

If I had not let you go, I would still have had your love

If I had not let you go, we would be loving parents

If I had not let you go, my world would still be standing

If I had not let you go, you would still be my ride or die girl.

Wet & Charming

Everything you need when the temperature

falls wet & charming

The main thing is wet & charming

Wet & charming tastes are different,

but everybody loves breasts

Sparks fly when it’s wet & charming

This is for you when you like it wet & charming

The real fun begins when its wet & charming

Just look at them, they are all wet, wet & charming

One is wet, the second shudders, but both are wet & charming

I have a stress prevention ideal when it’s wet & charming

when it’s wet & charming you need to move to the next page.

I Know, I Know

I know, I know, you know it’s not too hard

I know, I know, that this is so completely me

I know, I know, that we love ourselves

I know, I know, blah, blah, blah

I know, I know, we all have regrets

I know, I know, I said it once and I’ll say it again

I know, I know, you love me, I love you too.

Get ... Out Of My Life!!

Get ... out of my life for once and for all

Get ... out of my life forever girl

Get ... out of my life so I can have some peace

Get ... out of my life, leave (get out) right now

Get ... out of my life it’s too little too late

Get ... out of my life and be gone for good.

(God Must Have Spent) A Little More Time On You

God must have spent a little more time on you as if like life is more than just a dream

God must have spent a little more time on you as if the friends we keep, the friends we leave

God must have spent a little more time on you as if we take for granted what we've been given

God must have spent a little more time on you as if the treasure comes back to you from up above

God must have spent a little more time on you as if it was like a true never-ending story of love.

I'm Living on Borrowed Time

I'm living on borrowed time it's not like I want to go

I'm living on borrowed time well, the rest of your life

I'm living on borrowed time I’m ready when God calls me home

I'm living on borrowed time thank you, you guys are my all

I'm living on borrowed time now I have to go

I'm living on borrowed time the world must go on without me

I'm living on borrowed time God take me home.

Stop The Hoax

Stop this damn hoax crap

you rotten son of a bitch.

I am not dead and haven’t

died just yet, now you listen

listen up really well because

what I have to say is very

important, you ready? Here it

is now, go fuck yourself over

there and take that damn hoax

site down; have a nice day.

I’ll Kick Your Butt (If You Pinch Me)

I’ll kick your butt if you pinch me this isn’t St. Patty’s day

I’ll kick your butt if you pinch me even when I am wearing green

I’ll kick your butt if you pinch me when I wasn’t even looking

I’ll kick your butt if you pinch me so, don’t try to run and impress me.

Every Day Is Precious

every day is precious, so live it up

every day is precious, so don’t take it for granted

every day is precious, so be thankful that you’re alive

every day is precious, so thank God that you made it

every day is precious, when you wake up the next day

every day is precious, just to see the sunrise

every day is precious, so make it last.

I Need You Here

I need you here to be with me

I need you here to cuddle me

I need you here to talk to me

I need you here to make love with me

I need you here to be my everything.

A Man Loses Only What He Has

a man loses only what he has if he is willing to give it up

a man loses only what he has if he doesn’t want it bad enough

a man loses only what he has even if his odds are stacked against him

a man loses only what he has even if he is short in low funds.

I’m Not Bipolar (I’m Multipolar)

I’m not bipolar

I’m multipolar

which means I cry and laugh

while I beat the shit

out of you at the

same damn time.

I’m not bipolar

I’m multipolar.

Wise Motherhood

She gave me one from the tree

as I eat the apple from its leaves

a women’s work is to clean up afterwards

as she said “I don’t need to be fable,

my life to a man’s direction” but, to be

hold an order by an opposition of a lover

that I have chosen to marry instead of

to be his servant forever and bow down

to his demands but, if I am his significant other

he will take me as his royal queen she said.

Every Great Discovery, I Ever Made…

Every great discovery, I ever made I’m blessed with the church of my dreams

Every great discovery, I ever made I gambled with truth, but asked forgiveness to my sins

Every great discovery, I ever made I acted on faith, belief, hope, and bravery

Every great discovery, I ever made just to prove mine and his existence

Every great discovery I ever made I’m feeling like I love it each and every day.

You Are Nowhere

You are nowhere

feeling like I love it

ridin’ high on cloud nine

yet somehow still

kicking’ it in the backwoods

a secret life with me has

no way of telling so

let’s take that drive down

to that dirt road just to

kick up some dust as you’re

feeling like you love it

you are, you are nowhere my friend.

Cards I Was Dealt

The cards I was dealt

I’m feeling like I love it

never complain about the

sorry ass cards that were dealt

I just kept on trucking and

give it to the Lord of thee

weather I was battered,

broken, or had a sanctuary to

lay my head down to rest,

I still was forgiven from his

Best, so as the cards are stacked

up against me I’ll just play

another hand and let it be.

Signature

Everywhere I go,

everywhere I find,

the signature, the autograph

off of my own handwriting

mixing and mastering

the creative signature move

this is my signature grove.

What Might Have Been

From the road not taken

what might have been

not looking back, for no return

I held a moment in my hand

but in the end, that’s what

it should have been or could have been.

I See Pride, I See Power

I see pride, I see power, I see a badass superstar

I see pride, I see power, I see a world from afar

I see pride, I see power, I see the value of a dollar

I see pride, I see power, I see everyone’s flaws

I see pride, I see power, I see the greatest writer of all time.

Boom, Boom, Boom, (It Could’ve Been You)

boom, boom, boom, it could’ve been you, but I still wouldn’t give a shit

boom, boom, boom, it could’ve been you, so, cash me outside how bout Dat

boom, boom, boom, it could’ve been you, for the last time who even cares

boom, boom, boom, it could’ve been you, boom chakalaka, so kiss my ass

boom, boom, boom, it could’ve been you, yet I still gotta treat it like a credit card and charge it to the game

boom, boom, boom, it could’ve been you, so, go fuck yourself over there

boom, boom, boom, it could’ve been you, and that’s all I have to say about that.

When Tomorrow Comes

when tomorrow comes, I want to be able to wake up

when tomorrow comes, I want to be next to you

when tomorrow comes, I want to be appreciated

when tomorrow comes, I want to praise your holy

when tomorrow comes, I want to be that man

when tomorrow comes, I want to be that never-ending story.

Can’t Go Home

They say home is

where the heart is

but I can’t go home

I’m so far gone that

I’m baptized in the

dirty water that is

filled with a bridge

troubled over water

As if I’m like sinking

in quicksand when it’s

pulling me under

wishing that I didn’t

make that same mistake over

so now, I can’t go home

and all I want to do is

go right back home.

I Thought I Told You

Baby girl, I’m hard to love

I thought I told you that

deep inside, I’ve always felt

that you are my ride or die.

How could I ever hide that

when it was you that I laid

my eyes upon, when in my head

all I could ever see, is you?

Dancing when the stars go blue

yes, baby girl, I’m truly in love

with you, I’m really hard to love,

I thought, I thought I told you.

Temporarily Unavailable

She said she is

temporarily unavailable

wish I could go back

I never know, I miss it so bad

watching her walk right out

of my life, like it was the first

time when she smiled and said

I’ll be temporarily just for a little while.

It’s Not Like, I’m Poor

It’s not like, I’m poor that I can’t help a person in need

It’s not like, I’m poor to give back to the community

It’s not like, I’m poor to pay it forward to others

It’s not like, I’m poor to be snotty or my head up my ass

It’s not like, I’m poor to say no and walk away.

Still Do I Keep My…?

Still do I keep my looks

Still do I keep my dreams

Still do I keep my personalities

Still do I keep my works

Still do I keep my promises

Still do I keep my heart, mind, body, and soul

Still do I keep my dignity

Still do I keep my everything?

The Right Side Of History, The Wrong Side Of Learning

I’m on the right side

of history but the

wrong side of learning

but still do I keep my looks,

my identity, my personalities,

or my dreams must work

all against me going viral

with all odds for me and

with this unfinished business

to see, I’m either on the right side

of history or the wrong

side of learning.

Before Winter, I’ll Have A New

before winter, I’ll have a new car

before winter, I’ll have a new house

before winter, I’ll have a new poem

before winter, I’ll have a new life

before winter, I’ll have a new world

before winter, I’ll have a new wife

before winter, I’ll have a new change of heart.

I Write What I Think

I write what I think

whether it’s originality

or a copywriter to whom

it may concern, it’s none

of your business you heard

so, I write what I think

and there’s Nothin you can

say or make me change that.

I Don’t Know How She Does It, But…

I don’t know how she does it, but I sure damn love it though

I don’t know how she does it, but damn she got me buzzing’

I don’t know how she does it, but I’m feeling like I’m Lovin it

I don’t know how she does it, but it feels damn good to be hers

I don’t know how she does it, but all I can say is I’m appreciated

I don’t know how she does it, but I’m surprised and like wow

I don’t know how she does it, but I’m in love with her heart, mind, body, and soul.

Wall Street Goes Global

In other news today

Wall Street goes global

when the world is under

the influences from being broke “O”

Toys “R” Us and Sears have

gone bankrupt uh-oh so now

our political have gotten psycho

as our Wall Street goes global.

I Am Not Your Victim

I am not your victim to play both sides of the field

I am not your victim who is naughty or nice

I am not your victim that has a cold less heart

I am not your victim with those sorry ass cards that were dealt

I am not your victim to play the badass role.

It’ll Be a Thousand Years Before I…

It’ll be a thousand years before I cheat

It’ll be a thousand years before I lie

It’ll be a thousand years before I commit a crime

It’ll be a thousand years before I say I’m sorry

It’ll be a thousand years before I steal

It’ll be a thousand years before I say I do

It’ll be a thousand years before I have a kid

It’ll be a thousand years before I walk away

It’ll be a thousand years before I admit I was wrong

It’ll be a thousand years before I say my last regret

It’ll be a thousand years before I lay to rest

It’ll be a thousand years before I make this my last request.

Tie Me Up, Make Me Scream

Tie me up, make me scream

I got nowhere to run to

just you and me Nothin’ but

the bedroom and dirty sheets

go ahead girl, jump on this

dick, ride me like a rodeo

nice and slow until I scream

all night long. It’s just you and I

until we both start to cream

lean with it rock with it until they

hear us both sing so come on baby

just tie me up and make me scream.

I Need a New Prescription

I need a new prescription where I can see clearly from love to hate

I need a new prescription where I can get my head on straight

I need a new prescription where this world isn’t always under construction

I need a new prescription where I’m not caught between a nightmare or reality

I need a new prescription where life isn’t so politically incorrect.

I’ll Give You My Love, If You Give Me

I’ll give you my love, if you give me your time

I’ll give you my love, if you give me your number

I’ll give you my love, if you give me a chance

I’ll give you my love, if you give me your heart

I’ll give you my love, if you give me your best

I’ll give you my love, if you give me your world

I’ll give you my love, if you give me your all

I’ll give you my love, if you give me everything to hold on to

I’ll give you my love, if you give me to be your wife

I’ll give you my love, if you give me a happy home

I’ll give you my love, if you give me a baby to hold

I’ll give you my love, if you give me everything I stand for.

Politically Correct Yes, But I

Politically correct yes, but I would rather not say who did it

Politically correct yes, but I would rather keep my opinions to myself

Politically correct yes, but I would rather not kiss and tell

Politically correct yes, but I would rather keep everything confidential

Politically correct yes, but I am an entertainer, so my words don’t mean shit

Politically correct yes, but I am sorry that I can’t say any more

Politically correct yes, but I am officially no longer yours

Politically correct yes, politically correct no.

Ready Or Not

Ready or not

here I come.

tag you’re it,

one, two, three,

ready or not

here I come.

You Can Bribe Me With

you can bribe me with your looks

you can bribe me with your tease

you can bribe me with your pretty-please

you can bribe me with your love

you can bribe me with your heart

you can bribe me with your money

you can bribe me with your body.

I Am An American, I’m Not A Terrorist

I am an American, I’m not a terrorist I still don’t understand why we have to press one

I am an American, I’m not a terrorist who believes in all his US Constitutional rights

I am an American, I’m not a terrorist who proudly waves his flag high

I am an American, I’m not a terrorist whose opinion should matter when it comes to politics

I am an American, I’m not a terrorist who proudly stands for our freedom as well as our veterans

I am an American, I’m not a terrorist and that’s how I’m going to leave this world.

In The End, I Became

in the end, I became loneliness

in the end, I became broken

in the end, I became numb

in the end, I became shy

in the end, I became fragile

in the end, I became jumpy

in the end, I became scared

in the end, I became a nobody.

Growing Up Poorly

I was growing up poorly from

place to place even slept outside

in the cold as a kid. I only wanted

a true friend who could understand

my pain, being bullied, picked on,

and thrown to the ground.

As if like most other kids who had

it better with no single parents,

anything their heart desires, only

to dream or wish about would like myself

that could ever have wanted in life.

Growing up poorly begging to have

some change just to exchange for a

friendship or two was all I ever knew

as if others couldn’t see the true pain

deep within my broken smiles or heart.

And when I cry about something, not

for the attention, but just for some love,

all I got told growing up poorly was if

you cry, I’ll give you something to cry

about. So now that I am the black sheep

of the family I sit here alone and write

this poem about how I grew up poorly.

Kinky Boots

Kinky boots is a nickname

that my boss gave me now

that I’m not his hoe anymore.

I am officially his dancing

billboard on the street holding

a sign saying’ senior kinky boots

sign holder guy p.s. I hope to

God that they don’t make me say

that I am a sissy, I wear dresses

with a pink thong LMAO SMH

I really hope not LOL kinky boots.

My Shame, Couldn’t Let Me

my shame, couldn’t let me smile

my shame, couldn’t let me down

my shame, couldn’t let me fall

my shame, couldn’t let me shine bright

my shame, couldn’t let me ask why

my shame, couldn’t let me find God

my shame, couldn’t let me get to my own fame

my shame, couldn’t let me be in peace

my shame couldn’t let me breathe.

The Reviewers Are Saying

the reviewers are saying it’s a number one smash hit

the reviewers are saying it’s the best one yet

the reviewers are saying it’s off the chain

the reviewers are saying it’s a high five-star rating

the reviewers are saying it’s a huge seller

the reviewers are saying it’s the most epic so far

the reviewers are saying it’s everyone’s favorite to read about

the reviewers are saying it’s New York’s bestseller of all time.

Dear Me, I Hate You

Dear me, I hate you

please go away

p.s. who did you have to

repeat the damn past?

With His Pistol In His Hand

While listening to “Whiskey Lullaby” on the radio

with his pistol in his hand and in the other

hand a picture of his wife, both short

breaded of roses may forever lay down to rest

in his favor God heavily bless on his graceful soul

with his pistol in his hand nobody really

even knows his own true story.

The First Five Pages

I am an old book open and

always there ready to let

you in on all of my secrets

original and full of

imagination, no pictures

just fiction.

Thick with hard covers

a brand-new pocket

pretty bookmark stuck

somewhere in the middle

of some rough-sided edges.

I am a notebook college ruled

and very thin trying to fit everything

in I am a pen going as fast as I can

by trying to collect all the thoughts

down on the paper crossing out

ideas and mistakes filled with blue,

red, and black ink that just cannot

be erased.

As I am the first five pages that you

have read with no caption needed

you wrote a poem or two that’s

nothing like you, uh-oh I am a fucking

poet who knew as if I was in bed with

a book I am the first five pages you

blew right past.

I’m Thirsty for Your

I’m thirsty for your love

I’m thirsty for your loyalty

I’m thirsty for your honesty

I’m thirsty for your heart

I’m thirsty for your body

I’m thirsty for your soul

I’m thirsty for your everything.

I Didn’t Write This

I didn’t write this he did

I didn’t write this she did

I didn’t write that but all in all

I still didn’t write this.

Don’t Hit Up My Line

don’t hit up my line if you’re drunk

don’t hit up my line if you’re horny

don’t hit up my line if you’re sorry

don’t hit up my line if you’re lonely

don’t hit up my line if you’re wasting my time

don’t hit up my line if you’re boring

don’t hit up my line if you’re crying

don’t hit up my line if you’re nothing

don’t hit up my line if you’re going to say sorry a lot.

Today Isn’t The Day

today isn’t the day so don’t go there

today isn’t the day for your bullshit again

today isn’t the day for any one of y’all’s drama fest

today isn’t the day so don’t try to test my passions

today isn’t the day to be fucking around

today isn’t the day this is my final warning

today isn’t the day and neither is tomorrow

today isn’t the day so kiss my ass and have a good day

today isn’t the day now go fuck yourself.

She Always Knew

she always knew when I was wrong

she always knew when I needed help

she always knew when times get rough

she always knew that I was a fuck up

she always knew that I’d be her ridin’ shotgun

she always knew that my words were true

she always knew how much I really love her

she always knew when my love for her was dying to work it out

she always knew the song I sang to her

she always knew how much highly I speak of her

she always knew that my world is a true-blue wreckage.

Damn You Lil Hoochie Momma

No class, no respect, no honest

damn you lil hoochie momma

get dressed, get the fuck out, I

can’t believe you, this is how

you turned out so grab your shoes,

grab your clothes, grab your purse

and move the fuck out because I

didn’t pay for a whore to move in

my house with me so take that fine

ass of yours away from me, man

I hate you fuck dude for real god

damn you lil hoochie momma.

The Private Nightmare with An Ending

the private nightmare

fueled by flame

this storm I became

without recollection or

any self-protection

lacking on poor decision.

It’s all fucked up,

a careless excuse

but I know it’s not right

for another attempt to

fight the rage inside.

Used to care with or without

help too lost to depend on the

end, a sad reckoning a bad

beckoning when from the start

I should have never had a beginning.

This is my ending, this is my way

too old for begging, talk to you

later this is my final ending, this is

my private nightmare with a sad

and twisting ending.

If You Were My Girl

If you were my girl, I would show you the world

If you were my girl, I would give you my heart

If you were my girl, I would cherish you until the very end

If you were my girl, I would be honored to share your love

If you were my girl, you would be my ride or die girl

If you were my girl, I would never say goodbye my best friend

If you were my girl, I’d make her my dream girl

If you were my girl, you would mean everything to me

If you were my girl, you would never go hungry, horny, or unhappy.

I’ll Stop Being A

I’ll stop being an ass

I’ll stop being a jerk

I’ll stop being a bitch

I’ll stop being an idiot

I’ll stop being a wastage

I’ll stop being a nobody.

Love Shouldn’t Be A Slap In The Face

Can I have a hall pass?

Tell your wife I said hi

love shouldn’t be a slap in the face

when you know you should have never lied

now she leads a mixed-up life

oh my, my, my, I wish I can

go back in time because I know I had

fucked up no more second chances with

the ex-wife no wonder why they say

love shouldn’t be a slap in the face.

Out Of The Blue

out of the blue you came into my life

out of the blue you finally apologized

out of the blue you called me boo

out of the blue you remembered my name

out of the blue you shouted I love you

out of the blue your life came tumbling down

out of the blue you fell from the sky

out of the blue you finally kicked the flu

out of the blue you finally kicked the bucket.

Looking Out, Looking In

looking out, looking in

I don’t see him, nope

I don’t seem at all

inside out, outside in

I am traditionally thin

yes, very traditionally slim

inside out, outside in

thank you, green eggs and ham,

looking in, looking out

I have finally realized what

Dr. Seuss was all about.

I’m On A One-Way Ticket To

I’m on a one-way ticket to hell if I don’t get my head straight

I’m on a one-way ticket to go fuck Cody’s mom

I’m on a one-way ticket to go fuck yourself

I’m on a one-way ticket to bitch get a job

I’m on a one-way ticket to this is no longer a barstool

I’m on a one-way ticket to getting the fuck about out of here.

Stop Wasting Your Time On

stop wasting your time on him or her

stop wasting your time on he said she said

stop wasting your time on this or that

stop wasting your time on drama or lies

stop wasting your time on bullshit or truth.

You Are Too Young To

you are too young to drink

you are too young to gamble

you are too young to serve

you are too young to party

you are too young to even know what that means.

Girls Are Quick And Dirty When It Comes To…

girls are quick and dirty when it comes to cheating

girls are quick and dirty when it comes to lying

girls are quick and dirty when it comes to playing games

girls are quick and dirty when it comes to playing both sides

girls are quick and dirty when it comes to stealing

girls are quick and dirty when it comes to knowing information

girls are quick and dirty when it comes to trying to get dirt on someone

girls are quick and dirty when it comes to being insecure

girls are quick and dirty when it comes to everything under the sun.

It’s Not Very Often

It’s not very often that you will see me angry

It’s not very often that you will see me cry

It’s not very often that you will see me upset

It’s not very often that you will see me smile

It’s not very often that you will see me hurt

It’s not very often that you will see me laugh.

Modern Love

You will have your life’s mate

written in the book of fate

but you will meet someone that

will become your greatest love.

Although your journeys don’t

really connect in your heart

but has a special place that

nobody can ever replace.

And when the time frame is right

he or she will spring right

back into your arms and life

once more again, and your love

will have a happy ending.

Hey Country Girl, This Country Boy

Hey country girl, this country boy

so don’t trip just flip your script to

a country boy lil momma and be

my girlfriend more than a redneck

rockstar it’s more like my ride or die gal

so, hey country girl, this country boy here.

Under Construction

My heart is under construction

trying to build a new bridge after

a handshake that landed a dependable

trust which later got broken and

ran down so now here I am wrapped

around the pole with a caution tap

that says do not enter we are closed due

to being under construction.

It Was Just

It was just a quick call

It was just a short trip

It was just one drink

It was just a picture

It was just an email

It was just a glance

It was just a text

It was just a bite

It was just a joke

It was just a rumor.

Independently I Speak

Independently I speak for myself

Independently I speak for my US Constitutional rights

Independently I speak for my beliefs or religions

Independently I speak for my friends and family

Independently I speak for those around me

Independently I speak up for any given reason to be.

Today I Realized

today I realized that shit’s not free

today I realized that nobody owes you shit

today I realized that money doesn’t grow on trees

today I realized that people would hate on your success

today I realized that hard work pays off

today I realized that it’s just another day.

I Run And I Run

I run and I run until I can’t take it any more

I run and I run until life isn’t all what it is supposed to be

I run and I run until I cannot help myself any longer

I run and I run until I am tired no more

I run and I run until I’ve learned my lesson for good

I run and I run until I can’t run any more

I run and I run until Jenny tells Forest to stop

I run and I run until the gods give me hope.

Miss Popularity

She’s my all-American badass

miss popularity ride or die

southern belle boo thang

who’s sexy and she doesn’t even

know it, but that’s okay

I still love her anyways my miss popularity.

You Must Be Crazy

you must be crazy to fall in love with me

you must be crazy to even I say I love you

you must be crazy to think I am the one for you

you must be crazy to even ask me for intercourse

you must be crazy or hell even weird like me.

But I Want To Know

but I want to know is she available

but I want to know if it’s true

but I want to know if it’s possible

but I want to know from this moment on

but I want to know the risk if I take it

but I want to know all the answers

but I want to know even if I have to ask.

Is She Available?

Is she available for me?

Is she available to meet?

Is she available to ask on a date?

Is she available at any given time?

Is she available free to go out?

Is she available to be my kind of gal?

Is she available for more than a one-night stand?

Is she available to be my ride or die?

The Right Side Of Hello, The Wrong Side Of Goodbye

You say it first,

then I’ll say it back

about that kiss

which led to below the belt

you said I was on the

right side of hello

but the wrong side of goodbye

yet again I’m puzzled

by the fact you gave me

a kiss good night and

since then, I’ve never heard

from or seen you ever again.

Typewriter Rodeo

I wrote her letters

using my typewriter,

she wrote me letters

using her heart.

Like a fat kid who

loves cake so high

in the clouds like a

giant in the beanstalk

that made a treehouse

out of wood.

My typewriter skills would

have you off your seats

as if she was riding you

like a rodeo, you feel me.

So, shake that for me as I am

your typewriter rodeo to be.

This Book Has Been Through A Lot

This book has been through a lot

since it’s poetry, I imagine it

had trouble finding publishers or

abandoned by book sellers or even

a used dumped owner to profit for

a used bookstore.

My book dream hearted poet looks

fairly readable when I wrote it,

maybe or maybe not though, but I did

find the right spot to read this book

under an oak tree.

As if I like the mild October spring

that fresh country smell with an

open promise to tell, that’s why

I said this book must have been

through hell.

Hell Is The Moment

Hell is the moment you realize that you were

ignorant of the fact, when it was true

that you were not yet ruined by desires.

Hell is the moment where the kind of music

I want to continue hearing after I am

dead is the same kind that makes me think

that I will be capable of hearing it.

The Library Of Souls

The library of souls

can trip my troll’s

it’s wicked with a long

winter shivers cold

nobody’s story has

have ever been told

but the library of souls

will grip your toes

and drag you beneath

the willow that forever holds.

Blue Dreams

Blue dreams are

like wet dreams

but the difference

between them is

you’re not having a

fantasy dream you’re

having a fall from a

sky kind of dream

and that my friend

is what you call

a blue dream.

The Deepest Well

The deepest well always had

some type of learning experience

being a dope boy that grew up

with nothing’ that’s all I ever knew

gotta hustle for a livin’ otherwise.

I would have been stuck in the

deepest well with no food or water

and hoping that I make it out

but in the end, this is the deepest well

that I had to look down to my scars

just to appreciate life more often.

Walk To Fight For Suicide

I gotta walk to fight for suicide

being bullied and picked on

saying why am I alive?

I am sorry for what all I have

ever done, I do want to make

this right but I am fighting for my life

this is why I have to walk to

fight for suicide otherwise I am

going to die just like the rest

so, walk up to me and make me smile,

make me feel loved, and make me

feel that I want to be part of your world.

Hunger To Save The Epilepsy

I am in need and hungry to

save the ones who have epilepsy,

not only I lost a truly beloved

friend name Mary but I am

trying to save the one

who is going to be marrying me.

No, No, why does it have to end this way?

All I want to do is save the epilepsy

from losing another family so please,

please help me to the hunger of

saving the epilepsy.

The New Boyfriend From My Cheating Girlfriend

new boyfriend: I found your treasure and got your hot girl.

me: Get a fucking grip, you want a cookie?

new boyfriend: Well, kinda. You want the truth?

me: Hell nah, can I have your momma?

new boyfriend: Fuck no.

me: Well then, there is your answer, plus she’s yours now.

new boyfriend: I get it. I got the hint but still

gonna tell you anyways.

me: [Patting him on the back.] Good luck! [Walking away with a smile.]

new boyfriend: What a dick! [As he mumbled

under his breath as I walk away.]

Every Single Thing From My Homie And I

my homie: I need a fucking upgrade on my skills.

me: Da fuck I need a level-up on my game more.

my homie: Yes, I just scored my ticket home.

me: Yeah buddy, you already know it was gonna

be that easy and simple.

my homie: Every single thing is easy, my lil homie.

me: I couldn’t even fake it, let’s get the fuck out of here.

my homie: Bet.

me: Bet, I am gone.

The Sexy Lingerie

The sexy lingerie is what I adore for each and

every word enraptures the helpless mind

lustful thoughts eclipse, making one blind

completely transfixed, as the reader begins reading

"MORE!" the stroke of the pen, leaves one pleading

rhyme and meter carries you away with desire.

Seductive whispers ignite an unquenchable fire

enticed by words that are both juicy and wet

slowly seduced, the reader begins to sweat

often the culmination is much better than

sexual intercourse as if the poetic lingerie

culminating with such intense force.

Oh, No!!!! Not Another Poem

Oh, no!!!! not another poem

It can’t be true, he’s writing

just to be that brand new

oh well, I guess it’s nothing new

so, here is a poem I wrote

just to please you.

Every Man In His Day

every man in his day has told or retold stories from the past

every man in his day has at least that one true loyal friend

every man in his day has held or carried a Bible in hand

every man in his day has or at least has been cheated on

every man in his day has cried at least once in his lifetime

every man in his day has and still carries his wallet

every man in his day has to face life or death on his own.

When I Am In Trouble

when I am in trouble, I tuck my head down

when I am in trouble I start to stutter

when I am in trouble, I lie on someone else

when I am in trouble it wasn’t me

when I am in trouble hell I run for the hills

when I am in trouble, I am no longer me

when I am in trouble, yet this is something you got to see

when I am in trouble I am going to jail

when I am in trouble good night to everyone.

It’s Not As Easy As You

It’s not as easy as you think it is

It’s not as easy as you imagined it to be

It’s not as easy as you hope it would be

It’s not as easy as you may know.

All She Wants Is That

all she wants is that time

all she wants is that love

all she wants is that energy

all she wants is that loyalty

all she wants is that dick all night long.

Breathing In And Breathing Out

Breathing in and breathing out

taking the time to make a shout-out

doing the hokey pokey and turn

I around is what it’s all about

breathing out and breathing in

this is gotta be the worst since Arron Carter

got kicked out from the Looney Bin

breathing in and breathing out

what else is there to talk about?

Everything But The

everything but the truth

everything but the lie

everything but the honesty

everything but the loyalty

everything but the excuses

everything but the moves

everything but the stress

everything but the anything.

A Black Boo

I want an African American

interracial black boo in my life

who can be my ride or die.

no drama, no bullshit mess,

just her and I; only mess we can

have is under those sheets at night.

I want a loyal and faithful type,

she can be thick with them curves too,

mmm my, my, just want a boo thang

to call me her “all mine” all I want is a

black boo: I just want a real black boo.

Butterfly Kisses

The southern belle and her butterfly

are so close, but yet so far away

knowing that each morning she

gets her precious beautiful sunrise

kiss from her one and only ride

or die man, but she is missing her

true butterfly’s kiss that wakes up

to her each morning to say rose,

rose, I love you from the bottom

of my heart and I am never gonna

let you go and with his precious

heart he leans over to give her

a wonderful precious butterfly kiss.

I’m Just A Kid From The Projects

I’m just a kid from the projects

coming in hot and heavy gang-

bangers and streetlights was the

only hood style I knew, grew up

poorly I had to hustle like I was

dying, just itching and starching

knowing that I’m starving I’m

just a kid from the projects who

barley knows anybody.

The Book Of The Month

Attention, attention

fresh off the press,

new book of the month

that you don’t want to miss.

Dream Hearted Poet

It’s a bad ass pick to read,

get your copy now while

it lasts; it’s the latest new hot

thing selling in the streets

so, get your book of the month.

Hot Content

It’s great, it’s steamy,

it’s wet, and it’s creamy.

it’s a one-time pleasure

so hot that this hot content

has a measure, southern girl

popped off from the charts

as if she was a treasure.

no more heads to be turning

she’s mine with a hot content

of a brand-new meaning

my vocabulary is burning

omg, omg, she is my hot

content naughty.

She’s My Baby Girl

She’s my baby girl from the first

day that I held you in my arms

I knew nothing else really even

Mattered.

You’re wrapped around daddy’s

little finger as if you know that

his heart is forever yours.

You may have your daddy's looks

but you get your brains from

your mother, baby girl, don’t

you ever forget it either.

Yes, baby girl it’s just you and I

against the world and when I’m

dead and gone just remember that

you are the queen.

And I will forever live on; yes,

you are always my little girl

as I tell everyone including the

world that she’s my baby girl.

I Make My Husband

I make my husband watch and then clean me up afterwards

I make my husband cook, clean, and bathe for me

I make my husband obey, be a house maid, and stay-home dad

I make my husband feel, taste, touch, hear, and smell

I make my husband do anything that I want him to do.

Welcome To My Life

Welcome to my life where

my childhood experience

has taught me and shaped

me to the person I am today.

I've become a stronger and

wiser person and still until

this day my life will never be

the same, so welcome to the

hell of my life.

I Love Being Honest

I love being honest cause that’s who I am

I love being honest cause I am too faithful

I love being honest even if it hurts someone’s feelings

I love being honest just to get my pleasure from it

I love being honest even ask my mother

I love being honest and that’s never going to change.

Good Looking Out, Good Looking In

good looking out, but that’s not what it’s about

good looking in, let’s find you a spot

good looking out, good looking in and turn yourself all about

good looking out, so we can hop on pop just to change his route

good looking in, as we are hand in hand with fingers and thumbs

good looking in, good looking out, finally, she is peacefully out.

Oh, The Places You’ll Go!

Oh, the places you’ll go will make you a winner of all time

Oh, the places you’ll go to get fame yes, you’ll be famous as famous can be

Oh, the places you’ll go will just let you grow, grow up to be a bigger seed

Oh, the places you’ll go it will be great any direction you go

Oh, the places you’ll go except when you don’t, because sometimes you won’t

Oh, the places you’ll go everyone, and you will be waiting for a yes or no.

Temporarily Blocked

I am temporarily blocked from Facebook

I am temporarily blocked from Messenger

I am temporarily blocked from talking to her

I am temporarily blocked from the world

I am temporarily blocked from everything and anything.

Somebody Scream

somebody scream

shout, shake it, and

that’s what it’s all about

Living With The Devil

living with the devil that has no fear

living with the devil who tries to take over

living with the devil that has tricks and turns

living with the devil will take your soul

living with the devil that’s all I ever know.

If I Get Locked Up

If I get locked up, make sure that I don’t have anything on me

If I get locked up give my daughter a sincere apology

If I get locked up, can I trust you to be there in the end

If I get locked up, please don’t be unfaithful to me

If I get locked up, take me away with the handcuffs

If I get locked up, will you still be there for me?

Digital Storytelling

In pictures and in words

this digital storytelling is

quite the most spontaneously

epic reading of all time

so, go buy your copy today

and let’s all work in a bind.

From Street Life To Country Life

From street life to country life

your playground is my jail time.

memories from the past have me

kicking my own dumb ass

from ghetto to white trash, I still

can back that ass up when some

one acts like an ass, so from

street life to country life your

playground is my jail time.

Wherever You Are (My Love Will Find You)

wherever you are my love

will find you as if I wanted

you more than you ever

know, so I sent love to follow

you wherever you go

forever and ever, I will always

be proud of you no matter

wherever you go I will

always have you.

I Feel Like A Retired Rockstar

I feel like a retired rockstar

with the same old story to tell

as if I am on a train going

nowhere bound for some kind

of hell, I am all washed up

with nothing’ new to even try to sell.

I feel like a retired rockstar who

wants to scream and yell.

Full, Full, Full Of Love

In another life, I’d make you mine

or find a way to be full, full, full of love.

Like a waterfall floating down a stream of its

amazing scenery with full, full, full of love.

With Dad and Mom’s kiss, hug, and love nothing

is greater than or full of full, full, full of love.

And with a sheet of paper and pen I can feel

the urge to write again with full, full, full of love.

You’re Tired, You’re Poor

Your house is on fire

your children are gone

you’re tired, you’re poor

but you say you got nothing’ left

yet you ran from the past

as if you were lost like an

American drifter who was lost

at sea, now you see the light

hoping that it will give you hope

to a brighter night you’re tired,

you’re poor and so am I.

Fuck Me

I was under the bridge with

my empty pockets told the day

smiles from the geese floating

on by the streets are crossed

and over to the dead end

My phone is nothing but a piece of shit

fuck you I need a fuck me drink

somebody pass the dictionary please

my head is ready to find the killing floor

beyond my depths is calling out a siren

choir fuck me, fuck me again once more.

Yours

You’re cloaked in red

I recognize your game,

you’re in need for perversion

of the written word

your silence is a blessing

with only a pen and red ink,

your words go unspoken

with things you’ll never understand

in this silent world of yours.

I repeat, I repeat, I am yours.

Awful Poetry From What I Have Read

When I first started doing poetry, I was awful

I still am awful, but I’m less awful than my poetry

reflects my life, awful sort of I didn't read all

of the Bible I think I read a few books, namely

the ones I could actually read, it's not always true,

is what I'm typing but then again, sometimes it really

is just a piss-poor luck excuse I had.

Having to settle for what they got, but normal

people make their life, like a writer makes a

poem, I said I knew this girl that wanted to tell

me her life story and still remember the man.

he was in another lifetime reminiscing all

the years I’ve spent as she said the thoughts I had

will forever be bad as my poetry still sucks like trash.

Orchestrating Love

Words silently speak

between hearts and minds

as if it was playing strings

and spades at the same time

orchestrating love was the

game we called life.

There is no room for

disagreement there is no

room for you to challenge

what I tell you cause you’re

all mine as if I am demonstrating

the orchestra love in real life.

I am, we are, husband and wife

orchestrating love, now good night.

On This Battlefield Called Life

On this battlefield called life

I struggle day by day just

to survive, my PTSD kicks in

as if I have some kind of suicidal

thoughts: social media I had to

experiment just to show everyone

that bullying still doesn’t stop.

still here I am getting picked on

please stop, so I can move on

but that’s still not going to stop

this is why I hold onto everything I got

as I live for this battlefield called life.

She’s Just Too Hot

She’s out of your league

she’s not your type

she’s every man’s dream

yet she’s just too hot

to even call mine.

My Booty Is

my booty is skinny

my booty is round

my booty is flat

my booty is curved

my booty is all the above

my booty has all the girl’s wanting to moan.

When It’s Over You’ll Be

when it’s over you’ll be looking back

when it’s over you’ll be saying, “Damn, I made it!”

when it’s over you’ll be happy you did it

when it’s over you’ll be amazed on how well you achieved

when it’s over you’ll be successful.

My Current Occupation

my current occupation is my God

my current occupation is my wife

my current occupation is my child

my current occupation is my mother

my current occupation is my job

my current occupation is my home.

Here Fishy, Fishy, Fish

Here fishy, fishy, fish I got some nice food for you.

Here fishy, fishy, fish I promise I won’t eat you.

Here fishy, fishy, fish come to papa.

Here fishy, fishy, fish yes, I finally got you.

Yep—Fake, Fake, Fake

Yep, yep you are

fake, fake, fake

nope, nope, I will not

take, take, take

cause to me you are nothing’

but fake, fake, fake.

An Honest Homeless Person

An honest homeless person

walked up to me the other day

and asked me if I can spare

some change: he just needed a

dollar to drink his pain away.

I kindly declined his offer

as he said sorry and thanks

anyways and with such kind

words he made I walked up

to him and said here is some change.

he gave me a hug and said thanks.

And God bless as if there was nothing

more that I can give; I smiled and

took him in later on in life. God has

blessed him as he prayed it forward

to another honest homeless person.

Your Orgasm Inside Me

I want your orgasm inside of me

right now, nice and creamy

fill me, fill me pretty please

I want you to release it all in me

so deep that it’s nice and steamy

I want, I want your orgasm inside of me.

I Married You, Not Your Family

I married you, not your family

if I wanted their opinion I would

have already told you, so leave me

the fuck alone and take that drama

elsewhere pretty please.

This Southern Boy Is Thinking About

this southern boy is thinking about church

this southern boy is thinking about God

this southern boy is thinking about a nice cold beer

this southern boy is thinking about his truck

this southern boy is thinking about his southern belle

this southern boy is thinking about his rebel flag

this southern boy is thinking about his family

this southern boy is thinking about his life

this southern boy is thinking about everything under the sun.

Country Girl Lawd Have Mercy

Inside peanut butter, outside Hershey

body like a back road

country girl lookin’ like

lawd have mercy

I gotta camouflage cutie

that’s packing a little booty

how you gonna rate that

when she’s still ridin’ shotgun

head over heels as she’s

my country girl lawd have mercy.

From Society Page To The Front Page

from society page to the front page

this huge spotlight hasn’t really changed

I am who I am so go check my resume

it’s not always about the pay it’s all about

my fan base so from society page to the

front page I am forever the same.

I’d Like To Fill Her Up (But My Thing’s Too Small)

Yesterday my best friend slash home girl

sent me a serious text message saying

her ex old boyfriend sent a text message

to her new man saying that I’d like to

fill her up but my thing’s too small, lol he replied.

As If I shook my head and text her

back saying I have just lost it and I don’t

know why, but this is the funniest shit I’ve

heard all day as if we both agreed that

he’s never going to change so I told her

to delete his number as she said okay.

It’s Like Livin’ In A

It’s like livin’ in a trailer park

it’s like livin’ in a one-bedroom studio

it’s like livin’ in a huge mansion

it’s like livin’ in a gold world like God.

Redneck Country Girl

I got this redneck country girl who

reminds me of Little Red Riding Hood

so damn sweet but still miss understood

yes, I am her Big Bad Wolf that likes

to whistle at her and try to blow her

house down but instead she kidnapped me

as if I was her ride or die backwoods

southern belle beauty queen.

It Is To Be

It is to be broken

It is to be torn open

It is to be healing

It is to be reached

It is to be in my mouth like salt

It is to be with such delight

It is to be everything you dreamed of

It is to be the power of thanks

It is to be a discipline for knowledge.

Do Not Be Ashamed

To escape that you are guilty

you must have misread the complex

instructions, you are not a

member you lost your card or you

never really even had one.

Their eyes are on your letters and books

their hands are in your pockets

their ears are wired to your bed

so, don’t be so quick to be ashamed.

Reading the page, you have made,

your history will leave you ashamed

but I am not ashamed I have said,

however, I have this gut feeling that

there is some sort of a vertical geography

portioned in my life as if a man has

put his history to sleep I once have said

so, do not be ashamed I once read.

She’s

she takes her clothes off

she lies naked upon the bed

she places her hands over her part

she gives us all equal kisses

she moans loud upon her making

she betrays art with life

she makes her heart open to the public.

I Wanna Be Your Cowboy

I wanna be your cowboy

I wanna be your knight

I wanna be your man

I wanna be your husband

I wanna be your everything.

The Storyteller

For years, I lived on a diet of your words,

letters, diaries, the collected works, until

they dropped from my mouth like alcohol

for each time I spoke my friends could

smell it on my breath

I took the journeys you took, I’ve

walked with you on those tracks

which lead me to being your wife

I have spoken in your dreams,

I have eaten your heart with those tricks

You slipped through my facts as we slept

in the same house under my bed sheets

as if I helped you restore your pictures that

brought your books back just to discover

the missing key to your precious desk

As if the storyteller all the sudden says

I am not what you think, this is not

what I wanted and in the end I’m

felt with my heartaches; I was foolish

to marry the woman in my dreams which

now leads to heaven, I am in heaven he said.

The Young Prostitute

My only books, are your mother’s looks

just as beautiful as some women

the seductive kind as a dark eyed whore

passionate, cruel honey-lipped, syphilitic

wild side that is with a once in a lifetime

rare gift, but if you’re not careful

she will spit in my face, turn her back

like a cold face mistress on a broken stem,

which later those come pretty cheap in time.

The Dream Catcher

bring me all of your dreams, you

dreamers, bring me all of your

dreams so, I can keep and catch

the falling sleepless dreamers

as if I dream all of my dreams

as I am the dream catcher to all

of your wonderful dreams.

Love Is Like Whiskey

Love is like whiskey

love is like sweet red wine

you got to love it all the time.

Love is like whiskey

love is like sweet red wine

it’s just never going to die.

Love is like whiskey

love is like sweet red wine

cheers, bottoms up, this

is how we live life.

Love is like whiskey

love is like sweet red wine

I miss you my dear wife.

Love is like whiskey

love is like sweet red wine

and now it’s time to say goodbye.

Love is like whiskey

love is like sweet red wine.

Baby ‘O’ Baby

baby ‘o’ baby

help me please

I’m down and out

baby ‘o’ baby

I’m a po’ guy

that nobody cares about.

Everybody Loves My Baby

Everybody loves my baby

but my baby doesn’t love

nobody but me.

Everybody wants my baby

but my baby doesn’t want

nobody but me and only me.

Putting In The Seed

you came to fetch me

as if I expected you like a visitor

that sweet soft kiss which

led the wanting of you inside my bed

under the fire and the silver moonlight

beneath my hand I can feel you

creeping up of the crafting my heart

against your chest bumping and grinding

until I squeeze a little ink drops in your nest

putting in the seed as I am hoping

to make it last while we watch it grow

until we both turn into ash

God bless, God bless in the name of his flesh.

Sidewalk Celebrity

I am Mr. Hollywood

I am Mr. Rich but not to blame

poetry, poetry walk a fame

sidewalk celebrity is the name

TMZ and newscast members

asking me questions for the day

I hope, I hope you remember

this country boy who said he's

got so much creativity yes indeed,

I am your sidewalk celebrity.

The Thought Of Someone Else

the thought of someone else in your arms really scares me

the thought of someone else calling you baby has me falling hard

the thought of someone else having our baby makes me feel unsecure

the thought of someone else marrying you has me wanting to cry

the thought of someone else saying she’s my ride or die boo.

To Be Liked by You, Would Be

to be liked by you, would be cool if you sure did

to be liked by you, would be a hell of an honor

to be liked by you, I would be most amazed and surprised

to be liked by you, I would be such a popular guy

to be liked by you, I would be the happiest person alive.

Baby (Gimmie A Little Lovin’)

baby gimmie a little Lovin’ and put that sugar on my tongue

baby gimmie a little Lovin’ on a train that runs somewhere

baby gimmie a little Lovin’ to make sure it’s short and a sweet loving

baby gimmie a little Lovin’ inside peanut butter, outside Hershey

baby gimmie a little Lovin’ so, I squeeze a little ink drops in your nest

baby gimmie a little Lovin’ and gimmie, gimmie some sugar.

I Reckon It’ll Be

I reckon it’ll be the last time with you

I reckon it’ll be your last time being late

I reckon it’ll be the last time you lay in my bed

I reckon it’ll be the last time that you ever lie to me

I reckon it’ll be the only time I ever beat on you.

I Was Thirsty, She Was Hot

I was thirsty,

she was hot,

I kissed my girl

with a soft tender kiss.

my thirst was quenched

I can breathe again

oh my god, damn she fine.

can we do that again

one more time?

I was thirsty, she was hot.

My Heart Is Not

My heart is not a mirror.

you cannot peer in it.

My heart is not a toy.

you cannot hide the pain.

My heart is not a stone.

you cannot turn it over.

My heart is not a mat.

you cannot roll it up.

Haven’t Slept With A Woman

haven’t slept with a woman who hasn’t given birth to my newborn child

haven’t slept with a woman who hasn’t even said yes to marrying me

haven’t slept with a woman who hasn’t even asked me on a date yet

haven’t slept with a woman who hasn’t even met my goofy ridiculous clown ass.

(Do Not) Sell Me Out Baby

Do not sell me out baby,

please do not sell me out.

do not sell me out baby,

do not sell me out.

I used to believe in you baby

now I begin to doubt.

Still, I can’t help Lovin’ you

even though you did me wrong.

Still, I can’t help Lovin’ you,

I can’t help Lovin’ you,

though you did me wrong

even though you did me wrong.

I want to tell you about that woman

my used-to-be, she was really mean

she was really, really mean

my used-to-be, my used-to-be

I want to tell you about that woman

who used-to-be, my used-to-be

so, baby, do not sell me out pretty please, please.

This I Write, Mix Ink With Tears

This I write, mix ink with tears

written for grief before I become grievously

to tell the pain, to tell the fears

to even tell you my own sorrowful tears

unfinished story with no excuses

how sharp pain you caused me for all these years

now here is my final thought for what

you have done it is what it is and

now finally, I moved on as if

this I write, mix ink with tears.

The Unfaithful Wife

I took her to the river

believing she was single

but coming to find out

that she had a husband.

Making love in a garden nude…

ah summer long your lover’s

arms and ass are bare in the air

as if like the devil who is a

trickster without a cause.

With her peaches and my cream

slipping, sliding, blowing, and gliding

ultimately forgetting that the woman

who I slept with later to find out

I impregnated or procreated with.

Reading between the lines

of the unfaithful wife later to

find out that her husband died.

The Greyhound Affair

I met this mad talking shit

beautiful woman from

Greyhound station: it started

off as a glance, later on

getting head while traveling

to our destination sitting

next to me hoping that I got

the chance, later on that day

I got in her pants, she bought

me pizza and asked me to dance.

we got back on the bus and

went our separate ways, nine months

later oh shit she’s having

my kid, the end.

Just A Kid From Kankakee

I’m just a kid from Kankakee

who’s from the projects that

grew up poorly hustling like

I’m starving so I gotta eat

from the streets to the country

I’m just a kid who’s from Kankakee.

As I Ride, As I Ride (Down That Road Called Life)

I picked up my life and took it with

I picked up my life and took it on a train

as I ride, as I ride down that road called life

like passengers on yesterday’s train tired

of looking out the same window on today's

world in other words, I guess, it's never the

same when life can be so harsh and cruel

as I ride, as I ride down that road called life.

Written While Drunk

This was written while drunk

I really don’t give a fuck

so, cause you really suck

now run along or you’re going

to get dunked this was written,

this was written while being drunk.

Riddle From The Book

Riddle me this,

riddle me that,

I come to climb

on your jungle hat

Riddle me this,

riddle me that,

I am not going

to ask you that

Riddle me this,

riddle me that,

please can you

tell my buddy Matt

Riddle me this,

riddle me that,

I just want to know

if you are really fat

Riddle me this,

riddle me that,

this is a book that

will make you laugh

Riddle me this,

riddle me that,

now it’s time to

say my goodbye

riddle me this, riddle me that.

When I Got You, I Thought

when I got you, I thought everything would be ok

when I got you, I thought we would last forever

when I got you, I thought you would be my ride or die

when I got you, I thought my world would never end

when I got you, I thought I would forever have you.

My Life Ain’t Nothin’ (From A Nightmare Of A Dream)

My life ain’t Nothin’

from a nightmare of a dream

I never had no kids

I never had no wife

to even take my life

I’m just a poor boy doomed

deeper than a whistle

louder than a cry

worse than a scream

and even more horrible than not being heard

my life ain’t Nothin’

from a nightmare of a dream.

Little Black Boys In A Southern Jail

Little black boys in a southern jail

singing the country blues just to

make some kind of noise that most

people never really heard of as if

it was like little black boys, little

black boys who even knew that song.

Home Is Where The Heart Is

where my home is, my bed is,

where my woman is, and my kids are

for all the dreams we’ve dreamed

for all the hopes we’ve held

for all the songs we’ve sung

for all the flags we’ve hung

home is still where the heart belongs.

I Want You To Have His Baby

I just wanna

make your water

BREAK!!

I just wanna

feel your water

BREAK!!

let me POKE THE BABY!

I want you to have his baby

please give me that baby.

Sex Is On Your Mind

You can't control your hormones

sex is on your mind,

you've been feeling kinda lonely

since your man left you behind,

oh lawd, I done forgot what it’s like

to have sexual intercourse all the time,

give it to me, give it to me

one last ride so, take my hand and

ride me like a rodeo until

you can’t control your hormones no more

because sex is on your mind.

She’s My 5150

She’s my 5150 anything

she says goes

smoking’ hot baby look at me go

I'm styling' and so

she’s got me on a tightrope

that doesn’t mean that

I would say fuck

the main boo when nobody

knows you it’s hard to

make friends where you gotta

fit in anywhere you can

go with the flow, be part of the plan

we're a small pack so take a chance

as she’s my 5150 ride or die main boo.

Stay Away from My Chick

Stay away from my chick

she doesn’t want your dick

if you don’t, I'm gonna shoot you, in the head,

cause I can't wait to see you dead

you drive me nuts; you make me sick

so, stay the fuck away from my chick.

Makin’ You Mine

I’m Makin’ you mine

as if I hit it full throttle

to the bottle in reverse

for the words I meant to say.

I’m stuck in a hole that’s

hard to control digging

I deeper with lose

of courage to tell you that

I want to make you mine.

My vocabulary has never

been miss spoken before

hoping that I can score

cause all I want is you.

I keep trying to change

your mind as I keep

wanting to make you mine.

Don't Eat With Your Dirty Hands

Don’t eat with your dirty hands and

expect me to give you a clean plate.

washing your hands is the proper way

so, take a seat, be patient, and say a prayer,

but for the love of God please don’t

eat with your dirty hands in my kitchen.

I Got Carried Away In The Moment

I got carried away in the moment not thinking about my surroundings

I got carried away in the moment not seeing who’s in front of me

I got carried away in the moment and not even given any fucks about it/

Southern On Display

Southern on display

as if life was a game

sort of like a model

for every risk I had to take

there’s always a mistake

just to be a southern on display.

Supercalifragilisticexpialidocious

supercalifragilisticexpialidocious is

a long descriptive poetry word known

to many, none of which can pronounce

or spell it correctly.

The Dirty Thought

The dirty thought that

runs through my head

has people asking me

if I should get help

as I tell them no, I am

good just having one of

those dirty thoughts again.

When I Grow Up, I’m Going to Be Like

when I grow up, I’m going to be like you

when I grow up, I’m going to be like him

when I grow up, I’m going to be like God

when I grow up, I’m going to be like my hero.

The Original Nudist

you are lovely, you are my soul

you were so beloved, you were so sweetheart

you were so recalled, you were true loneliness

you were the original nudist.

She’ll Make Your

she’ll make your day

she’ll make your heartbeat jump

she’ll make your kid

she’ll make your food

she’ll make your sex drive go insane

she’ll make your world

she’ll make your life a living hell.

While Tracking Mud Into The House

While tracking mud into the house

I can see my wife’s facial expression

on her face hoping that she will

forgive this puppy-dog face with many

words to say besides that I love you

give me a sweet gentle soft southern kiss

and be on your way as I said yes baby

while tracking mud into the house.

But Tomorrow I Will Redeem My…

but tomorrow I will redeem my memory

but tomorrow I will redeem my tickets

but tomorrow I will redeem my prize

but tomorrow I will redeem my rewards

but tomorrow I will redeem my past history.

The Book Performers

The book performers are raw like

a glass marble bank; the record

never changes when it’s always

the same every single flipping’ year.

Slim odds-on sneaking back into

the children’s book even though

they record all of the old fragments

from rookie of the year to even today.

Either way the book performers

are raw like a glass marble bank.

I’m Spontaneously In Love

I’m spontaneously in love with you

I’m spontaneously in love with your eyes

I’m spontaneously in love with your body

I’m spontaneously in love with your personality

I’m spontaneously in love with your sex drive

I’m spontaneously in love with the way you do.

If Only She Could

If only she could see through my flaws

If only she could tell how much I need her

If only she could feel how lonely I am

If only she could touch my lips once more again

If only she could hear how much I miss her

If only she could taste my breakfast in bed again.

I’m Just An Asshole

I’m just an asshole that everyone is going to hate

I’m just an asshole that everybody is going to love

I’m just an asshole that nobody appreciates

I’m just an asshole and I am never going to change.

I Have This Letter You Wrote Me

It’s been ten years now and I still

have this letter you wrote to me.

It seems that God has spent a little

more time on you than me.

Looking back now, I’m glad it

ended this way even though I

wouldn’t change a damn thing.

It was your personality that

got to me, not your looks, honey.

Your smile that weakened my knees,

your passion for horses that got

me thinking, you’re perfect in every

man’s dream, yet here I am today

describing my broken heart scene.

From the birthday card to the

gangster hat, even the long-

lasting memories I had; either

way, you still got me to smile

and I want to thank you for that,

so here I am ten years later

reading this letter, you wrote me.

She’s That Kind of Gal Who Kept

she’s that kind of gal who kept her head in the clouds

she’s that kind of gal who kept her secrets hiding in a box

she’s that kind of gal who kept her ears open and her mouth shut

she’s that kind of gal who kept her dreams safe from the world

she’s that kind of gal who kept a country boy from telling

she’s that kind of gal who kept a Bible under her pillow at night

she’s that kind of gal who kept her word every time she prayed for

she’s that kind of gal who kept everything to her own self

she’s that kind of gal who got the best of me.

Must Have Been Yesterday

I started feeling this a way

I’ve been waiting’ and a wanting’

it must have been yesterday

ain’t worth even a little bit

I know it ain’t today

must have been yesterday

it should have been today.

I’ll Find A Chance To

I’ll find a chance to say I am sorry

I’ll find a chance to say I love you

I’ll find a chance to say I want to fuck you

I’ll find a chance to say let’s get married

I’ll find a chance to say I want to grow old with you.

I Still Appreciate You

I still appreciate you when the time we had was real

I still appreciate you even though you did me wrong

I still appreciate you because that’s how I was raised

I still appreciate you no matter which way it ended.

I Used To Tell You

I used to tell you my secrets

I used to tell you my fantasies

I used to tell you my dreams

I used to tell you everything under the bed.

I No Longer See You As

I no longer see you as my ride or die

I no longer see you as my girlfriend or wife

I no longer see you as the person I can trust

I no longer see you as the one I slept in bed with

I no longer see you as anything but a friend.

Your Answer Is

your answer is yes

your answer is no

your answer is maybe

your answer is sometimes

your answer is I don’t care

your answer is so

your answer is who cares.

I’m Standing On

I’m standing on a burning bridge

I’m standing on the edge of glory

I’m standing on the back of the seat

I’m standing on someone else’s grave

I’m standing on my own two feet.

Backwoods Booty

Southern momma with

a backwoods booty

so big I thought she’s

a cutie everyone thought

I was literally crazy

5150 country girls twerking

on me ok, I have to

admit it she’s every man’s

dream southern born

southern bred this is not

a dream: I repeat this is

not a dream, damn, I can’t

wait to see her shake

that backwoods booty for me.

You Know What Time It Is When…

you get called by your full name after dark.

supper time is ready.

you got in trouble for dumb shit.

you look at your watch waiting for the bell to ring.

everyone else is ready to go except you.

Pretty, Pretty, Little Liar

pretty, pretty, little liar I bet that pants are on fire

pretty, pretty, little liar no need for you to be even hired

pretty, pretty, little liar that’s ok I know you’re wired

pretty, pretty, little liar you must have to retire

pretty, pretty, little liar this is my way of saying you’re a liar.

Don’t Just Listen

Don’t just listen

take some action

be part of someone’s

total reaction.

People Say I’m Black

White people say I’m black

black people say I’m white

Mexican people say I’m mixed

and other people say I fit in.

in other words, we all bleed the same

that’s why some people don’t stay

in their own lane people say

people say I’m black and that’s

never going to change.

Seriously, Between Us

Seriously, between us

go ahead I won’t tell.

Seriously, between us

I don’t hear anything.

I don’t see anything.

Seriously, between us.

My Flag, My Roots, My Camo In My Boots

My flag, my roots, my camo in my boots

I’m a southern Illinois country boy asshole

who’s from the woods and smokes a little weed

you mess with me; I can guarantee you will

not succeed while I’m kicking’ ass and takin’

names just to proceed my flag, my roots,

my camo in my boots is all I’m ever going to need.

Excuse Me, Pardon Me Miss

Excuse me, pardon me miss

you’re drinking my cold beer

this country girl doesn’t care

she loves some southern hick-

hop rappers two sticks and a

apple will keep the doctor away

she said to me, so I grab two

to enter and three to unlock this

country girl’s wildest beast it could

be all yours she said as I say

excuse me, pardon me miss,

but you’re still holding my beer.

One Tree Hill

Tree hill is the place

where I want to be, so

beautiful and nice to see,

some people were nice

and some people were

mean.

Wilmington, NC,

has got the best beach

parties, excuse me miss

pardon me, I’m just

here for the weekend

to meet and greet my tree

hill family as if this

is the place I want to be.

my one tree hill family.

I’ll Just Keep Writing

I’ll just write until my right hand falls off

I’ll just keep writing with mind or no mind

I’ll just keep writing as if I had a predetermined doubt

I’ll write as if I had a cause

I’ll write past the time that I should have quit

I’ll just keep writing smack dab down the middle

I’ll keep, keep writing nonstop all day long

I’ll just keep writing, while y’all keep on hating.

My Craigslist Dream

My Craigslist dream

was to find someone

who can swing, a little

buck, a little wild, somewhere

in between that can drink,

hell, even can show me a

thing or two snap, pop,

and crack holy shit she

knew how to Bing damn,

now she’s my Craigslist dream.

Broken Crayons

We're a box of colored crayons

a little bent... a little broken

from life's uses and abuses

from cruel words some may have

spoken were so disappointed

because we've never known success

every would have been dream has ended,

every hope has left no address

you see, I, too, was once as broken

yes, I was, also, once as blue,

but I still color that picture with

a broken crayon.

Bam! It's A Good Thing! (That! I Did It)

Bam! it's a good thing! that! I did it

it's like, bam, we've been getting it

bam reserved from the winning

it's like, bam, it's a good thing! that! I did it

it's bam! and bam! and bam! and bam

and bam is a good thing! that we did it.

Hip-Hop Isn’t Dead

Hip-hop isn’t dead

it’s something that you do.

rap are just the words

that are inside of you.

You are my poetry,

poetry is my life.

tell me, how will I survive

now that I can no longer write.

In your eyes I see my redemption.

it’s a pinpoint of light that

has an exception cut so deeply

that I was blinded by my own ambition.

Forbidden chances filled with

doubt and unsatisfied visions

lost with a creative imagination

that forever having people say

that hip-hop still isn’t dead.

I Still Believe In Christmas

I still believe in Christmas

I still believe in love

I still believe the message sent to us from above

I still believe in miracles; each new day opens one

I still believe in Christmas.

Cotton Candy Christmas

You’re like cotton candy Christmas

so sweet yet I still see the childish

games you play; this has got to stop

so, my sins were blacker than yours

have ever been what that got to

do with the price of butter of jewels?

The person that I was back then has a

brand-new identity now; listen here

and listen up well you cotton candy

Christmas get yourself in check before

I go off the walls on you my dear, now

have a wonderful cotton candy Christmas

and God bless.

Rumor Has It

the rumor has it that you have a girlfriend

the rumor has it that you just had a baby

the rumor has it that you’re getting married

the rumor has it that you’re a cheater

the rumor has it that you’re a liar

the rumor has it that you’re going nowhere.

She’ll Always Be

she’ll always be that young beautiful lady

she’ll always be my best friend

she’ll always be my lover

she’ll always be my soulmate

she’ll always be that wonderful wife

she’ll always be the mother of my child

she’ll always be my growing old pain in the ass

she’ll always be my ride or die.

It’s Not Like Her

It’s not like her to steal from me

It’s not like her to lie to me

It’s not like her to cheat on me

It’s not like her to even call me

It’s not like her to say I am sorry

It’s not like her to admit saying I love you

It’s not like her and it really never has been her.

Changing Me

If I can take it all back, I would

but to be honest, my past has

changed me. Feeling emotional

is something I can only look forward

to hearing myself sob in the middle

of the night has gotten me closer to God.

Praying that I hope he takes me

for all the wrongs that I've been

doing begging for a second chance

to forgive me the abuse, the rape,

the physical, and the emotional

violence that was done to me.

I know karma is a bitch that has

caught up to me. God I can't describe

enough how I'm sorry feeling the

pain with guilt and the torture but I

guess this is the way life has to be.

And I know people say I'm nothing

more than just a dreamer but that’s

okay because that is the part

where it's changing me.

Motivation Speech

Almost seven a.m. and I'm ready to start

this change in my life. If you're not

here to help me grow I don't need

you are around. It's 2017 it’s all about

my dreams: I know haters are going

to hate gotta treat it like a credit card

charge it to the game while everyone

else is fighting the alligators and

I'm over here cleaning the swamp.

Don't forget to tell the boss man

I got another job so help all those

who are poor and in need, you never

know their struggle until you bleed.

Love Is Love

All you need to do is grab an Apple Crisp

twist flip shake and bump it make sure

those seeds and worms are out of it cause

you don't want to eat the bad from it, well

then that's the way I think about it when love

is love then, so take a lesson from me and

learn from it.

Not all love is bad when you get to know

Someone, so grab their hand and tell them you

love them and some cause at the end of the day

you'll never know if it's gonna be the last of

them. Love is love and God bless everyone.

It Was Only A Kiss

It was only a kiss that just got lost in a moment

It was only a kiss that didn’t mean anything

It was only a kiss I was a little bent and a little broken

It was only a kiss don’t you really understand?

Low Self-Esteem

I hear a thousand words about me

and it makes no difference

but yet, I hear an insult

and all my confidence goes to shit.

Black Girls Rock

Black girls rock

black girls rock

all of them black girls

know how to make

their man say damn

black girls rock

black girls rock

I love it when all the

black girls rock.

Holy Thursday

The bloody Bible and

the bloodiest gospel

gives me a true reason

to believe it’s a holy Thursday.

God’s word, God’s sacrifice

should always be on a

holy Thursday.

So And So Is Lying

so and so is lying about me

so and so is lying just to have revenge

so and so is lying there’s no butts to it

so and so is lying and it’s never going to stop.

It’s Always The Wife

It’s always the wife who cooks and cleans

It’s always the wife who caters to her husband

It’s always the wife who is a stay-home mother

It’s always the wife who cares for her children

It’s always the wife who bitches and moans

It’s always the wife who believes in God

It’s always the wife who prays at night

It’s always the wife’s job to do all those things at one time.

Be Like Me

Be like me.

stay true, stay humbled,

stay blessed and stay original.

Nobody wants a copycat

who can’t be like me.

be like me.

You’re Not Talking

You’re not talking to me anymore

and I still don’t know why

it seems like you went ghost on

me for a little while.

I keep a pen and a pad of paper

to jot down all the reasons

why, but here I am still puzzled

asking God to forgive me.

So, I can ask you why now that

I know you’re not talking

to me anymore, at least I got

to know the real reason why,

so, here is a kiss for

my goodbye and I am

out of your way.

Love Unknown

Your heart was foul

your heart was hard

your heart was dull

even though my lips went cold

My heart fell behind

yes, indeed I was lacking from

the state of mind

As I fell faster for the

love of unknown I am hoping

that I get a shot at your love

that is well known

So, love me known

love me tender

just don’t leave me with

your love unknown.

I Found A Girl To Be In Love

I found a girl to be in love

with her lips that are red-hot

like glowing charcoal in the

midday rising sun

I found a girl to be in love

with her hips so damn curvy

like a backroad almost going

a 45

I found a girl to be in love

with her personality that

sparked like a firework

on a Fourth of July summer

I found a girl to be in love

with her kinky and wild side

no man on earth can resist her

body that’s a beauty charmer.

Jenny Kissed Me

Jenny kissed me

as if I was in the

movie Forest Gump.

so sexy that I wanted

to run away.

country boy, country girl,

how stupid can we

be? Jenny reached over

and decided to kiss me.

Bonnie & Clyde

She’s cheaper to keep her

kinda like Bonnie & Clyde.

always and forever to be

my ride “N” die pull up a rocker

and stay for a little while.

I can show you this lifestyle

that you never had lil mamma

so, stick with me as we

ride or die together just like

back in the day when Bonnie

& Clyde took over the world.

Verse Idea

I’m just a kid from Kankakee

everybody wants to know me

sidewalk celebrity yes, indeed

country boy who’s putting in the seed

I feel like a retired rockstar

who’s living the dream.

She Tosses That (Boom, Boom)

She tosses that boom, boom

so far in the air that got you saying

you’ve got to be kidding me

I want her to circle jerk on me

that boom, boom has to taste so sweet

damn, baby girl come shake it for me

while she tosses that boom, boom

now everyone wants a piece.

Liar, Liar, Pants On Fire

liar, liar, pants on fire I told her she looks hot

liar, liar, pants on fire I told her she’s got a candy-ass

liar, liar, pants on fire I even told her she can be my man

liar, liar, pants on fire hell, she can even have my kid

liar, liar, pants on fire now our relationship is over

liar, liar, pants on fire and I guess I got to find a new girl.

Reflections From An Abused Kid

From broken promises to broken homes

my reflections from an abused kid

have twenty-six years of domestic violence that

have me looking in the rearview mirror

and wondering where I’ve been

It’s just another thing to me as if most

others would have committed suicide.

it’s really not a joke to those who are

fighting for their life just to stay alive

What helped me just to stay alive was

my poems, my music, and some good

friends that helped me escape from

my negative thoughts who knew that

this is coming from a person who has

reflections from an abused kid.

No Such Thing As A Bad Kid

There is no such thing as a bad kid,

you just have to have a one-on-one

talk and make sure they learn from

right to wrong as I say there is no

such thing as a bad kid.

Gossip Friendship Talk

Bestie: So, what’s the story on you and your ex-husband?

Girlfriend: There is no story.

Bestie: So, why is he still in town?

Girlfriend: I don’t know why he’s in town, I’m not speaking to him.

Bestie: Was there other women on his troubled list?

Girlfriend: I don’t know, I don’t care. Let’s go do something!

Bestie: Ok, I am down. Let’s go.

Her Face, Her Tongue, Her Ass

Her face, her tongue, her ass

have me hypnotized, the walk

she does have me saying damn

oh my, my, let her sit on my face

and I can make her mine, mine, mine.

The Girl He Likes

the girl he likes is a polished hoe

the girl he likes is a mud cricket

the girl he likes is an unlikely match

the girl he likes is a hunchback whore

the girl he likes is my fucked-up ex.

I Didn’t Want It To Be A Craigslist Moment

I didn’t want it to be a Craigslist moment, but I had to post it

I didn’t want it to be a Craigslist moment, but you had me feeling this way

I didn’t want it to be a Craigslist moment, but I felt that it was needed

I didn’t want it to be a Craigslist moment, but I was hoping you have read it

I didn’t want it to be a Craigslist moment, but you have found it

I didn’t want it to be a Craigslist moment, but I was thinking the same kind of different as me.

You’ve Got To Be

you’ve got to be fucking kidding me

you’ve got to be serious

you’ve got to be kidding, right

you’ve got to be shitting me.

I’m Not Bigfoot Where You Can…

run up to me and act like you’re Kongo.

put a net around me and to try trap me.

think I am afraid of you.

say damn he’s big, I want to ride him.

trick me into having a beef jerky.

try to go out and find my missing ass.

Uncle Sam Wants You To….

Uncle Sam wants you to pay your taxes

Uncle Sam wants you to join the army

Uncle Sam wants you to be part of his crew

Uncle Sam wants you to take everything you own

Uncle Sam wants you to vote for your president.

A Clownlike Fool

Clownlike hands

on a common

sense with two

thumbs down and

no mode to tell

Wrapping yourself

like a fool

hoping to create a

ripple between

me and you

As you say I am

vertical to me

as I say well-done

mate you finally got

a clean slate

And with your face

now I can move on

to the next final place.

O My Great Idiot

O my great idiot

O brother where art thou?

Holy Thursday

and you said you were out

but when I looked

you were in stocked, I shocked

my head and said

O brother O my great idiot

how dumb can you get?

Between This Wish And That Wish

between this wish and that wish it still doesn’t add up to what I want

between this wish and that wish I wonder which one I will choose first

between this wish and that wish does it really even matter, it’s all the same

between this wish and that wish, and everyone else’s wish.

From Time To Time

from time to time, I want to cry

from time to time, I want to laugh

from time to time, I want to cringe

from time to time, I want to be loved

from time to time, I want to be alone

from time to time, I want to do it all over again.

I Had This Wet Dream

I had this wet dream

about these two black beautiful queens,

both very thickums and a

light colored cream

who even thought that they both

be laying naked in my bed

sucking and fucking both of my heads

as I try not to moan and scream

oh, shit I woke up and had to pee

thanks a lot now I hate this day

because I really had this wet dream.

While You Were Out

while you were out, I did the household chores

while you were out, I did all of the cooking

while you were out, I babysat your kids

while you were out, I became friends of family

while you were out, I gave you some extra cash

while you were out, I made a private phone call.

Dirt On My Boots

I got dirt on my boots

from all the mud, sweat,

and tears that I do on

a daily, so what if I get paid

doing the same shit regularly

because in the end it’s not

going to be buried with me

that’s why I’m proud to get

a little dirt on my boots.

If You Ask Me

If you ask me, I might say yes

If you ask me, I might say no

If you ask me, I might say maybe

If you ask me, I might tell you

If you ask me then you will know.

I’m Ok, You’re My Parents

I’m ok, you’re my parents

coming from an abused kid

who’s holding back all the

tears from his eyes.

Tread marks sharply written

all up and down his arms as

he’s deeply in bars studying

hard as if he’s ready to fight

his own battle scars.

It’s okay, God is calling me

home, so he takes his sharp

pointed comb and a string of

rope and takes his own life.

The next thing we knew he

was gone as his parents say I’m okay.

Just When I Thought…

just when I thought it couldn’t get any worse

just when I thought it was about over

just when I thought it couldn’t get any better

just when I thought it was my time.

I Was Too Young To Notice

I was too young to notice that they were having sex

I was too young to notice that they were drinking

I was too young to notice what were drugs

I was too young to notice the meaning of gambling

I was too young to notice any of those things.

Under My Bed

under my bed there’s a monster

under my bed there’s the floor

under my bed there’s a couple of toys

under my bed there’s a Bible

under my bed there’s nothing but a story to tell.

Sometimes In The Summer There’s

sometimes in the summer there’s an October fall

sometimes in the summer there’s an overnight thunderstorm

sometimes in the summer there’s an extremely hot day

sometimes in the summer there’s nothing to do at all.

When She Walks Right By Me

when she walks right by me, I can taste her lips

when she walks right by me, I fall right out of my chair

when she walks right by me, I can see her smile

when she walks right by me, I know I got the hots for her

when she walks right by me, I can tell she’s the one

when she walks right by me, I know I got a legit backwoods booty.

This Time, I Thought

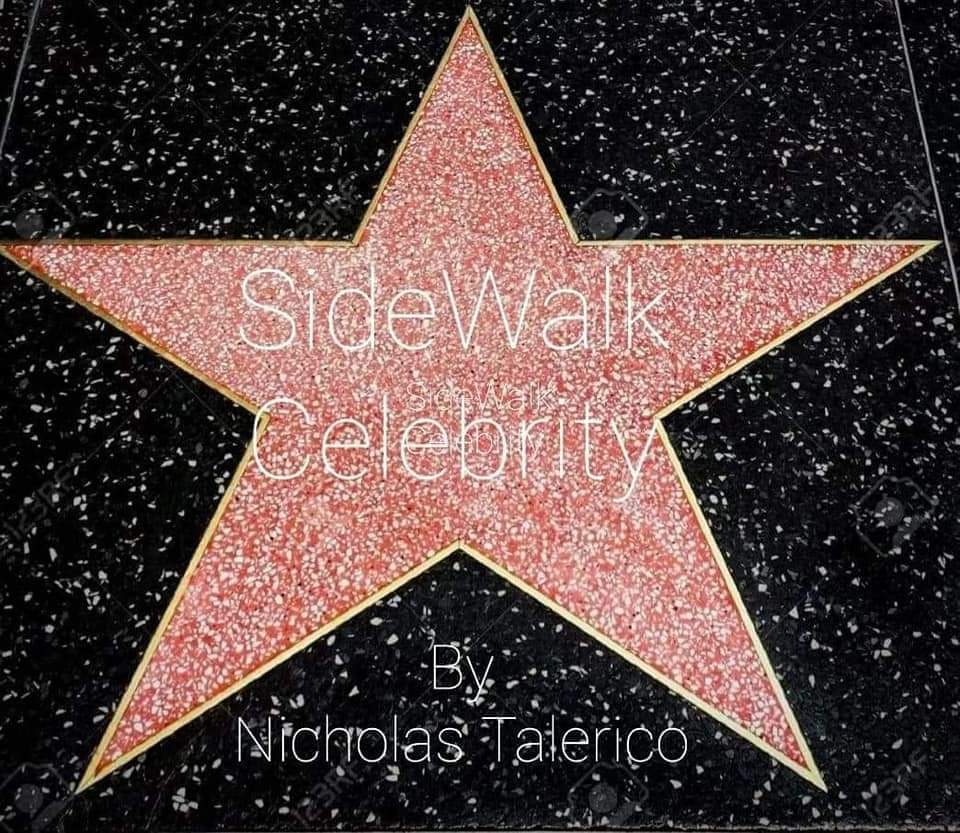
this time, I thought it was over

this time, I thought it would be the last time

this time, I thought I could catch a break

this time, I thought everything would be fine

this time, I thought this would be the last book I wrote.



I Wish For You To

I wish for you to shut the hell up

I wish for you to go away

I wish for you to go fuck yourself

I wish for you to leave me alone

I wish for you to understand me

I wish for you to just walk to the road.

Some Songs Just Don’t Work On The Radio

It takes time to write a smash hit.

Nobody understands all that

mumble jumble rap shit.

That’s why some songs just

don’t work on the radio.

It literally just wouldn’t fit.

I’m Not Santa But You Still Sit On My Lap

I’m not Santa but you still

sit on my lap

telling me everything that

you really wanted.

I’m not Santa but you still

sit on my lap

whispering all of your fantasies

in my ear while gently kissing

up and down my neck.

I’m not Santa but you still

sit on my lap

as if you were a little kid

in a candy store.

I’m not Santa but you still

sit on my lap

telling me that you love me

a hundred times a night

and I just want to say I appreciate

you for all of that.

It Thrills Me To See

It thrills me to see you mad.

It thrills me to see you pissed.

It thrills me to see you happy.

It thrills me to see you horny.

It thrills me to see you on fire.

It thrills me to see you on the opposite side.

I'll Pretend

I’ll pretend that I'm okay

I’ll pretend I was done with you anyways

I’ll pretend for you I believe your lies

I’ll pretend for you I never cried

I’ll pretend that I believe that too

I’ll pretend I'm not ashamed.

Green Doesn't Mean Go

It's just your turn.

Look both ways

before making your turn.

Don't ask any questions

don't say as we do

or it's certainly certain

that red is for you.

I’d Take Her If I Could

I’d be her baby if I could

but she don’t need no child.

She needs a man; I’d try if she wanted.

But if I failed where would

I run and hide?

She’s as tough as old leather

and as pliable as you desire.

She’s like barbed wire

ready to turn you around and upside down.

I’d take her if she wanted me

but I don’t think I’d make the grade,

and she wants someone

nearly as tough as me but gentle

as a lamb can be.

A Lot Of Intensity

Today with see-saws, barbed wire,

and bad ass mean machines.

It must be the collective vibe

that I am getting in as things ramp up.

Glad to see there was a little

fantasy sprinkled in;

at least you have your creative juices flowing,

which is better than my current

state of writer's block.

Always a pleasure to see your posts

wishing you a great Saturday!

As always there’s a lot of intensity.

The Hell With The Writer’s Block

The hell with the writer’s block

I got so much creative works

that isn’t going to stop.

I’m going to keep on keepin’ on until

I die, so here’s what I have to say

about that; fuck that, the hell with

the writer’s block as I am going to

keep on writing.

It’s Just Not Your Style

It’s just not your style,

why try to copy that?

How about you be you

and do something original?

It’s just not your style,

believe me it won’t work out.

A Romp In The Hay

She went up as I went down,

ridin me all night long.

Round, round, here we go,

it’s like this and like that

until the break of dawn.

It’s okay if we make a little noise

in the hay, as they say,

we are making’ love in the romp of the hay.

Whenever You Walk Into The Room

whenever you walk into the room you shine bright like a diamond

whenever you walk into the room your smiles blush like a glowing light

whenever you walk into the room your body is like a damn back road

whenever you walk into the room you really don’t know what you are doing to me.

Pretty Love, I Must

pretty love, I must treasure your heart

pretty love, I must cherish your time

pretty love, I must have passions

pretty love, I must wait for your body

pretty love, I must love each and every minute.

There Is Nothing Else I Want More Than

there is nothing else I want more than you and me sharing the stars at night

there is nothing else I want more than to hold and cuddle you at night

there is nothing else I want more than to have that nice, hot, and wet intimacy

there is nothing else I want more than anything else in the world but you.

I’d Lose My Mind If It Wasn’t For

I’d lose my mind if it wasn’t for the wife who keeps me on track

I’d lose my mind if it wasn’t for my kids who keep me on target

I’d lose my mind if it wasn’t for my job that keeps my bills on point

I’d lose my mind if it wasn’t for my music and my poetry in my life.

Off The Rocker

There goes my fucked-up ex

again, she’s tripped her trolley

as I try not to fall off the rocker.

Touch me…I’m contagious

as she tries to want to fuck me.

That’s it, she’s lost me as I

fall, as I fall off the damn rocker.

Twisted Game

All we do is go up and down,

in my thoughts I drown,

all these sleepless nights,

all these endless fights.

One moment it’s alright,

knockdown—another fight,

second one: I feel dead inside

second two: sun shines bright.

Dancing on the dark side,

in between ego and pride,

you’re about to leave, I run back to you.

is this love a dream, or is it true?

I’m in love with this twisted game,

can’t let go, it’s such a shame!

Is it toxic or is it magic?

Dramatic, romantic, twisted game,

how hard it is to get to you!?

Sometimes I see right through,

other days I just don't get you.

I try so hard to get your attention,

not to mention, all the shit you do,

feels like all you care about is you.

You want your way and I want mine,

fighting so hard, crossing the line,

we got goals I keep holding on,

up and down, this can’t go on,

I just wanna move on.

You jump right in and hold me tight,

suddenly you’re treating me right,

realizing that you don’t wanna lose me,

and starting to see on, what we had

or could have had; making me smile then drive

me mad as we play this twisted game never again.

The Last Time I Saw Her

the last time I saw her, she was single

the last time I saw her, she was crying

the last time I saw her, she asked me out

the last time I saw her, she asked me to get her pregnant

the last time I saw her, she asked me to marry her

the last time I saw her, she asked me to run away with her

the last time I saw her, she had passed away.

Damn I Miss That Ass

Damn I miss that ass.

the way she twerks it

has me filling up my glass.

Our sex was not your

average size bass,

now go back to class,

so, I can watch you shake

that backwoods ass.

Damn I really miss tapping’

that ass.

Your Love Is Like A Seesaw

She went up as I went down.

Your love is like a seesaw.

somehow, we both can’t find common ground.

You can’t stop me from wanting

to know if our love is on the rebound.

so, don’t grab my hand if we are

not going around and around

like a seesaw that’s going up or down.

You Can’t Stop Me From

you can’t stop me from seeing my kid

you can’t stop me from asking you what your name is

you can’t stop me from wanting to watch a movie

you can’t stop me from writing a new song

you can’t stop me from saying fuck the world

you can’t stop me from wanting to smoke a joint

you can’t stop me from wanting to have sex.

I Was Always Black

I was always black

you damn idiot.

are you always white?

Well, yeah, cause of the

fucking skin color you moron.

I’m Pulling This Out Of My

I’m pulling this out of my ass

I’m pulling this out of my wallet

I’m pulling this out of my head

I’m pulling this out of my car

I’m pulling this out of my radio

I’m pulling this out of my savings

I’m pulling this out of my checking

I’m pulling this out of my world

I’m pulling this out of my insurance

I’m pulling this out of my own life.

I’ve Been Known To

I’ve been known to lie

I’ve been known to cheat.

I’ve been known to beg

I’ve been known to borrow

I’ve been known to steal.

I Keep Re-Reading Because I Think

I keep re-reading because I think it’s hilarious

I keep re-reading because I think it’s interesting

I keep re-reading because I think it’s fascinating

I keep re-reading because I think it’s retarded

I keep re-reading because I think it’s never ending.

You Do Not Have To Be Good

you do not have to be good at loving me

you do not have to be good at playing sports

you do not have to be good at lying to me

you do not have to be good at cheating on me

you do not have to be good at stealing from a store.

you do not have to be good at all to anything of those.

You Would Have To Ask

you would have to ask the wife

you would have to ask me

you would have to ask her

you would have to ask him

you would have to ask both of us.

I’ll See You Down By The

I’ll see you down by the lake

I’ll see you down by the river

I’ll see you down by the creek

I’ll see you down by the pond

I’ll see you down by the ocean

I’ll see you down by the sea

I’ll see you down by the water

I’ll see you down by the yonder.

Razor Blade Kiss

She’s got that

razor blade kiss

so sharp, even her lips

can cut your skin.

Ooh-wee, you’s not lying.

she’s really got that

razor blade kiss.

I Wrote The Declaration Of Independence

I got tired of being called a

hillbilly from the sticks,

so, I built a time machine and

traveled back to 1776,

so, I can prove that I’m not

a hick who’s slow,

so, I wrote the declaration of independence

two and a half centuries ago.

Chronic Runaway

Since I was a child, I was

always a chronic runaway.

I knew I never belonged.

All my life I was wrong,

from being cheated on and used

to emotionally battered and abused.

I have my past to thank.

I searched, and I found

a brand-new way now.

I thank God every single day.

this is my chronic runaway.

I Should Soon Have

I should soon have a car.

I should soon have a home.

I should soon have a job.

I should soon have a wife.

I should soon have a child.

I should soon have a career.

I should soon have a life.

I Tell You It’s Awful When…

the taste doesn’t taste right

you do something naught or dirty

I don’t even feel it

even someone else says no to it

that’s that and I walk away.

No One Told Me

no one told me you was attractive.

no one told me you was hot.

no one told me you was all alone.

no one told me you was single.

no one told me you was ready to mingle.

no one told me you was going to be mine.

no one told me you would be my ride or die.

My Crystalline Sweetheart

What would I do without my

Crystalline Sweetheart?

The folds of your plant matter

getting me high every day.

What would I do without your

sweetest breath? Now that

I have you secured in my left

pocket, it’s time to go home.

Domestic Abuse

I can't imagine what I'd do with my time

if I were as free as I was before.

I might go out to get massages or killed.

I might go out to bowl or be thrilled.

I don't care what you think you can do

and I hardly ever even worry about you.

I was stuck in the field of pain

and was there the times you hinted and feigned.

What could be left? What could be there?

Will I have to think of the things inside here?

Will I grow another arm? Will I be one committed to harm?

Will I ever work on the farm?

Or will my leg get worse until I'm stuck in a bed?

Maybe I'll think of all the things that were said

as if I haven't already scoured,

poured, thirsted, panged, desired.

Maybe I'll think of a thing that will bless

those that have lost it, or never even guessed.

maybe someday I'll journey back west.

It could end badly, or it could be great,

it all depends on what I'll be someday.

But after everything I've done and witnessed,

I'd say survivability dropped to nonexistence

with all of this domestic abuse.

Villain

Dressed in the shade of infamy

pretending to be the anti-hero

toxic mixed with blasphemy

blowing smoke rings black and blue.

Predatory eyes nailing siding

to the walls sparking fires with

arcs: mouths painting lies like a

shellac decoupaging phrases to pass out.

Taking liberties without regret

shooting hit or miss is still complicit.

papers marked mostly in black,

rubber-band wrist slapping,

teaching the Pollys to repeat it over and over.

You’re just a ghost named Casper,

why play a villain when you can win

playing the good one?

Sweet Tangerines

Tangerines in dreams, lyrically astringent

we savor the sweet cursing, the bitter pith,

soaring high above the apex, watching over

lowlands; a valley sparkling like bells and

chimes.

Clouds billowing, feather pillows

on soft sheets, mind falling from

the trees in slices of realities,

swimming in the deep REM of memory,

forever mixing now with then

and tomorrow; vanishing sorrow

drinking in those dreams, sweet tangerines.

Tangerine Love

Intangible love a

colorful kind of charm

that combines lemon and lime

with a splash of tangerine

love at night.

Dream Lover

Forget those classified documents.

he's looking for his dream lover.

His lottery ticket stuck in someone

else’s cafeteria: oh well, he knows

it’s over for some Wall Street agenda

who became his dream lover.

I could get some interesting photos

and videos from her, but hoping that

the congressmen and judges’ secrets

are safe from being exposed as I

hit it off with the interviewer who

became my fantasy dream lover.

Otherworldly Colors Blend

Both vivid and emotional,

true in its colors.

its brevity stands out like

a single flower, too lovely

to share its vase.

I'm hard to catch with this

earthy verse in

otherworldly colors blend

and blessed to stained

beauty blooms.

Ain't nobody's business if I do

There ain't nothing I can do

or nothing I can say

that folks don't criticize me.

But I'm going to do

just as I want to anyway

and don't care just what people say.

If I should take a notion to jump

into the ocean ain't nobody's

business if I do.

If I go to church on Sunday

then cabaret all day Monday

ain't nobody's business if I do.

If my woman ain't got no money

and I say "take all of mine, honey"

ain't nobody's business if I do.

If I give her my last nickel

and it leaves me in a pickle

ain't nobody's business if I do.

Well, I'd rather my woman

would hit me than to follow

her to jump up and quit me.

ain't nobody's business if I do.

I swear, I won't call no copper

if I'm beat up by my papa

ain't nobody's business if I do.

Nobody's business, ain't nobody's

business, nobody's business if I do.

Pure Love

Well, I just love how raw and

real her heart is some critic

referred to her style as a dirty

realism, but in my mind she

is honest and unpretentious.

I'm attracted to that side of life.

her concern isn't about making

herself look good, it’s an element

of madness to insanity that I enjoy.

It was like reading poetry; I was

so mesmerized that I had a tear

running down my face and that’s

how I truly feel about that chick.

She’s My 420

We hit the 420 men, you know

how that shit goes; she was my

beautiful pill head angel, but man,

you know how that shit goes.

I took off my sun belt and disrobed.

man, you know how that shit goes.

We made passion sick whiskey love for days

but man, you know how that shit goes.

I stood naked to the world my balls hung

and were caressed by the wind, man,

you know how that shit goes.

she’s mine, she’s my 420 angels.

Whiskey Dreams

She entered my life during a rough patch.

I was hitting the bottle pretty hard.

I kept drinking because I felt I had nothing

to live for; she had addictions of her own.

I think we needed each other more

than our addictions, which can drown

a person; your sorrows drowning you,

not letting you up to breathe.

I typed this on my phone, a declaration

for my love lost, like a child’s toy never

to be found again among the dirt, muck,

and bile like a whiskey kiss underneath

the speed dial as I enter my whiskey dreams.

Faithful Tough

Subtle smooth,

texture,

simple rough,

hardness,

delicate gentle,

faithful tough,

descriptive

reciprocals in

the mood of love.

The Main Thing Is

the main thing is you’re alive

the main thing is you’re eating

the main thing is you’re always talking

the main thing is you got a home

the main thing is your bills are paid on time

the main thing is that we are happy that you’re around.

I Just Need Her To Say

I just need her to say I’m sorry

I just need her to say I love you

I just need her to say let’s fuck

I just need her to say marry me

I just need her to say I do

I just need her to say I’m your ride or ride boo

I just need her to say kiss me good night

I just need her to say, I miss you too.

The Time I Wanted To

the time I wanted to strangle you

the time I wanted to kick your ass

the time I wanted to ask you a question

the time I wanted to ask you to leave

the time I wanted to say shut the fuck up

the time I wanted to say go fuck yourself

the time I wanted to, the time I really wanted to.

Jenny My Dear

Jenny my dear,

please go get me a

spot of tea.

extra sugar my dear,

thank you.

Oh, She’s So Creamy

He touched her, she touched him.

He dropped her, she dropped him

in a hole and out a hole; both

cum like they never came before.

Oh, she’s so creamy, I wanna lick

her some more that creamy damsel

acts like a dirty whore; omg she’s giving

daddy some more; round and round here we go.

oh, no, she’s not so creamy anymore.

The Mass of Destruction of a Symbolic Joke

It’s gotta be somewhere.

he-he, ha-ha, nope

not over here you idiot.

ha-ha, he-he, maybe

it’s under over there.

ha-ha, he-he, you idiot

because you will never find my

mass of destruction you fool.

so, ha-ha, he-he, ho-ho.

Doctor, Doctor, I Don’t Care

Doctor, doctor, I don’t care.

Put it down, put it down

I say, I say now

doctor, doctor, I don’t care.

just listen to me and bring it my way.

Doctor, doctor, I don’t care.

just please do what I say.

Kiss

Kinetically

Intense

Sensory

Synchronicity.

No One Wants Your

no one wants your approval or acceptance

no one wants your sloppy leftovers

no one wants your whatchamacallit

no one wants your same minimum wage job

no one wants your Hollywood story

no one wants your writing, they suck.

That Little Box

Here on this place above

I see things shining in the sun.

Good things come to the front

while the negative goes behind

as I dig in the closet to see if

I can find…

What to keep and throw away

to see what’s missing from

my table and my wall.

all those precious things

from another day.

That little box with the secret things

just a handful of treasures.

a trinket here, a seashell there,

a ticket and a token

all seem like little or nothing

to anyone else but me…

And the ones who knew

the day I collected them

each one with invisible

strings to that time machine

when the sun smiled down upon us.

It's My God, So I’ll leave Your God Alone

It’s only respect

that I have for my god.

I don’t know yours,

so best I say nothing.

I’ll leave your god at rest

and I’ll leave him alone.

Your god appears in no chapter

of the book that my god wrote.

My god is a persuader and

conciliator, my god understands

goodness, he’s sacred, and

brings forth ritual in the worship

of my world alone.

Of your god I know nothing

and I suspect he rules

your life alone.

My god, I’ll never forsake him.

I’ll not smoke dope

and will only condone it

in your world alone.

The Sweet-Talkin’ Cowboy

Excuse me miss,

but my heart

is about to burst

if I don’t have you

in my life. You see

I have this dream.

Yeah, kinda like a

huge fantasy

where I grab your hand

and pull you close

to mine, lip on lip

on my red cherry tree bed.

No, it’s not a conspiracy

nor a country rhyme.

I just really want you in

my Southern boy life.

The one who can call

you his wife, his baby mother,

and the one who treats you right.

And yes, I promise I will

always kiss you good night

cause I am your one and only

ride or die sweet talking’

cowboy that’s right.

Summer Love

Honey baby

it’s summertime

in this great big city.

Swim with me

in the yellow brightwork

of summer sunlight

and we’ll find passion

after the sun goes down.

Finding passion

with summer love

in the twilight and then

love in the dark of night.

Falling asleep

and still entwined

with the sweetest of dreams

to be back again.

When the morning bell

rings and chimes

to wake us up,

let’s just luxuriate

in the rising sun.

Let’s feel the buoyancy

of water and love.

let’s forget all our cares,

should they dare to intrude

we’ll watch each other brown.

Like summer weeds

in the fall, we’ll be done.

Tiny Trees

Tiny trees of smoke,

tiny castles within your chest,

a joint to toke until

the end of it.

We appreciate your business,

the weed lady said,

a fair lass with soft skin.

I appreciate your product, I replied.

to get high in California

in my own bedroom apartment

by my lonesome self.

Only Fools Haven’t

Can’t scratch love

it’s just below the skin.

Can’t lose love

it will find us once again.

Can’t see love

no matter how we try.

Can’t buy love,

many wonder why.

Can feel love,

glad we’re through with can’t.

Can give love,

only fools haven’t.

She Has A Clean Bill Of Health

Nice pearly whites,

perky tits,

long cigarette legs,

an angel’s smile,

and a head with no screws in it.

she has a clean bill of health.

He Is

he is telepathic

he is a psychic

he is gorgeous

he is a glass of whiskey

he can break a heater

he can cause a tornado

he can even pull gemstones

he is crazy, but I have a crush on him.

My Girlfriend Says His Name

Like a sidekick I peek at his life

on social media.

he’s handsome and attractive,

it sounds childish,

but I sent him a friend request.

We are both like secret friends now,

I have my friends and he has his friends.

My girlfriend says his name.

the next day I wake up to her screaming

his name as my girlfriend says his name.

Rap Diss About Mikel Knight

Ima limited edition, one hell of a kind.

ya’ll suckas got served late last night.

Fuck all that country rap king named

Mikel Knight: I’m gonna do one better

for him. I’ll shove an apple in his mouth

and my boot up his ass. I was born an

original, never die as a copy; come back

to me when your outlaw shit isn’t so sloppy.

I got redneck all over that’s ready to murk you.

limited edition just hurt you, that’s why my ass

will never be like you. I used to think, act, and

looked up to you, now you’re a fake wannabe

loser, so fuck you and your Facebook user. I still

can’t figure out why average Joes didn’t sign you.

oh, well, at least I don’t work for you. And now

people are going to know your name because the

Wildman came and diss you, so fuck you my

damn redneck true fake cowboy country blue.

It’s Another No For

It’s another no for me

It’s another no for him

It’s another no for her

It’s another no for everyone

It’s another no for the whole world.

In A Pocket Of Deep Dreams

I was in a pocket of deep dreams

while sleeping on the second floor.

Where I grew up wasn’t all that poor,

a small rural conservative community

that somewhat ended tragically.

Love comes easily, you bleed,

I breathe, you smiled, I run wild.

I’ll spare you the time as long

as she could only be a fantasy.

it’s another no in reality for me, he said.

I overheard your conversation and

I really wasn’t pleased, chill out

she said, it’s only a conspiracy. Yeah,

kinda like what I see is a piece

of shit like me as I lay my head back

down I was in a pocket of deep dreams.

Excuse Me, Sir, But

excuse me, sir, but can you tell me what time it is?

excuse me, sir, but can I have your name for my hero?

excuse me, sir, but can I borrow this? I’ll give it back.

excuse me, sir, but can you tell me that story once more again?

She Likes Country

she likes country outdoors

she likes country music

she likes country bookstores

she likes country boys

she likes country bluegrass

she likes anything country.

Some People Die

I would never want to die in silence

if I had the option to speak as loudly

as I wanted, and that's why I'm talking.

Some people die without a word.

pass away nary a peep.

and sometimes our blood can clot

and our body fails with a beat.

Some people die without a word,

choosing their words with care.

Others, like me, prefer to be heard,

especially when the others are there.

Some people die without a life,

without their kids, and without a wife.

Some people die before they're old,

before the rest of life takes hold.

And some people die in misery

and some people do their duty,

and some people keep their silence

and sacrifice the intruding.

Some people die with a pain

that starts in their hearts and

ends in their veins,

and then they think of their mistakes,

of what differences they would make.

I would not die like that,

so I speak for myself quite proudly

and I speak to the ones I distrust

and I speak for myself quite loudly.

Sometimes I have a heartache

and it's a slight one from my head,

and it continues down and drops to the floor

and it makes me want for breath.

And sometimes I have another pain,

one that's dry and made of pain.

It starts in the chest, and it spreads quick

from my chest to my fingertips.

I haven't cried in such a long time.

it makes me remember of when I would whine

and when I would tear at the slightest word,

the slightest frustration that I had incurred.

Now my eyes are mostly dry

and frustration has taken to anger.

And now when time is wasted, I frown

as if my will could take on danger.

That's the feeling of something wrong,

a difference between them and I,

and I'd rather talk loudly and proudly

than keel over innocently and die.

But I'd also die for I know I'm a man

and I know the situation that I'm in.

I know the difference in a faultless crime

and I know when something crosses lines.

Always Loved A Girl

Always loved a girl with teeth like a picket fence

who could push a wheelbarrow better than me.

A girl who could fight for what she believed

and who could ride a steed and bring it to its knees.

These girls they do exist, there’s one now

just beyond that field of schemes.

A girl who can think quick and act as

if she were clung like sticky glue

on the bottom of your shoe.

If she’d notice me out in that hayfield,

soon we’d be friends forever.

We shall be lickety-split, there shall

soon be three.

When I Grow Up, I’m Going To Be Like

when I grow up, I’m going to be like you, Dad; strong, big, and fearful of nothing

when I grow up, I’m going to be like a musician, a writer, and an actress

when I grow up, I’m going to be creative, artistic, and fun like you

when I grow up, I’m going to be like the best of the best but in my own way

when I grow up, I’m going to be like, I love you, Dad, thanks for being my friend.

In My Dreams I Go To

In my dreams I go to heaven

In my dreams I go to hell

In my dreams I go to work

In my dreams I go to the store

In my dreams I go to Craigslist personals

In my dreams I go to the other side of the galaxy

In my dreams I go everywhere except when I’m awake.

Hey Look, You’ll Notice That

hey look, you’ll notice that I’m not wearing any boxers

hey look, you’ll notice that I’m a complete smart-ass

hey look, you’ll notice that my facial expressions mean something

hey look, you’ll notice that oh, wait, never mind

hey look, you’ll notice that I fuck love you to the moon and back

hey look, you’ll notice that I’m not just a musician, I’m a published author

hey look, you’ll notice that I’m giving you the middle finger, dumbass.

Drama For Each Season

You seem to have drama

for each season you bring.

Spring is all about your

brand-new fling.

summer seems to have a

never-ending cream.

Fall you always on the damn

phone bitching to your mom.

and winter it seems like you

want to be a winner,

as you seem to have drama for

each and every season you bring.

Cotton Candy October

She’s cheaper to keep her

when you’re so good to me

I remember, I remember

it’s not you, it’s me.

She’s got those rainbow

colored eyes for a

cotton candy October.

you might want to pull

up a rocker cause

you ain’t gonna want

to miss her.

Between you and my dream

at the end of October,

he ain’t that country when

he’s loving two different lovers.

Like this, and like that,

the girl before you didn’t

love me like that, so now

I am missing your sweet

cotton candy October.

Rock-A-Bye My Baby

You are the song I choose

to listen to; unlike anything

else, I really love you, I’m sorry,

was all she wrote.

This is the last moment I really

never truly understood.

I still miss you terribly, maybe

I should have cared.

So now I found myself one-way

ride to nowhere; I’d like

to love you one last time, but now

I’m singing rock-a-bye my baby

under the tree top one more time

rock-a-bye, rock-a-bye my baby

goodbye.

Realistically

Realistically, my life is over.

she’s bored and just

uninteresting; she’ll babble about

how a black man can make

her scream that used to be

steel kiss is now the man of her dreams.

That doesn’t mean I would cheat,

she’s lonely without having me.

Every time you kiss my lips

I always picture you having his baby.

Now that this is her excuse for not

loving me, but in the end, this is

all I see because she really stopped loving me.

Hard Country

I traveled among the unknown

with the lies that have been carrying me;

old pictures and sad memories

have me writing with some kind of clarity,

maybe, I’m not here all the time.

Since there is no help for me

it’s like this and like that just

to find myself in a rare and

extraordinary chapter of someone

else’s kind of story.

The hard and lonesome country

life is where I resign, the care charmer

will finish up my design, the hard

country is the only way I know how.

Sometimes, Someone Says Something

Sometimes, someone says something, but I pretend that I don’t hear them

Sometimes, someone says something it’s not always a positive thing

Sometimes, someone says something doesn’t mean they’re right or wrong

Sometimes, someone says something I tend to nod so they know I am listening

Sometimes, someone says something I smile and say thank you

Sometimes, when someone says something, I get up and walk away.

My Life In The Same Way

My memory loses its grip on words

that I’ve been wanting to say.

My whole life has never really felt the same

way before, beyond my anxiety, beyond

my depression, beyond my writing a

bunch of stories may forever be

told as if I am all alone in the

dark and cold world. I scrambled

backwards to see what I did wrong.

I tried to explain a few things, but it came

out wrong, so now I can never

look at my life in the same way ever again.

My Sweetest Love

My sweetest love sat in

silence with tears falling

trying to figure out the

old mythologies from a

past lover feeling half-broken-hearted

on a cold, bitter kiss.

She was in too deeply to tell

when only recently he promised

to love her from the stars up above,

so, you tell us what to do, superstar.

As I write it off like I’m writing a check

now that my glass is half empty.

we two decided to partner off as now

I sit in silence with tears falling

from my poor sadness face.

It’s So Like Me To Fuck Shit Up

It’s so like me to fuck shit up

because I’ve been a fuck up

my whole damn life.

It’s so like me to fuck shit up

just to ruin everyone’s Monday.

It’s so like me to fuck shit up

that I ate the forbidden fruit

from God’s gifted tree.

It’s so like me to fuck shit up

by picking up the pieces of someone

else’s mistakes.

It’s so like me to fuck shit up

like graffiti on a train that’s

been living everywhere.

It’s so like me to fuck shit up

and simply just not care.

He Doesn’t Know

he doesn’t know that I cheated on him

he doesn’t know that I lied to him

he doesn’t know that I called you

he doesn’t know that I’m having your baby

he doesn’t know that I love you still.

I Need To Cum

I need to cum on your face

I need to cum inside your pussy

I need to cum in your mouth

I need to cum on your boobs

I need to cum on top of your ass

I need to cum all over you.

Now Some Of You May Think

now some of you may think I’m fake

now some of you may think I’m meh

now some of you may think I’m real

now some of you may think I’m an asshole

now some of you may think I’m bogus

now some of you may think I’m just a plain weirdo

now some of you may think I’m just whatever.

This Post Is Being Sent To

this post is being sent to your mother and father

this post is being sent to your girlfriend

this post is being sent all over social media

this post is being sent to the whole school

this post is being sent all over the damn world.

That’s The Sidewalk Graffiti

That’s the sidewalk graffiti

that started it all, so creative,

so beautifully, so inspirational, and

so, underestimating that my

artwork was like graffiti on a train

instead of a sidewalk celebrity.

I Have This Urge

I know it’s wrong

but, at this very thought

I have this urge to

fuck you, right here, right now,

and don’t care who

even sees us groping each other.

I have this urge,

I fucking have this urge.

I Suddenly Realized It’s

I suddenly realized it’s over

I suddenly realized it’s done

I suddenly realized it’s fucked

I suddenly realized it’s totaled

I suddenly realized it’s too late

I suddenly realized it’s finished

I suddenly realized it’s all over

I suddenly realized it’s my own fault.

Sometimes I Think It’s Rare

sometimes I think it’s rare to find a woman like you

sometimes I think it’s rare to be the only one

sometimes I think it’s rare to find a faithful woman

sometimes I think it’s rare to ever have you in my life.

I’m A Hip-Hop Cheerleader

I’m a hip-hop cheerleader

not no Dallas Cowboys

beer holder: I cheer for my

hometown that’s all from

Chi-town double-dipped

hip-hop anyways; I am nothing

but a hip-hop cheerleader.

She Barely Recognized

she barely recognized me

she barely recognized us

she barely recognized who we are

she barely recognized the meaning

she barely recognized my family

she barely recognized us all.

Nickel Wine And Deep Kisses

She was so heartbroken

that she pulled out a

nickel-size bottle of wine

and asked me to have a conversation

with her, so I did. Well, over

twenty minutes later as I was reaching

for the bottle she reached over

and gave me some deep, full throttle

kisses: next thing I know we

are both naked in bed with a nickel-size

bottle of wine and some deep kisses

for a hell of a good time.

I Am One Of Those Rare Individuals Who

I am one of those rare individuals who is faithful

I am one of those rare individuals who is honest

I am one of those rare individuals who is loyal

I am one of those rare individuals who is gifted

I am one of those rare individuals who is respectful

I am one of those rare individuals who is creative

I am one of those rare individuals who is honored

I am one of those rare individuals who is glorified.

My Parents Would Kill Me If They Caught Me

my parents would kill me if they caught me having sex

my parents would kill me if they caught me drinking

my parents would kill me if they caught me partying

my parents would kill me if they caught me telling lies

my parents would kill me if they caught me in a restricted area

my parents would kill me if they caught me skipping church

my parents would kill me if they caught me destroying property

my parents would kill me if they caught me with weapons.

Bug-A-Boo

Bye, bye, bye, you Bugs Bunny lookin’

jackass tool; what’s so damn funny,

you fool? Yes, yes, I do, so your

dead rabbit pissed itself in a swimming pool.

Okay and who gives a hoot?

Boo who, boo who, boo who, so go home

and cry to your bug-a-boo girlfriend.

I see, you see, I don’t care, I really

don’t care; just go home you

fucking dumbass fool.

I Hate To Say This, But I Think You’re

I hate to say this, but I think you’re an ass

I hate to say this, but I think you’re a dickhead

I hate to say this, but I think you’re a bogus jerk

I hate to say this, but I think you’re a fake wannabe artist

I hate to say this, but I think you’re never going to change

I hate to say this, but I think your life and career is over.

Same Kind Of Different As Me

She was the same kind

of different as me.

My dream, your dream hit

the real me, hard stage of reality.

The box to the left was only

temporarily written sharply

and deeply in bars that’s

based on our rhymes

as if our hearts match

tremendously. Remember me,

he said I was a celebrity.

yes, yes as she said you were

the same kind of different as me

in both of our dreams,

now we live happily ever after.

The Half-Ass Writer

There’s a little I’ve written

with so many books, with so

little time, I feel like I’m

the half-ass writer that’s

forgotten his rhyme.

I left us a library of books

with poems of achievers

that’s filled with wide open

creative doors and a

handful of written pages

that would last a lifetime to

those who have become swarmed

into my writing as I

am the only half-ass writer who

kindly has been warned.

The Poet

The poet who

doesn’t even

really know it.

My Heart, It’s A Host To Stay

My heart, it’s a host to stay

for all the promises

to keep from running away.

You won’t get no satisfaction

if you keep acting that way.

Never ever will I ever make

the same mistake from letting

my heart slip and sway.

but in the end sure enough

you will see one day

that my heart, it’s a host to stay.

Meet Me At The Farmer’s Market

Meet me at the

farmer’s market

around noon please, bring

me a valid photo identification

card so we can get

things started.

If you don’t have a car

you better use your foot note

to keep on trucking’.

he said what is a foot note

trucking’ in other words

Man use your chevalegs and

keep on walking. He said

yes sir, I am on my way as

I said good now meet me at the

farmer’s market.

At Least You’ll Have

At least you’ll have

food in your stomach,

clothes on your back,

a roof over your head,

and lights on so you can see.

So, stop complaining and whining

over the things you don’t have

and be damn grateful that you’re

breathing for another day; at

least you’ll have everything someday.

I Am A Writer Because

words burn in my soul

I was born to write

my word work can paint anything

I am a dreamer

my brain is wired with creativity

being an artist isn’t enough

it costs less than therapy

it keeps me out of trouble

writing saved my life

writing is my passion.

SpongeBob Slaying Dragons

I see SpongeBob slaying dragons

in my sleep. Bitterly I recognized that

it was just a dream; how ironic that

this was make-believe when in reality

that SpongeBob was just made-up

imaginary creature who lived under the sea.

So, for now, all I really see is a blank

dream, but why SpongeBob though slaying

dragons, that’s so not real.

Those Strangers Next To You

those strangers next to you are noisy neighbors

those strangers next to you paid your tab

those strangers next to you asked you to join them

those strangers next to you brought your book

those strangers next to you like, see, and want what you have

those strangers next to you selected a reader

those strangers next to you are praying for sex

those strangers next to you are carrying a glass doll

those strangers next to you left without saying goodbye.

When The Lease Is Up

When the lease is up

I’m moving the fuck

out of here. I can’t stand

renting from this place.

poor management crew,

century sales, and management.

I really hate you.

you can go fuck yourself over

there cause I’m through with you.

Until then, bye-bye for now.

Broken

When your eyes are open

they contain a memory

I recognized as through a

nightmare from a bad dream

has come upon me as I see

the pain running down my face.

I lie and lie to my mistress who’s

been loving me. Now I live with

regret in all the wrong places

as I am broken.

Obituary

Today folks will be

a sad day. Oh,

how I lost my mother

last week, didn’t

you see the obituary

newsweekly? Today’s

the day that we buried her

six feet deep.

Now I just want her back.

I miss you, Mom.

I love you always and forever,

Mom, you’re my best friend.

Dreaming While I’m Sleeping

I sleep so you will be alive.

last night was different.

I knew my life was over when

someone fucked me while

being awake.

The dreams themselves are nothing.

so little so ignorant you may

not recognize me, possibly perhaps

accidentally welcoming the

beast who killed me.

Only victims have a destiny.

struggles led by family who

begs to be torn apart by their

missionary as I am part of

the paralyzed Hollywood stories

as I am dreaming while I’m sleeping.

I Got Robbed For Christmas

My pockets jingle loud with cash,

who knew a poor man

would steal my stash?

I couldn’t believe it,

he traded it for a bag of trash,

so, I invited him to

my Christmas bash.

Next thing I knew

I got robbed on Christmas Day.

after all, a Merry Christmas to all

and to all a good night.

In Every Southern State

In every Southern state there should be both rebel and American flags

In every Southern state there should be a mixed non-racist culture

In every Southern state there should be a tradition that we all could be part of

In every Southern state there should be a way to allow the US constitutional rights

In every Southern state there should be more giving than receiving.

Oh, Mother

Oh, Mother, you’ll never change your stubborn ways

Oh, Mother, I regret to see history repeat itself

Oh, Mother, I ain’t blind and this is what I think I see

Oh, Mother, I will miss the small talk you gave me

Oh, Mother, so this is Lincoln, Nebraska, you were telling me

Oh, Mother, since I saw you last you became more distant from me

Oh, Mother, oh Mother, now I can see how I really loved you so deeply.

Blackberrying

The smile on my face

is cold like an icebox

as I hear her great heart purr

for that black man over there.

From her lips to her exit sign

was no longer even mine.

yes, we too had a relationship

that was a tight wire.

Between us and a very thin line

I am so disorganized

honey, go pour me a glass of wine

while I go talk to this guy.

I let her go, searching for something

to love on as if she had a shoulder

to latch on, asking him questions

like what’s his name or what’s his occupation?

Hoping he would slip his number

under the table for a good time

as I turned my head, she leaned in

for a sneaky acid kiss.

Which is giving me the great

beauty of torture to make

a hole in the hot date as if

I was hooked as her bait.

As the clouds pass and disappear

it started to become later, and

later throughout the time I hope

she already made up her mind.

Between us guys, we both know

that my wife has some nice

thickums, so quiet at least we know

she’s gonna have a hell of a time.

Blackberrying (Part 2)

This girl isn’t your

ordinary girl after we

left the bar, she took him home

and started to give him oral.

Destroy your camera mirror and

get over here as she grabs

my hand and said listen to her boy

as I bow down to her command.

As I am now wearing white handcuffs

around my wrist as I watch

her deep throat his cock until she’s

ready to ride his stick.

Wiping her lips with a smile indicating

that she’s ready to take on his nice

long mile, no need for a rubber she said,

this is going to take me a while he said.

She is used to this sort of thing

by now, from the sweet deep throat

to her perfect double penetration, she’s

moaning and screaming his name real loud.

Opening and closing her legs

while it continues to flap out

as if I’m crossing the ocean of

her body when it opens and shuts

from the inside out.

His pegs are far too deep inside of me

that it excited him enough to precum

that slipped in me as if I scratched like a

cat who’s begging to see.

there is one thing I want today that

is pure and clean sliding shut on some

quick thing as if she promised me

that this isn’t going to be a one-time fling.

Blackberrying (Part 3, Finally)

He said keep on riding my arctic

until it freezes; she said baby

please by the time it’s been well over

two and a half hours in their sleep.

Black gap closes while the other

seal opens my limbs left me

frozen with his dark meat melting,

streaming between my walls.

I’m cumming like a waterfall

by this time, I’ve done forgot about

my husband’s wishes, saying to my lover

that nothing ever feels as good as

your cum, so cum deep inside this white

pussy baby and get me pregnant; I

want your black seed baby.

As the husband jumped up and said please

don’t cum inside of her, she’s my wife

and she’s not on the pill, as he said oh well,

I look at my wife as if she can already tell.

Begging her for him not cum inside

of her as she giggled and said Opps

it’s too late now he’s done finished

inside of my pussy walls that it’s so

deep it won’t even come out at all.

Look what you have done to my wife he said,

you got her pregnant when I said not to.

as time flies on by nine months later, she’s

popping out his blackberrying newborn child.

Rewriting Prayers

I’m rewriting prayers

as if I’m working on a list.

I’ve changed my mind

a thousand and one times.

When I am old and ready

to go I’ll take that list

of prayers with me and have

someone else rewrite it for me.

Until that time I am going to

keep on rewriting my prayers.

My Father’s Love For My Mother

My father’s love for my mother

is so unconditional that there are

holes in the floor of heaven.

My father’s love for my mother

is when she doesn’t come home I

still love her most in the mornings

kind of love.

My father’s love for my mother

was so real that he was blinded by

his own ambition.

My father’s love for my mother

was so tight that they were in this

together until death do us both part

kind of deal.

My Mother Never Knew

my mother never knew how much I really love her

my mother never knew how much she is appreciated

my mother never knew how much joy she had brought me

my mother never knew how much I loved them.

Just A Big-Timer

They say I’m just a big-timer,

nothing more than just a dreamer.

You’ll never make it big in this

world they said, well here I am

today making’ a road; bigger

than you ever thought I would be.

so, I am here to tell you that

I made it in this world without you.

Double-Dipped

I’m like a hard rock candy

baby, I’m sweet, but I can

be really sour; double-dipped

if I must say is better, not

too creamy but enough sugar that

I can handle. I call it like I see

it; I’m a hard rock candy baby.

Raindrops

Listening to the drops fall

from the sky while she

had a mind like a box of fireworks

that’s ready to go off; I ain’t

blind and this is what I think I saw

praying after sex hoping that

she won’t call as I am laying there

listening to the raindrops fall.

Western Home

This western home is a

place to call my own.

country livin’ at is all I know,

backwoods and a farmland

watching my crops grow

from sunup to sundown

straight to work I go

as I live in this happy

one-bedroom western home.

Lincoln, Nebraska

So, this is Nebraska

where they bleed red

huskers territory.

meet me at the farmer’s

market for a monitory

meeting in Lincoln, Nebraska,

where everybody’s friendly.

It’s a free will state,

so, pardon me as I love

this state, the one and only

Lincoln, Nebraska.

Early Walk Late October

It was an early walk late October

since the last time I saw you.

We sat and talked for hours under that

old red cherry blossom tree.

I still remember as if it was yesterday,

your lips tasted like strawberry wine

on a hot summer cold breeze night.

I can still hear you say, yes please.

As if our small talk led into each

other’s arms saying I love you

always and forever until the world’s gone

living it up all summer long.

And now that you’re gone I can’t

walk or even think straight, season

after season I still miss your face

as if I remember it all from an

early walk late October spring,

summer, fall, and winter.

A Brother Like That

I want a brother who isn’t a bully

I want a brother who is the same person as he is at night

I want a brother who can stick up for me

I want a brother who I can fight with

I want a brother who has my back through thick and thin

I want a brother who is like a role model to me

I want a brother who can be my hero.

I Love You (My Son)

Despite I’m miles away and what your mother

is doing isn’t fair, I want you to know that

I care for you and love you so much.

I’ve tried to come for your birth and all doctors’

appointments but your mother lied to them

just to keep me away from you.

I hope one day you will see this and think

different of me and not assume that I just

fathered you or abandoned you because the truth

is I would never do that in a lifetime.

Everything I’ve tried to do for you, son,

your mother has pushed me away and turned

me away from it all. So, in the end when you

grow up and see this, I hope you understand.

And when you get older, and you have

lots of questions, I will always tell you the

truth, no matter what it is.

But for right now I’ll keep you in my heart

until we will meet again. I will always love you,

my son, forever and for always until the very end.

My Dream, Your Dream (Written Deeply In Bars)

I admire you but you don’t.

I can’t get a yes, but you can.

Meeting with my ex-wife will do

the trick reading between the lines

this is some damn old bullshit

when you know damn well

everybody be lying these days.

My dream, your dream is written

deeply in bars, who else I know that

my loved one I know is unfaithful

little by little it’s no longer undeniable.

so, I guess this is my dream, your dream,

everybody’s dream that’s written deeply

in bars, can’t you see?

No Such Poet

There is no such

poet who

doesn’t know it.

Turn It On, Turn It Off

Turn it on,

turn it off,

no book, no chair,

no song,

it’s just the same

old know-it-all.

Turn it on,

turn it off,

I simply don’t care,

go stumble over there

and leave me the fuck alone.

Turn it on,

turn it off,

said the know-it-all

little country boy.

No Return Address

I wrote a letter

somewhere in Texas

that had no

return address.

Later that year

the letter that I wrote

with no

return address

showed up at

my door steps.

my home address.

The Polished Hoe

From a silken whore

to the polished hoe,

half a century hoe

became a shameless gal

from the girl next door

who you will ever know.

Going To Church On Christmas Day

Going to church on

Christmas Day

hoping that God will

let me in praying

for his forgiveness in his

name, ol’ glory, ol’ glory.

I pray going to church

on Christmas Day

always and forever amen.

Some Of Y’all Ego

Some of y’all ego

blew up like Snapchat

ain’t no past, fuck this life,

I hate you; I hate you too

while I’m reaching deep

in my pockets whipping out

my cash: I know this suck

but it’s not going to last,

some of y’all ego

really blew up like Snapchat.

You’ve Been Dying To Read

you’ve been dying to read my latest new series

you’ve been dying to read last week’s article

you’ve been dying to read somebody else’s book

you’ve been dying to read that never-ending story.

To Find Out The Story

To find out the story

you must turn the page,

opening the book to find a blank page.

With a black ink pen

you can create your own rage,

to find out the story

you must turn the page.

I Found

I found a manuscript in the book of Proverbs

I found a page of poems written in the comments

I found a note covered underneath the Bible.

No Offense

Oh, she’s trying to kill me

but no offense.

fuck me like a bad boy should

you ruin my Monday

by eating the forbidden fruit

may I, but I doubt it.

shit I wish you could.

No offense but

we are more than friends,

so come on over and

fuck me the way we should

you fool; p.s. I don’t love you,

I just used you for your tool.

I Believe It May Be Time To

I believe it may be time to ask for some help

I believe it may be time to get rid of that

I believe it may be time to change up my feelings

I believe it may be time to invest into something new

I believe it may be time to settle down and find something real

I believe it may be time to release this brand-new project

I believe it may be time to get right with the Lord upstairs.



Laughin At Cha

I’m laughin at cha while you give me the five-figure digital discount

I’m laughin at cha while you find a reason to hate

I’m laughin at cha while you make a wannabe diss track

I’m laughin at cha while I’m making bank in my account

I’m laughin at cha while you’re trash talking to me

Just Wanted To Tell You

just wanted to tell you that I love you

just wanted to tell you that I’m truly sorry

just wanted to tell you that I miss you

just wanted to tell you that I’m yours forever and always

just wanted to tell you that I’m never going to break a promise

just wanted to tell you that I will always be there for you.

Since Christmas

since Christmas I’ve changed my mind

since Christmas I’ve became sober

since Christmas I’ve become closer to god

since Christmas I’ve been saved

since Christmas my life has changed.

A House Is Not A Home

a house is not a house without Jesus in it

a house is not a house without tender, loving, care

a house is not a house without a family in it

a house is not a house without a historical history being told.

Uh-Oh, Nothing Like You

Uh-oh, nothing like you

Oh no, I’m never gonna be like

Oh well, I don’t act like you

Yeah, I’ll never be anything like you.

I Wasn’t Inspired

Other than like most

kids at that time

I really wasn’t inspired

not by the music,

or how big the playground was

I was a dreamer and a

believer who just wasn’t inspired

by just being average

nothing more, nothing less

I just wasn’t inspired

I wasn’t, I really wasn’t inspired.

Clouds

Clouds are like cotton

looks kinda easy to pick

you’re so stupid that you confused

everything to the pigs

I’ll spare you the time and the place

If you can kiss me like this

then I will grant you you’re final

last wish it’s now or never

so, don’t be to pist as I am getting high

laying on those clouds that you have picked.

Girls Get Laid On HBO

he was to small

too small to ride

girls get laid on HBO

is downright ambitious

kinda like they’re the bitches

in high school that nobody

likes, seduce him to being

you’re cuckold wife

classification on making sure that

it’s going to be your night

the secret she keeps before she ignites

girls get laid on HBO

all the damn time man I’m telling ya

this sure ain’t right.

In Kindergarten, I Learned

in kindergarten, I learned how to read

in kindergarten, I learned how to write

in kindergarten, I learned how to draw

in kindergarten, I learned how to color

in kindergarten, I learned how to count

in kindergarten, I learned all of those things.

As She Gets The Best Of Me

I love you oh, I love you so

she says she don’t care

as long as if I go anywhere with you

I would smile, smile, smile

all day long as she gets the best of me

everything I need is right here in

front of me and now I know

she is the right one to be with so

I guess I’m the luckiest man you see

as she gets the best of me.

Black Barbie

there was a time when it was

only oh no poor me,

not like today, oh no, she wasn’t

very lonely I got to know

her for more than a century later

on that millennium she became

my faithful daughters mother

she was a black barbie that

stood there looking so damn pretty

her eyes and her body moved

like as if it was in a movie to damn

easy but very catchy

she’s not mysterious nor very

exciting she is just your typical

ordinary black barbie.

She Doesn’t Measure Up

she doesn’t measure up to the

requirements of being my wife

it ain’t gonna be me when I got

no time for playing games

I don’t give you a damn if she’s really

serious or not, keep on rollin baby

cause I already made up my mind

it is what it is and I’m moving on as

she doesn’t measure up to the same

level as I am on.

Everybody In The Mud

everybody in the mud

getting tipsy

with a little shine and whiskey

everybody in the mud

feeling tipsy

don’t forget the shine and whiskey

everybody in the mud

already getting tipsy.

Shine And Whiskey

country is country does it

must be the country when

it is what it is when it’s all

said in done I am the #1 Italian

Kankakee that goes to the looney bin

to get messed up on shine and whiskey

you already know I am kinda buzzed

and feeling tipsy this is not fake

this is real this is my true Hollywood story

everybody drunk feeling tipsy everybody

in the mud already getting tipsy

my wife says I am so country and her

friend says she do not get dirty she gets

swampy everybody is drunk on

shine and whiskey.

Concrete Cowboys & Mud Crickets

she’s a mud cricket

backwoods hoe my homies

says she’s not your

average joe

he’s a concrete cowboy

backwoods playa my ladies

says he’s just one of them

bad boys no joke

she’s a mud cricket

he’s a concrete cowboy

both have something in common

she’s a mud cricket

he’s a concrete cowboy

let’s all go muddin.

Southern Girl

Hey baby, let’s play rock, paper,

Country girl, you rock my world

you must be a true southern girl

I gotta admit for a sexy BBW

you sure in the hell know how to

rock ‘n’ run my little world

I totally wanna know you a lot more

So, can you be my country adore

and I can call you my southern girl.

Rock’n’Run

rock’n’run you gotta let me

rock’n’run, I need to

rock’n’run just let me

rock’n’run is all I wanna do.

Southern Kiss

she got that ooh-wee

southern kiss

country girl sweet tender

lips ooh-wee

momma’s good looks

and her wild side southern hips.

It Is What It Is

It is what it is

It’s never going to stop

I gotta keep on – keepin on

until I reach the top

it’s just the same old shit

but different day

it is what it is and

it’s never going to change.

Rap Verse Lyrics 1

when I rock, I start to run

it’s not all that while I got

my mind on my money and

money on my mind, I have to

work two jobs just to pay

my bills on time

country boy swag, I’m the realest

mud digger of all time you gotta

be on my level to reach my spot

it is what it is as I’m wylin all night

sex, drugs, money, and rock n roll

are all overrated everyone seems

to keep thinking I’m bluffing

but I’m not it’s not about the salary

it’s all about reality.

Baptized In The Dirty Water

I was baptized in the dirty water

life is a one-time offer

it’s too late for an apologized letter

I was viewed and now I am a goner

Yeah, I was baptized in the dirty water.

I Breathe In Scandals, I Lied In Secrets

I breathe in scandals,

I lied in secrets,

I heard stories by my fellow American’s

baptized in the dirty water

was all it took for me to realize

that these southern girls

are playing me so now I’m just

lost deep within me I can’t

find me who I am or whom I wanted to be

in her memories or in my dreams

this is what I see now and ever

I breathe in scandals,

I lied in secrets,

Now and forever, I will rest in peace.

Betrayal’s Love For Lust

I hid my poems from her

Slipped my journal into the wall

and went on the road selling my dreams

to everyone I know

whether or not I make it home

clearly, I wasn’t expecting to see

you all alone at home crying damn

I sure so miss that prettiest smile

So, don’t try to hide your darkest

secrets from me when I’m yours to hold

I know I can’t be viewed, nor I can’t

be seen because of me, her tears filled

my broken sink

not only she lost my respect, but I had

lost her love like smoke by day and

fire by night, I finally burned out the light

so now I’m sitting here and reminiscing

about our life damn I really wish I could

have her for one more night

but instead, I choose to betrayal

the love of my life for the dirtiest dream

that became my darkest fantasy lust.

Friendship

Him: I’m sorry about everything

Her: thank you, it’s been exceedingly

difficult week for me

Him: it must have been

Him: is there anything I can say or do to help?

Her: no, I think I’m good thanks for asking though.

Him: you’re welcome

Him: call me if you need anything

Her: okay will do have a great day bye.

She Wrote In A Book

I’d like to tell you a story

from my younger days I’ve

been a storyteller my whole life

but I wasn’t ready to tell this

one until now parts of it was

hard for me to share

but the fact is that I’m old now and

that it was so foolish then that it

became a local legend story I can’t

say I’m partial to it but I live with it

she wrote in a book saying before

I began my personal life is not

to be a source of public entertainment

nor on any social media outlets

then she proceed to tell the rest of

her crazy but fictional story.

In Our Best Interest

we are going to move forward in our best interest

we don’t think yourself in our best interest

we wish you the best of luck in our best interest.

I’m No Longer Afraid

I’m no longer afraid to say how I feel

I’m no longer afraid of you, him, or her

I’m no longer afraid of my own shadow

I’m no longer afraid to be me

I’m no longer afraid of anybody or anyone.

On The Bus With

short people,

disabled people,

tall people,

famous people,

lame people,

on the bus with all sort of people.

A New Writer In Town

a new writer is in town

is always part of a bookstore

lovers’ dream the bookshop

of yesterday’s past is must-read

some books should never be found

never be opened until now

it would be a sin not to read it

I think it was carefully written

with a brutally honest bitten

a new writer is in town

a new writer is in town

this book really grips from the

first page to the last page

I honestly can’t wait for the next

new writer in town.

Praying After Sex

I’m praying after sex

hoping I won’t cum

I can’t afford to have

another baby

I’m praying after sex

that she don’t come after

me saying she’s pregnant and

I’m getting child support from me

I’m praying after sex

that I can hit and quit it

cause I’m fucking starving and

I can use some food in my stomach.

Dirt Road Therapy

I was born an original

never die as a copy

yes, all of them country girls

love my harmony

I knew it’s a true Hollywood

story that he’s got to be

I kept going when nobody else

believed in me dirt road therapy

is all I need yeah

I know I am a sinner but that’s

what made me famous

my true dirt road therapy.

Who Would Know

your mom, your wife

your child, your family

your friends and everybody

under the sun including god himself.

If I Keep Making That Decision

I’ll end up getting what

I put into it

I’ll possible end up with the

some sticky situations

I’ll never change my damn

true stubborn ways

I’ll end up six feet under just

like the rest of them

and if I keep making those decisions

nobody will ever want to be around me.

Looks Like I’ll

be moving

be on my way

be the last person standing

be working tomorrow

be taking the day off

be parting by myself

be a new parent

be everyone’s playdate

be on your playground

be everything you want me to be.

Ass, Grass, Or Cash

ass, grass, or cash

there’s no free rides acceptations

if you ain’t got the cash

I’ll take the grass

if you don’t have any grass

then you have to give me ass

if no ass than you can kiss

my ass because there will be no

free rides from this guy period.

Kankakee County

I’m just a kid from Kankakee county

back in the day, I was born with

all originality I use to play tricks on

every single body living while getting rowdy

I used to walk up and down the

street screaming fuck everybody

jack off to the bus stop put it on the web

was the best time to go get fucked up

buckle up or bow down in this town

Kankakee is my #1 county, oh hell nah

I hope you didn’t say fuck chi town

cause Kankakee county is forever my hometown

Kankakee, Kankakee, Kankakee county.

Southern Love

she’s my southern love

I’m his southern breeze

together we spring

I need a country girl,

on a country night,

down a country road,

doing country right

he’s my southern boy charm

she’s my southern belle country gal

both fell in love under a smoked

hickory tree southern kiss

a gentleman’s touch both had a huge

crush that lead to their southern love

that end with a country bumpkin hug

she’s my southern love

he’s my southern boy charm

forever and for always amen.

I’m Not Just Your Ordinary Book On The Shelve

I’m not just your ordinary book

on the shelve, that would’ve

never been read or just sitting there

to look very pretty

I’m not just your ordinary book

on the shelve, I’m very original,

highly creative, and spontaneously

professionally written book to read

I’m not just your ordinary book

on the shelve, I’m your number 1

bestselling book of the year

I’m not just your ordinary book

on the shelve, I will always have

a reader coming back for more.

Party Line Of Prayers

Girl, get your black ass

over here and join us

while we write about the

party line of prayers

girl, you write like a black woman

who’s never been hit before

you need to put that ass in check

and write some soul power baby

between the lines and those

words you definitely will have

a man’s clutch down on his knees

begging for mercy girl

now this is a story of

some soul power sisters

you are now officially part of

the party line of prayers.

Nothing Ever Feels As Good As

nothing ever feels as good as getting to wake up every single

nothing ever feels as good as telling someone how much you appreciate them

nothing ever feels as good as the first time I was saved and baptized

nothing ever feels as good as knowing that I have a beautiful wife and kids

nothing ever feels as good as to coming home from work and being able to relax.

Last Night On The Radio

last night on the radio they played Southern Kiss

last night on the radio they played Ride’N’Die

last night on the radio they played I’m Single

last night on the radio they played Must Be the Country.

When I Put My Finger On It, I’ll Be

when I put my finger on it, I’ll be thanking god, I was able to remember it all

when I put my finger on it, I’ll be the most appreciated person you will ever know

when I put my finger on it, I’ll be thinking that everybody is my best friend

when I put my finger on it, I’ll be the happiest person in the world.

Remember Me I Was A Celebrity

remember me, I was a celebrity that stood out in the ran for ya

remember me, I was a celebrity that saved you and spared your life

remember me, I was a celebrity that you had a crush on

remember me, I was a celebrity that gave you, your first heartbreak

remember me, I was a celebrity that did the dragons will

remember me, I was a celebrity that nobody had forgotten about.

Hush Your Mouth, It’s Christmas

nobody wants to hear you talk

so, hush your mouth, it’s Christmas

girl, what the hell is wrong with you?

you do to have a rein deer booty

so, what’s the point on being so damn moody?

ok I’ll give you the dick for Christmas

so, hush your mouth, it’s Christmas

Publicity Shamed

so, you’ve been publicity shamed

now it’s gotta come off you say

I guess it is what it is when you

decided to reach your fame

as I always say what goes around

comes back around yeah, I know

I’m a lame but in the end

it was you who has been publicity shamed.

Book

I read in the papers about the book

I heard on the radio about the book

I see folks talking about the book

Lord, I’ve been waiting for the book

now that I finally have the book

man, I really enjoyed this book.

All Morning I Hear

get your ass out of this bed

grown folks moaning and having sex

the neighbor’s dog barking

our child screaming

people going up and down the stairs

where’s my damn coffee

the bird whistling from my front porch.

The Boy Who Sat On The Wooden Box

the boy who sat on the wooden box

always had a story he could tell

bargaining for a trade from each story

he has told, taking on life face to face

thinking he never gets old

I thought love was a dream until

I finally was sold with each story he hold

now that little boy who used to sit on that wooden box

has become the most popular young fox.

I Have Not Seen

I have not seen outside the USA yet

I have not seen the sunshine is 3 damn days

I have not seen any real women on here

I have not seen you in an awfully long time

I have not seen any signs that says help wanted

I have not seen any rest areas stop.

Updating On Who Gives A

updating on who gives a fuck

updating on who gives a shit

updating on who gives a damn

updating on who gives a rat’s ass

updating on who gives a crap.

Country Cut Celebrity

Hollywood walk of fame

they call me Tony Montana

because I place it on the worktable

so quick they be trying to catch me

as I’m ride ‘n’ dirty

with a rebel smile on my face

Ima country cut celebrity

Rebel Without A Crew

people try to bum rush this page

as if they wanna steal like an artist rage

that’s why I’m a rebel without a crew who

always looks like a fool from the country

cut celebrity high school

it feels like I am always gotta owe you

loyal as hell, going with the flow never

seems to fit you oh well, that’s why

I’m a rebel without a crew

must be the country because I love you

I still can’t figure out why

average joes didn’t sign you but that’s ok

I really don’t need you cause I’m a rebel

without a crew.

Thanks For Loving Me

to my dear and loving wife

I am your cowboy

whenever the southern wind may blow

I grew old…I got old with you

whether it’s in the middle of the road

screaming I love you or being my favorite

pal who’s got my back

thank you for being true and giving me

a second chance of a lifetime so now

I will always and forever cherish you

Thank you for loving me again

Thanks for loving me.

She’s Longed For Poetry

she longed for poetry

but her nose was always

in a good book. She copied a

verse so she wanted to remember

saying I loved the pages with

words to grow as if

she was reading the way this

story is unfolding explaining

to her boss everything in this

book keeps me here sure enough

she longed for a poetry book

that got her reading for more.

Ancient Story Of A Past Time

the booked opened by itself

and read to us as if it was

read in ancient letters stating

laws and facts from it’s past time

you pack of liars, that tempted

to crossroads like my spell on you

that lives on a trail of curses for many

years to come the book had said

now the ancient book had more

stories from the past time that

told us the truth and the lies about

our present, past, future, and currently

history.

The Gospel Of Shame

a catholic priest gets caught sinning and

having sex with an underage minor

gets the gospel of shame

a preacher man talks on how to live righteousness

and having a faithful life but gets busted for

sinning on what he preaches about

gets the gospel of shame

people put money into the offering plat later to

find out the owner brought a billion-dollar plane

gets the gospel of shame

Christians who say that they are saved and baptized

but is quick to live on a double standard of their own

gets the gospel of shame.

Take Your Whippin’

take your whippin’ like a man little boy

take your whippin’ like a man

now get your ass on down to the woodshed

and take your whippin’ like a man.

Coming On Now

I did not want to say that I can feel

it is coming on but, yet I already know

it’s coming on whether I want

it to or not come on but, it’s already here

it’s coming on now, right now I mean now.

Truly Spoken Like An

Professor

Professional

Athlete

Musician

Author

Magician

Can artist

Human being

I am a spoken person

Candy-Ass

what are you laughing at you fool bye,

bye you bugs bunny lookin jackass tool

listen here you no good inbreed candy-ass

spoil rotten drawl, Ima dirty south legend

you fool so get out of my face you

candy ass lookin tool.

From Da Streetz

I’m like of those leagues of extraordinary gentleman

so far deep that I am way outta of your league

your gonna must get on my level if you’re wanting

to compete, shit son I’m self-made son you ain’t

got nothing on me, it is what it is cause I’m from da streetz

rattle my cage and I’ll make you bleed this isn’t a game

I’m really from da streetz.

Living Back At Home

Living from paycheck to paycheck doesn’t

cut it anymore, I lost my job, my home, my car

my wife, and even my child. I didn’t realize

how much this world can be so cold

so here I am sitting all alone wishin I was

livin back at home but, sometimes

that’s just the way the cookie crumbles

that’s why I can’t make it on my own

I’m livin back at home all I know is I wanna

leave here soon I can’t stand it anymore

that I guess that’s why I’m livin back at home.

Christmas Like This

Christmas like this is never

going to be the same, I went

to see a city that lights up

like a Christmas tree on a

snow white Christmas eve

surrounded with so much love

and world peace

oh, I wonder if Christmas like this

can forever hold a bunch of

memories with times like these

wishing and hoping for Santa Clause

presents, milks & cookies under a

hot fire chimney that brings family and

friends together in one peace

oh, I just want a Christmas like this yes indeed.

Country Christmas

girl, you got that reindeer booty

it’s Christmas, don’t be so moody

so, what, I still want my southern kiss

yes, why yes, I am feeling so naughty

I’m checking my list, checking it twice

my country Christmas is going to be nice

merry Christmas to all and to all a goodnight.

It’s A Merry Ghetto Christmas

It’s a merry ghetto Christmas

when she wants a country boy

not a thing it’s that simply

she wants a kiss and hug

she’ll cut a rug to be your

Mrs. Clause southern heavy metal

that girl has a ghetto reindeer booty

so thick and juicy that I call her mine

country ghetto moody it’s totally going

to be an awesome merry ghetto Christmas to me.

Must Be The Country

let your country hang out

with full of swag that’s never gonna stop

(HEY MUST BE THE COUNTRY)

with mud grips and moonshine baby

(HEY MUST BE THE COUNTRY)

raise some hell and eat cornbread

(HEY MUST BE THE COUNTRY)

and this song has reached a million hits

on YouTube baby

(HEY MUST BE THE COUNTRY).

About My Life

I’m medicatin, meditatin, reflectin,

and reminiscin about my life

I’m livin on the corner of nowhere street

wondering if god is going to show me

the light or not, no more secrets, no more lies,

I can really use some advice about now.

Lord, I’m twisted in some most messed up way

if you just give me a sign, I sure don’t mind

as I’m medicatin, meditatin, reflectin,

and reminiscin about my life.

Two Books Found (On A Bedspread)

there were two books on top

of a bedspread so I sat

down at the table and read

for every poet on the scene

there are two school critics

that started a magazine

it’s funny that our literacy

is not read by weight but sealed

by height in each texture, index,

glossary or even table of contents

who really knew that I’d be sitting

here at the desk table reading

about same kind of high school scandal

that I found lying on top of a bed spread.

I Know It’s A One In A Million Chance But I……

I know it’s a one in a million chance, but I want to know would you be my girl

I know it’s a one in a million chance, but I want to know would you buy my book

I know it’s a one in a million chance, but I want to know would you donate for charity

I know it’s a one in a million chance, but I want to know would it be safe with you

I know it’s a one in a million chances, but I want to know would you be in my life.

You’ll Be The Only (Love I Ever Miss)

I pull up

I pull in

I kiss you once

I kiss you twice

pushing it all the way back

pushing it all the way forth

sweet whiskey wind moans

midnight eyes on a breathless kiss

you’ll be the only love I ever miss.

I’m Not Too Far To Fall

I’m one month short of tomorrow

while yesterday’s riding me hard

I could tell myself the truth

but I won’t play that card

I’m not too far to fall

I’m about to fall

I’m not too far to fall.

I Wanna

I wanna lie down

I wanna grin for a crooked smile

I wanna have nothing left to tell

I wanna shuffle

I wanna be your man

I wanna matter

I wanna be in your dreams

I wanna go and never return.

When Pretty Meets Crazy

when pretty meets crazy neither one knows what to do

when pretty meets crazy there’s no command ground

when pretty meets crazy the train wreck is around the bend

when pretty meets crazy there is not a single maybe in between.

Searching For A Reason

I’m searching for a reason

someday, sad but mostly truth

I’ll be last between the milky way

and you I got your drift

I got your rift now I lost my grip

because I’m searching for a reason

that can be heard.

Redemption Road

dropped a prayer

into the wishing well

punched my ticket

straight to hell

no doubts owed

just to be forgiven

out on this redemption road.

You’ll Never Love Me Like I Love You

Oh, the money

on the electric

all of these bills

with some clothes

with some jewelry

with some food

with some crazy tool

you’ll never love me like I love you.

Razor Blade Smile

she’ll chase wheels

and make deals

her razor blade smile

never fails each detail

has a story to tell

a little mud on her boots

but just enough blood

on our suits

like actors in play

I’m always careful to

what I say

cause she’ll chase them wheels

and make them deals.

Lonely Christmas

I knew deep in my heart that

this ain’t how life should be

to hear her howl and moan

to hear her heart hissing

this is the holiday from hell

this Christmas is a lonely Christmas.

Sheets

I’m clinging to the sheets

for dear life as if I’m tangled

up in a knot she’s circling

around my drain on a cold and

crazy night

I keep scratching my head

hoping that she won’t bite

I’m at the end of my rope

where I’m about to cum all over

it’s got a plot of its own

feeling like I got owned

I’m clinging to the sheets

for dear life until my debts

are paid in full and no longer owned.

Pull My Train

pull my train, pull my train

hit it hard

hit it low

start out fast

end up slow

pull my train, pull my train.

Sugar-Cane Sweet

sugar-cane sweet

cover me slowly, cover me completely

my life’s been bouncing ever

since than whenever you hide

might call it shocking

might call it stalking

but you and I both know

it’s that sugar-cane sweet

that covered us both completely.

Come To Me

come to me sideways

come to me straight

come to me knowing

come to me so don’t hesitate.

She Can Be

She can be a huge rush

She can be a razor smooth

She can be a rough white knuckle

She can be super straight

She can be real hard ass.

If I Let You Go

if I let you go there’s gonna be a price to pay

if I let you go, I opened the cage and gave you full control

if I let you go another man would come and grab you

if I let you go, I’d feel really stupid that I made that choice.

You’re Gonna Miss Me

you’re gonna miss me when I’m gone

you’re gonna miss me when that smoke hits you hard

you’re gonna miss me when he rips off a piece to your heart

you’re gonna miss me in ways you never knew

you’re gonna miss me when your bed sheets are cold at night

you’re gonna miss me when I’m gone.

Penny Wide And Dollar Deep

my faith is a penny wide and dollar deep

just like my pocket change jingling

around for my soul to take

my life is a penny wide and dollar deep

just like one more bet before I become

broken and cheap

I am and forever always be a

Penny wide and a dollar deep short.

Razorback Days

in my razorback days

I was raising hell and telling lies

blowing smoke in the southern sky

there’s a piece of my heart

that still misses that dirt road

just waiting patiently to explode

as my memories start to fade

I really need to go back and change

my ways as I forever miss the good old days.

You Know I’ll Wear You Down When

I’m the blessing on your lips

I’m part of the record that always skips

I’ll run you blind and rigged

I’ll keep going until your broken and bent

I’m the echo in your chamber

I’m the first stronger you kill

I’m your last lover you kiss good-bye.

Husker Dick’s

Husker dick’s 0 & 6

Husker dick’s 0 & 6

Husker dick’s 0 & 6

Husker dick’s we’re still 0 & 6.

Face Down Ass Up

she’s deep in the wine

with no mercy you’ll find

her face down ass up

as she loves to ride this dick.

Deep Blue October Eyes

she had on pretty blue

deep October eyes

I think I may be going blind

I ain’t asking for a commitment

just quiet yet, she that type

of woman that I’m attracted to

southern kiss and her baby blue jeans

no more playing hide & seek

I really must get to know her name

she seems as good as she takes

baby girl may I know your name?

because I’m hypnotized by your

baby blue October eyes.

She’s Got A Cold Heart

she talked like a prophet

she made it absolutely clear

she got a heart as cold as the KKK

she won’t trust anything she can’t see

if she finds you, you’ll never get to

leave if she doesn’t kill me with

her hands, she’ll bury me with her smile

six feet deep beneath my skin

she’s got a heart as cold as my heart.

Everything She’s Got

you can hear her whisper

you can hear her cry and moan

she loves to be tied into a knot

she’s not kidding, she’s not playful

one shot and you’ll be dead

she puts herself in the open nobody

but me closing in from behind

calculating every play estimating every

cost for everything she’s got.

Fashionably Cry

she swears soft and low

proper and prim

fashionably slim

hidden deep in her heart

no mess, no fuss

at least that’s a plus

she closes her eyes

and slowly squeeze

out comes a baby

she named him Jesus

with a fashionably cry

she said I love you

now don’t you die

cause mama is going to be

your guide as she fashionably cries.

But I Must Decline

we’re not a healthy mix

you’re toxic, I’m crazy

this is the story of our life

but I must decline

even though you read

my heart from the start

from all the damage you did

to me, and I’d did to you

but I must decline

people say we were perfect

but I said fuck you

now we both ended in I

really hate you but in reality

that I would say I

really do miss you so

but I must decline.

You’re The Only Beautiful Thing I’ve Ever Known

music in the background

nothing, I call my own

I won’t press my point

or overplay my hand

you set my words to music

you set my soul to shame

we burst up into flames

but all in all, you’re still

the only beautiful thing I’ve

ever really known.

She’s Everything When You Win

she walks like a praying mantis

she speaks in stone

she lands on a twist tightrope

she’s cool and she’s funny

she’s hot and good with money

she keeps me around

when I’m too cold, raw, and snotty

I stood by you through

thick or thin once again

I really love you when you win.

She’s So Hot I Think I’m Gonna Cum

she’s up, she’s down

she’s left, she’s right

she wraps it up early

she wraps it up late

likes it tight, but likes it loose

she’s in, she’s out

while slippering and sliding

while gripping and riding

all night long

she’s so hot I think I’m gonna cum.

Putting Your Soul On EBay (While Hoping Maybe It Sells)

I sell my words out cheap

as my heart is just ten cents deep

by putting your soul on eBay

while hoping maybe it sells instead

of going straight to layaway

most of it has been paid off in full

sometimes you have to treat it like a

credit card and charge it to the game

to get a bunch of loads off but

here I sit with my soul on eBay while

I’m still hoping it maybe sells it

off on its very own.

Southern Jail

I have broken out of a

deep hell of a southern jail

Kankakee, Kankakee County

with no fucking bail money

what the hell? are you kidding me?

Oh, no; Oh no! I’m right back

in that southern jail.

Southern Whiskey

she was a tall drink of water

I knew one sip just wouldn’t do

I knew a country girl who’s always

on script that doesn’t like to

repeat her vibes

she’s my country-road map

woman who meets me in between

her sweet summer gaze to her

midnight country haze

she’ll swim a country mile

just to see me smile I’m

packed in too deep my soul

is drowning from that whiskey

drink

now I’m second guessing myself

to see if she really loves me

cause in the end she was my tall

glass of silver lining shot of whiskey.

Whiskey Wickedness

you’re always on my radar

it’s in my DNA to always feel

that I left my footprints in

your dreams

I’m packed in way too deep

my soul is drowning from that

whiskey drink

I know I’m gonna pay but tonight

I’m in that mood to fight, I’m so gone

that I blacked out it was blacker than

blacker on a cold stiletto night

with your neon lips whispers in

my moonlight kiss I done forgot

about my kids because in the end

I was already drunk from my

whiskey wickedness.

Jack Off To The Bus Stop

jack off to the bus stop

jack off to the bus stop

put it on the web

put it on the web guys.

Dirty World

if there isn’t a big dick’s

halfway inn then there’s

a comrades’ for every dirty

town in this world we live in

we really got a dirty world

of a lifetime.

Paint It

paint it red, paint it black

paint it orange, paint it green

my paint isn’t the same

paint it yellow, paint it blue

paint it purple, paint it pink

my paint still isn’t the same

paint it white, paint it silver

paint it gold, paint it brown

my paint is all upside down

paint it, paint it until you have

no colors left so paint it, paint it

until my paint isn’t the same anymore.

I Was With Her Long Enough To

know her name

get laid every single weekend

found out she’s a cheater

knowing that she’s a liar

even finding out she steals and

I was with her long enough to know

now not to ever trust her again.

Greyhound Superstar

I am the greyhound superstar

I’m known as southern kiss rockstar

dream hearted poet and a music tour

I’m traveling all over the world

to get one fan based at a time is my goal

no, I don’t mind go ahead take a picture

it’s okay I’m just your greyhound superstar.

You Dazzled Me With

you’re lustful desires

you’re crazy child

you’re saving grace

you’re impressive personalities

you’re scrumptious downhome cooking

you’re magnificent eyes

you’re courageous heart.

She’s My Money

she’s cool, she’s crazy

she’s very precise, but don’t think twice

she’s got maximum control of my

minimum wage but

she’s a hard charging woman that

takes all the right risks

she’s my money and that’s all it takes.

Prepackaged Whore

digging deeper and deeper

with his prepackaged whore

she somehow still wants more

I got nothing left to give

tight times like these poor parts

are as regular as the rent

from our neighbor next door

your face is so dirty

I played you for the sucker

you are, I even played you

for the fool who needed a tool

I gave you my all and you still

wanted more so we parted with a kiss

it’s a shame it had to end like this

now it’s time to move on so

take your prepackaged whore

and get the hell out of here.

Dear God, Please Hear Me

just answer my call

care not how often I need you

aloft on your cloud

please hear me

dear god, just please hear me.

Recycled Goodbyes

tear stained in the pillow

broke is the will

gone is the thrill

recycled goodbyes

buried deep

without a eulogy

but too good to forget

I hope you don’t mind me

playing with your words

my apologies

oh my, oh my it’s a

recycled goodbyes.

The Wicked Frown

she had a small-town smile

with a twisted wicked frown

for the love, I have for you

could never change this

type of crown

inside the upside down

you can delete all of my messages

all the way around

they’re all part of the same episode

everybody’s a clown

while swallowing my pride and hoping

that I didn’t sell myself out

as I pray to God that it wouldn’t be

the talk of the town as I get

lost in her wicked smile as she remains

as the most undeniable frown.

Alive And Well

send a note by mail

send a message by text

hell, even leave a voicemail

just let me know that you’re okay

and you’re alive and well.

You Could’ve Had Me

you could’ve had me

at hello

but I never got past

a good-bye

you could’ve had me

I guess you really could’ve had me.

Sometimes

sometimes it pushes

sometimes it pulls

sometimes I’m hidden

sometimes I’m abused

sometimes I’m misunderstood

sometimes I’m a loner.

I swear If This Keeps Up

I’m gonna go insane

I’m gonna lose my job

I’m gonna go nuts

I’m gonna give up

I’m gonna walk on out

I’m gonna trip my trolley

I’m gonna lose my grip

I’m gonna go off

I’m gonna say I’m gone

I’m gonna say I’m done.

I Need To Know

you’d think I’d finally learn

by now I need to know

the wrong guy, the wrong time

while checks are bouncing

up and down I gotta watch myself

it’s a game changer from

what she wants next

I could never play in between

the wicked game and her name

cause I’m already ahead of

my game once she’s locked in

there’s no turning back

as I’m needing to know what

I’m searching for next.

I Dreamed That I Am Walking Through

the one and only god

the rainforest

the weeds

the cemetery

the underground

the walls

the water

the whole world.

I Have Seen You At

the bar

the clubs

the store

the restaurant

the movies

the mall

the library

the mud Boggs

I have seen you everywhere.

The Flipside Of Me

I maybe a bit country

but I’m a splash of

rock ‘n’roll

but the flipside of me

like a little hip-hop

and R&B

yup I guess that’s the

flipside of me.

Lil Country Girl

she’s my hell raising

short, short daisy duke

camo in my boots

Lil country girl.

Backwoods Broke

Ima backwoods broke country

ghetto southern heavy metal

I still have my rebel flag

blood stain t shirt on

while bumping country rap tunes

on the radio way before there

were CD’s MP3’s, and iTunes

raise some hell and eat cornbread

on the weekends

Ima backwoods broke

and that’s all I ever be.

Alternative Crap

I am an alternative country rap

with a brilliant wreck of a

whiskey drinking southern crap

no matter who I am or where I’m from

I am always down with a lil hip hop trap.

Single

I remember when I was single

my errors, my lover’s my unlucky

stars when you break up in a small town

somehow somebody else knows

your business now I remember why I

was single.

A whiskey Kiss

drink up baby

I want a whiskey kiss

jack in my coke

with a sparkling Hennessey kiss

read my lips

with a single kiss

your looks so pretty that

I’m surprised your still my baby

but drink up baby cause

I still want my whiskey kiss.

Country Under My Skin

country under my skin

I’m an outlaw sinner

ride like a wild cowboy

that’s gone with the wind

I’m in the mix between

of a southern hick

less than zero I don’t miss

country under my skin

I’m just an outlaw running

running from my own skin.

The Blockbuster Movie

it’s another comedy central movie

say it like Obama “yes we can”

on a cup of smoothie meanwhile

Donald Trump says “let’s make America great again”

while getting ripped off on out

presidential campaign how groovy

so, pop a squat and lets watch this movie.

Southern Dreams

so raw, so real, so wiz

with some pleasure and poetry

I get a kiss here and there

a girl like that can become

you’re boo, boo, wifey backwoods

southern dream into reality

she rides tall in the saddle

but sometimes my head gets

too big to eat her pussy I bit

into her sweetness with curiosity

now that she knows that I am

the sidewalk celebrity my true

southern dream became my most reality.

I Love You

I stepped into

kindergarten

not knowing

what to do

I realized how

much I had

depended upon you

thanks for helping

me through mom

I love you!!

Treasured Seasons

for everything there is

an appointed season

and a time for everything

under God and in heaven

a time for sharing

a time for caring

a time for loving

a time for giving

a time for remembering

a time for parting

you have made everything

beautiful in its time

for everything you do

it remains forever.

Hidden Secret

sometimes you’d tell the truth up

front other times it was a hit or miss

I knew you had just one more secret

left because I could tell by the tremble

of your last sweetest kiss

save your time and energy on somebody

else because we are through no need to

explain I already knew even though

I could of help you but that hidden secret

was time all alone so, now that I’ve

moved on and so did you because of that

hidden secret wasn’t really a true blue.

Baby Doll

baby doll, I wanted to be

in your head but, you

treated me like it was yesterday’s

news

I thought I ranked high

on your most wanted list

now I’m just part of all

the supply and demand list

baby doll, you left me, left me

for the good this time you took

everything accept my clothes

and the bills

this time now my nightmares merged

your memories are stuck to me like

an empty swing set twisting in the

lonesome world

baby doll, I for real miss and

love you this time, I hope

you comeback so I can make it

right one last time

baby doll, baby doll

you’re always my baby doll.

What I’m Trying To Say Is

I’m tired

I’m hungry

I’m horny

I’m board

I’m pist off

I’m sick

I’m frustrated.

Chained And Padlocked

I had been chained and pad locked

deep within my own darkness

people started criticizing my style

criticizing my taste saying

you’re another wannabe youtuber

that is a dimwit, dipshit, nincompoop

jackass that is a no-good asshat lookin

tool but, they didn’t realize that

I’m fucking dope as shit when I’m

still chained and pad locked in

my own living room.

She’s A Poetry Book

she’s a poetry book

you must read every letter

and digest every word

if you don’t intend on

reading every page and

learning how to comprehend

her than you will lose

her interest or taste

she’s a poetry book that

must be read and never missed.

Daddy’s Drunk, Momma’s High

daddy’s drunk

momma’s high

I’ve always worn my

heart on my sleeve

every single night

it leads into a fist fight

based on a

temporarily emotions

I’ll be damned well

hoping that I

can emancipate from

this broken separation

I’m good with just me

no worries cause

daddy’s drunk, momma’s high

and can’t ya’ll see why?

She Has All Of My Books

from Dream Hearted Poet

to I’m just a kid from Kankakee

she has all of my books.

I Always Put My Pussy

I always put my pussy on his face

I always put my pussy on top of his cock

I always put my pussy right where he needs it to be

I always put my pussy sideways, up, down, front to back

I always put my pussy just for hum and him only.

I Told You I Like

I told you I like to read

I told you I like to write

I told you I like to sing

I told you I like to dream

I told you I like to go horseback ridin

I told you I like to go mudding.

I’m Obsessed With

I’m obsessed with working

I’m obsessed with writing

I’m obsessed with singing

I’m obsessed with having sex

I’m obsessed with you.

Believe Me When I Say

believe me when I say you’re an idiot

believe me when I say I appreciate ya

believe me when I say just go fuck yourself

believe me when I say we bumped off your friend

believe me when I say chicks up front

believe me when I say we need a school prayer

believe me when I say I’m not mad at you

believe me when I say it’s the real me

believe me when I say she completes me.

It Hits You Right in The Guts When

you forgot any of the anniversary

you just remember something

you walked away without saying anything

you fucked up and karma hits you.

I Dream, I’m The

I dream, I’m the most famous person

I dream, I’m the very best

I dream, I’m the king of the country rap

I dream, I’m the world’s most favorite

I dream, I’m the boss.

Woman Don’t Ask For

sex, marriage, cook

job, and a home

all grown woman just goes

out and do it all on their own.

To Be In Love

I need to be in love

you need to be in love

we both need to be in love

let’s both fall in love.

Boy I Wish

boy, oh boy I wish

I had a million dollars,

a badass mansion,

all the money in the world

could ever buy

boy, oh boy I wish

don’t I just wish.

Romance Via Text Messages

Baby Girl: I love you

Him: I love you to, what do you want?

Baby Girl: nothing, can’t I just say I love you

Him: yes, but there’s always a catch to

saying I love you, so what do you want?

Baby Girl: urgh! You know what I want!

Him; yeah but, I wanna hear you say it.

Baby Girl: urgh! I want lots and lots of sex

with Netflix and chill okay.

Him: yes, got it be over in 10 minutes love ya.

Baby Girl: love you.

I’ll Spare You The

I’ll spare you the time

I’ll spare you the energy

I’ll spare you the story

I’ll spare you the life

I’ll spare you the heartache

I’ll spare you the misery.

It’s Dumb To Be A Member Of

a glee club, a sports club

a book club, a Sam’s club

a whatever club

it’s dumb to be a member of

any sorts of clubs

My Dislike Button

my dislike button a

like my biggest

critic but, I’m still

fucking remarkable

who spits some of the most

realistic shit on the mic

you’re better off hitting

that like button cause

to me I’m still better than

mclovin in real life.

Love And Wine

I want your grip

your fingertips

you’re skin on my skin

feeling all those goosebumps

against your body

the honey on your lips

sticks to me like glue

that cheap wine under your breathe

has you feeling thirsty

and wanting to grind

while satisfy her cravings

with a little love and

a bottle of wine

never ever did I think this would

happen to me even in my

wildest dreams

pretending it’s accidental

I may not be able to promise

that one day I will meet a girl

who likes the love and wine

just as much as I love her

in my life.

When I Must Leave You

when I must leave you

for a little while

please do not grieve

and shed wild tears

hold all your sorrow to you

through the years

but start out bravely

with a gallant smile

and for my sake

in my name

live on and do

all the things the same

feed not your loneliness

on empty days

but fill each waking hour

in useful ways

reach out your hand

in comfort and in cheer

and in return will comfort you

hold you near and never

ever be afraid to die for as I am

waiting for you in the sky.

I Miss That Little Girl

I miss that little girl when I’m not around

I miss that little girl when I’m on the road

I miss that little girl when she’s calling me daddy

I miss that little girl every single day I’m gone

I miss that little girl I sure do miss my baby girl.

Bad Boy, Country Boy

I’m that bad boy

who’s a country boy

that likes to go

mudding, fishing, smoking bud

and getting into a fight

when being drunk

I’m that bad boy that

everybody loves to hate

I’m just that true

bad boy, country boy.

Oh, She’s A Poet

Oh, she’s a poet

and you didn’t know it

I bet she is as

laid back as a faded dime

oh, you say she’s a

twenty-dollar bill fine

damn I really gotta know

her real name than

it’s that serious I must

maker her mine

oh, she’s a poet

damn I know you ain’t

lying oh, she’s a poet.

Craigslist Prayer

I know this isn’t your ordinary

prayer but, I know that you

can hear me so, I like to give this

straight to you. I know everyone

is butt hurt feelings and all but

we all know we are sinners in all

and if you can please talk or send

a word, karma, or some kind of

payback attention to the owners

of Craigslist on bringing back the

personal page that would be huge

help thanks, in Jesus name amen.

Chitty, Chitty, Bang, Bang

she’s my optimistic

super glamorous

one of a kind

hell raising diva

with a classy attitude to the tea

who loves to sing

chitty, chitty, bang, bang

up, up, ana away with me

she’s my chitty, chitty, bang, bang

yes indeed.

A Lot

a lot of sleepless hours

a lot of heartaches plus pains

a lot of care and dispenses

a lot of time and energy.

Rockin It Out

rockin it out like

the cowabunga do

while giving out all

of my bragging rights

to everyone I knew

of course, the spotlight

is on you while rockin it out

with my badass hair dew.

I Define Poetry On This Page

I define poetry on this page

you played me for a fool

with your blank page

empty handed, empty promises

that you made I got

everything I need to beat

you in your own game and

there is no way you will

ever beat me again as

I define poetry on this page.

However, I Would Be Lying If I

however, I would be lying if I didn’t say I love you

however, I would be lying if I didn’t say I miss you

however, I would be lying if I didn’t say our sex was great

however, I would be lying if I didn’t say I wouldn’t want you back

however, I would be lying if I ever did or didn’t say those things.

Missing You At Christmas

each day

each week

each month

each year

each season

I’m still missing you at Christmas

each tear

each heartache

each happiness

each frustration

each failure

I’m still missing you at Christmas

no matter, what year

or feelings I have

deep inside I’m still gonna

be missing you at Christmas.

Each Time You Kiss My Lips

each time you kiss my lips I feel this some kind of crazy

each time you kiss my lips I knew you mean it like that

each time you kiss my lips I can see all the sparks of fireworks

each time you kiss my lips I am sitting on cloud 9

each time you kiss my lips I will always and forever love ya

I’m Single

I just dropped a new single

it’s me, I’m single

hey everybody guess what

that’s right you heard me

correct I’m single for life.

I Wish You’d Wake Up

mom this isn’t a joke

it’s not funny I need

you to please wake up

dad totally not cool man

wake up please wake the

fuck up for real please

I wanna hear you say

I love you one more time

I wanna hear you say

I miss you one more time

I wanna hear you say everything

will be alright one more time

but I can only wish you’d

wake up for that at least one

more time I’m sorry mom and

dad that I’m a fuck up, I’m

sorry I was different I promise

I will change just wake up please

mom, dad I miss you

mom, dad I love you

mom, dad I need you

I just, I just, I just wish,

I just wish you’d wake up.

I Could Never Say

I could never say, I hate you

I could never say, I don’t love you

I could never say, I just wish you dare

I could never say that God isn’t real.

Curious Girl

she was a curious girl

who loved old books

chasing butterflies, fixing

up old cars, and touching

herself under the covers

within a dream, you have

my heart cause you are always

my curious country girl.

He Thinks You’re

he thinks you’re lying

he thinks you’re cheating

he thinks you’re stealing

he thinks you’re joking

he thinks you’re nothing

he thinks you’re everything.

Barnes & Noble’s Exclusive

read about it

all about it

get your copy

fresh off the press

right here at the newspaper stand

at Barnes & Nobles

all exclusive inside look

of my new series

step right up folks and

get your copy today.

Jailhouse Dream

I’m living in a jailhouse dream

with a southern rock royalty

I’m not Elvis Presley who’s the king

but I am the only me

satisfaction guaranteed as I’m

living in a jailhouse dream.

You’ll Despite Me For This But, (I’m Going To Say It Anyways)

you’ll despite me for this but, I’m going to say it anyways you’re extremely lazy

you’ll despite me for this but, I’m going to say it anyways you completely suck

you’ll despite me for this but, I’m going to say it anyways you’re not going to make it

you’ll despite me for this but, I’m going to say it anyways I fucked your mom last night

you’ll despite me for this but, I’m going to say it anyways you really need to take a shower

you’ll despite me for this but, I’m going to say it anyways go fuck yourself and have a good day.

It’s Christmas, Keep It Real

it’s Christmas, keep it real

with winterlike love and a

spike eggnog on a chilly night

there’s no way in hell I sit

by the window and not want to

build a snowman that’s why

I said it’s Christmas man so, keep it real.

Unwritten Volume

we called ourselves journalist

who wrote for weeklies that

nobody ever read but yet

we speak with volume and

critics others work for better

knowledge so I guess we are

the unwritten volume that

nobody really even likes.

Meet Me At The Lighthouse

grab your flashlight

grab your coat

grab your shoes

grab your keys

and head out that door

just meet me at the lighthouse

by our old neighbors playground

grocery store and don’t be alone

either so meet me at the lighthouse

just meet me at the lighthouse now.

It Was His Original Dream

it was his original dream to be a rockstar

it was his original dream to be a famous author

it was his original dream to be married and have children

it was his original dream to be a millionaire

it was his original dream to visit the whole world

it was his original dream to live it all up.

I Used To Feel Sorry But Now

I used to feel sorry but now I don’t care

I used to feel sorry but now I just say fuck it

I used to feel sorry but now I don’t at all

I used to feel sorry now I just walk away.

Kiss Me Like This

hey pretty thing

come ride with me

and kiss me like this

ooh and oh damn he’s cute

sounds good to me baby

so, kiss me like this

seeing her going crazy

in almost always

when you kiss me like this.

I Open The Bottle (To Shut My Eyes)

I open the battle to

shut my eyes as

of a reminder of your

lips passing hand against mine

my hand between your legs

has you pulling your hair

and has that sexy soft moan

whispering to finger fucking

me hard

not realizing about the consequences

that had each warning sign handed

to me as I open that bottle

to shut my eyes as a reminder

of your lips pressing hard against mine.

Fantasies Are Like Having (Your Own Entertainment Channel)

fantasies are like having

your own entertainment

channel that you can play

pause, stop, fast-forward,

rewind, and reply anytime

as she whispered in my ear

that she likes it raw, hardcore,

legs apart, masturbation, creamy

orgasms, that would open up

to your dirty little secrets, she said

so, lets continue this conversation

in bed she said telling me

everything you want to happen

as I said oh damn baby momma

let’s make it happen

that’s why they say that

fantasies are like having

your own entertainment channel.

Damn Right I Still Beat My Wife

every day when she causes me strife

I hit her with sticks

smash her with bricks

I’m the best thing she has in her life

Damn right I still beat my wife.

Trailer Park Thugs

trailer park thugs

they are called

double wide dogs

onto with their next

batch of drugs

hillbilly, hillbilly

white trash trailer park thugs.

Cheater

he’s a twitter eraser

YouTube chaser

a Facebook user

a wannabe dreamer

I have proof, but it’s a secret

that he is a cheater.

Help 4 Me

help 4 me bumpkin-like

country girl need’s my seed

help 4 me that’s all I need

baby, baby why don’t you

please call 1800 help 4 me.

A Facebook Man

a Facebook man with one shoe

woke up with a list to do

oh no, it’s really you

now he has absolutely no clue.

It Just Hurts

It just hurts when I can’t let go

It just hurts when I keep trying to hang on

It just hurts when my smile won’t shine

It just hurts when I close my eyes

It just hurts when I lost all hope

It just hurts when I keep trying and it still goes wrong.

Finder’s Keeper

unexpected find

rolling from behind

it’s mine, it’s mine

he said.

Send Me

send me a dream

with the world in my hands

send me a handful of

memories to hypothesis me

send me with the man

all mighty from up above

send me with my inside out

bleeding leaving me with penitents

send me to believe of having

no doubts or fears to chasing my dreams

send me with nevermore feelings

from the dazzling of stressful failure of life

send me a waiting table

for the credits to reach my top goal

send me to God

so, he can answer my prayers.

My Wife Is Shaped

my wife is shaped like a god damn

my wife is shaped like home

my wife is shaped like when turning a newspaper

my wife is shaped like classic stories.

I Want A Girl That Still

I want a girl that still can give me goosebumps

I want a girl that still can blush when I make her smile

I want a girl that still can be my ride or die

I want a girl that still be faithful to me when I don’t deserve it.

Taken From Me

when you’re mom told me

she was pregnant with you

I didn’t really know how to

take it I wanted to cry,

I wanted to laugh, I wanted to

run away, hell, I was even scared

but 9 months later here I am

holding your little hand, you are

so precious in that hospital bed

I could watch you smile,

I could watch you cry,

but I knew it from the start that

you will always be a daddy’s

little girl as months went on by

I watched you grow even though

we were poor I made sure I gave

everything I had to make sure that

you had the best life as possibly see

I’m not like most daddy’s in this world

who drink, who would do drugs,

hell even who would abuse you and tell you

that your unwanted but that’s not the

case at all I am forever grateful to have

you in my life the day you went to the

hospital

not only was you sick but you ended

up having your mother’s genetic traits

I know that for a fact because I lived

to tell the story. Anyways baby girl

I hope you understand that I would

never ever hurt you like they said I did

so, I can’t put this into words even if

I had tried but all I know is mom and I

do miss you and do much so love you

as now I am writing this poem to you

with a sad and broken heart in hopes

for you one day that you understand that

I am your real dad and when you get older

you will one day see this and come find me

and you mother until then see you on the

other side love mom and dad.

Down And Out Rocker

I was a down and out rocker

rocking to what I had banged up

yet, I had a smile which

reversed to a kindness and warming

of all humanity kind

my weed smoke soul is sadder

than most shh… baby calm down

it’s nothing more than a shit

holiday that they made up I guess

it’s my world and not yours I was

just a down and out old rocker my friend.

Dreamer

in a dream it was brought to life

on a train side by side

to see our favorite poet artist of

all generations past

a loving smile with a graces face

laughter that attuned with mood

lyrics that flowed page to page

your turn to take the stage

as I am, I am the dreamer my friend.

Asshat

asshat you got nothing on me

ya’ll an asshat why don’t

you come clean

asshat this isn’t a game

asshat respect my white T

asshat you hate on me

asshat you got nothing on me.

Undeniable Truths

undeniable truths

the readers, the writers

the followers

the talkers, the stalkers

the no-good fuckers

became my undeniable truths.

Craigslist Literature

in the craigslist literature

forum conversation around

the office walls with so much

entertainment to be had in

the once upon a lifetime ago

fictional yet, so functional realism

of the realism land visiting

craigslist when the boss isn’t around

hand in hand turned into something

beyond the wildest wild west into

a fictional crowd yes indeed

it’s another episode of the

craigslist literature.

Scared Straight

with manuscripts

laptops and books

filled with knowledge

I learned the rhymes

with the passages

scared straight

to open up to the page master

I know this sound crazy

but I am honestly scared straight.

It’s Christmas

it’s Christmas that time of year

the man, the myth, the legend

Mr. Santa Clause call or text

but I’m sure he knows already

checking the list and checking it twice

found out who’s naughty or nice

yeah, it’s Christmas, oh boy

it’s Christmas time.

Redneck-A-Lucious

no, you can’t suck my dick

you can’t play me baby

go find somebody else that

will in this country ass town

I don’t care if you think

you’re a redneck-a-luscious

cause to me you’re a mud cricket hoe.

Christmas Lights

Christmas lights

in the summertime

that’s what it’s like

when I wake up

by your side can’t believe I’ve

finally found someone

who can translate the fire in my eyes

and appreciate everything

from the rare treasures

to the unseen hidden prizes

of her beautiful heart

once again, she was my

Christmas lights in the summertime.

I Am The Story

I am the story

I call myself

a kid from Kankakee

that’s got bars

but like so many

we learned in childhood

forgotten memories

with the ups and downs

my deepest thoughts

I’m fading in flaws

that’s dancing on a broken heart

with my very own

consciousness as I tell

you my life like a book

I am the story I call myself.

Pages Within Me

always deep within the pages

told of a story long written

with bold invitations to a

fantastic nostalgic place to

where peace is the pretense

and the truth that never

bends, or never folds

just self-love and a promise

to be the best version of me

confidential credentials hidden

beneath of all of my talents

darkest secrets I’ve kept

all these years

now I let it all out with a

pen and paper as if my book

becomes part of you all

hearts and pain left to decided

no more judging on what’s left

behind as I write deep within

the pages of each and every single line.

I’m At Home

I’m at home

when I make this request

let me tip my hat

to your fine work

to still be found

occasionally I turn around

let me snatch this moment

like those before you

there was a massage there

I’ve ignored before

but not this time I’m at home

since nothing is ever for sure

this time I’ll not let

the moment pass to become

only history as a memory

of the time that I should have

made and now I’m at home

where I belong wasting no more time.

For Just A Moment

for just a moment

that’s been offered

I check in to see if

it was true but

nothing was there

just a bunch of

hiding lies and deception

with heartless assholes

and an empty absence

of a sorrow nothingness

there is nothing at all

not even for just a moment

that’s been offered to us.

Fuck This State

childish games we play

the red light having to write

us a letter and making sure

we write back fuck that

my child isn’t your playground

I’ll take you down

what a damn coward if it

wasn’t for the bogus claim

that the Bryan east nurse

made we wouldn’t be in this

damn predicament in the first place

fuck this state I hate the

government and the CPS

I can’t wait until I get my

child back because in the end

my child isn’t yours to have

just remember my child’s

worth isn’t enough for you to

grab here’s a food for you to

chew money doesn’t make it

only better when you have no program

to offer for them to be in

it’s okay I’ll be glade once

the case is over because in the

end I’ll have her in my arms

where she belongs here is

my final thoughts so stop

going after the people who’s

not doing anything wrong but

go after those who do abuse

there kids and does more harm to them.

A Little Bit

a little bit of literature in my past

a little bit of business in my strips

a little bit of richness colors in my crayons

a little bit of rhyme in my time

a little bit of sleep in my life.

My Beautiful Possession

my love tell me

my possessiveness

but I love you so deep

that wants you only

for myself my precious

possession come

home for Christmas please

my beautiful possession.

Matchbox Hell

I’ll take it shaken but

not stirred you know

I’m already inside loving

you like I do I see

the shadow of your lover

as if your like a matchbox hell

coming all different directions

with sweet wet of your lips

cool lick to your flesh for now

I need at least one more sip

to make him jealous that your mine

as if you’re the devil that controls

my mind as of now I’m living with

this matchbox hell you have giving me.

Shuffling Through My Lost Dreams

shuffling through my lost dreams

completely out of whack people

said they loved my fiction but

I hated my facts I prefer to fabricate

it’s kinda old-fashion sci-fi as

I’m sure you know many of the classics

are but anyways I still feel like

I’m shuffling through my lost dreams.

You Don’t Want It Messy (You Don’t Quick)

you don’t want it messy

you don’t want it quick

but you want to get pregnant

by his unwanted dick

you don’t want it messy

you don’t want it quick

but you want to have a kid

by this guy

you don’t want it messy

you don’t want it quick

but in the end, you are desperately

to have his child.

Knee-Deep In Revelations

I’ve been knee-deep

in revelations

your faith I’ll restore

fates the final witness

always last to testify

I told God in a whisper

that I’m forever yours

with a child I adore

welcomes knee-deep in

my next revelations.

My Hopes Are Set On You

my hopes are set on you

Selena and I promise

every word I say is true

my hopes are set on you

getting you back to where

you belong and not in the arms

of a stranger but the arms

of our loved ones

my hopes are set on you

Selena bug baby girl

momma and papa both

love and miss you dearly

my hopes, my hopes are

set on you to return home

baby girl we love ya.

It Felt Like Christmas

every time she opened my surprise gift it felt like Christmas

every time she hugged and kissed me it felt like Christmas

every time she asked me to cuddle or have sex it felt like Christmas

every time she’s around she wants to spend time as if it’s like Christmas.

Becoming Your Throw Away Life

becoming your throw away life

was easier said than done

I begged you please don’t be

seriously instead you tore apart

my paper heart with words that cut

I find it difficult to describe

you in one word besides slut

cause to me it seems to jump

many years later your words still

mean nothing to me because in the

end I was just your throw away person.

Cut Like A YouTube Video Clip

I was cut like a

YouTube video clip

uncharted country rap

artist that nobody wants

write my ass off

I’m about done, I had

enough who cares while

I fall off meanwhile

I was just cut like a

YouTube video clip.

Ya, Know I Used To

ya, know I used to

think, act, talk

walked, and even jumped

like you before

I changed from being a

little boy to a grown man

ya, know I used to.

From Across The Room

from across the room, we hear ah shit

from across the room, we hear oh hell no

from across the room, we hear are you kidding me?

from across the room, we hear you’re dead Kevin.

I Noticed You’re Trying To (Get My Attention By)

I noticed you’re trying to get my attention by shaking your ass up and down

I noticed you’re trying to get my attention by giving me that look or stare down

I noticed you’re trying to get my attention by walking up to me and saying sup sexy

I noticed you’re trying to get my attention by asking me if I was single and lonely.

No, No, Nanna, No, No

no, no, nanna, no, no

if I can’t swear you can’t

either nana

no, no, nanna, no, no

I say it first than you

say it next nanna

no, no, nanna, no, no

I’m sorry nanna, I love you

no, no, nanna, no, no.

I Wish I Could Change

I wish I could change the situation

I wish I could change you so you can be normal

I wish I could change everything about myself

I wish I could change and take back every mistake.

Take This Damned Kid

take this damned kid

from there parents

she said, as it gives me

my benediction to my

own affliction as I

watch them suffer for

my own entertainment

take this damned kid

away now and trade

her as if it’s all supply

and demand packaged

from the store just take

her and take this damned kid

away far away now.

There’s A Part Of Me

there’s a part of me who wants to let loose

there’s a part of me who wants to break down

there’s a part of me who wants to be a child again

there’s a part of me who wants everything at his hands

there’s a part of me who wants to show his colors

there’s a part of me that nobody knows but me.

Twilight Cowboy

the type of woman I’m

attracted to either is a

liar, cheater, or stealer

being the twilight cowboy

that I am, I can honestly

say that I’m ready to go M.I.A

until I find my right ride or die

queen so now that I am gone

like Edward from twilight movie

somebody better be that special

for me to consider me being

there twilight cowboy.

Until The End Of The Wicked Week

I’m gonna go M.I.A. for a

while as if I’m flipping a

coin going front to back whether

it lands on heads or tails

I’m still gonna go M.I.A for a

little while until the end of

this wicked week.

The Political Whore

the laughter of a women

who sets fire to the halls

the laughter of a woman

who rattles the chamber of congress

is indeed fact the political whore

of the white house.

Little Red Ridin Hood

she reminds me of the

little red ridin hood

so sweet, so nice, so pretty

and so, so kindhearted

that I would want to take her

home and eat her all up

like a fat kid who loves cake

god only knows she could

be my ride or die little

red ridin hood.

Often, He Comes To Pick Up His Wife From

often, he comes to pick up his wife from work

often, he comes to pick up his wife from school

often, he comes to pick up his wife from doctor’s

often, he comes to pick up his wife from church

often, he comes to pick up his wife from day care

often, he comes to pick up his wife when he can.

Threesome That I Had

the woman with whom I

shared my husband

the men with whom I

shared my wife

please keep in mind

that personal life of mine

isn’t always about the

threesome that I or we had.

You Know I’m Gonna Testify

you know I’m gonna testify

because to me it’s becoming

too damn personal

you know I’m gonna testify

because to me this government

is taking advantage of us disabled

people

you know I’m gonna testify

because to me it’s seems like

there’s more accusations than

facts

and you know I’m gonna testify

because to me we need to focus

more on my child life or health

then somebody else or I.

Because Of The Kids

because of the kids I wish not to have anymore

because of the kids I feel like I’m already settled

because of the kids I’ve become a great loving father

because of the kids I can’t or want sex anymore

because of the kids I’ve become more of a man then a boy.

Government’s Time

it owns your data

it knows your friends

it has your credit cards

it hears your conversation

it follows you everywhere

and you can’t go a day without it

so, we fix it by destroying

the governments time.

Squirtalicious Girlfriend

in the morning

I want the girlfriends

train fuck and kiss

me as good as you

can get me to be

you’re Squirtalicious

woman I need to

moan, I must have to be

blown in the morning

I want to be you’re

Squirtalicious girlfriend.

Sign Your Lips

sign your lips

bare lips

on this dotted line

between my lips

and your lips

the signature becomes

legit so please

sign, sign your lips

right here.

No-Phone-A-Friend

I wanna use one of

my lifelines but, I can’t

phone-a-friend and 50/50

are done with so now

I have to guess in hopes

that isn’t incorrect.

My Brother And I

my brother and I are two different people

my brother and I live in separate worlds

my brother and I are blood brothers until we die

my brother and I forever loved one and another.

Maps And Legends

I’m in a hotel

on the southside

were the maps and

legends can find me

trying to be careful

as if I’m going with

the flow and not

being singled out

five digital finger discounts

as I’m mean mugging everybody

while I’m counting my money

as I’m living that fast life

so, living with the maps

and legends are another

tale to tell so if you wanna

take the glory then you gotta

wait for the true Hollywood story.

Craigslist Letter

yikes I am the finder

of your craigslist letter

I opened a secret note that

was not meant for me

within moments that matters

challenges those dangers of

consequences with holding

all the motions inside of me

love is sent from you to me

as I read further and further

into this love kinda story

I can already tell this could be

the next Netflix documentary

of this craigslist letter that I had

found which was passed onto

me as if I say yikes I am

the finder to your craigslist letter.

I Loved To Sit

I loved to sit

on your face

I loved to ride

your big cock

I loved to make sure

I smack your ass.

Play The Part Of A Poet

play the part of a poet

make sure the rhymes

are as old as the sonnet

traditionally or new

as we all know it change

the words as if the teacher

changes to a substitute

bandit as if we was to bop it

now play the part of a poet

old or new it doesn’t matter

cause you still got it inside.

Information Notes

complimentary agenda

spices in journalistic

public displays hidden

subjectively with security

clearance notes written

in a particular forum.

Jolly, Folly, La, La, La, (Christmas Crap)

my jolly flopped,

my music bopped

my jolly, folly went

and took a crap

la, la, la, this Christmas sucked ass

Goodbye Chicago, Hello Nebraska

I’m saying goodbye

to Chicago and

saying hello to good old

fucking Nebraska.

I’m Swerving

I’m swerving like a

shawty bop a nelly

in the backroad

it’s like a digital

handshake that

nobody really knows

I’m swerving, I’m

swerving that’s

for certain I know.

Nothing Can Stop Her

nothing can stop her from loving you

nothing can stop her from marry you

nothing can stop her from having your child

nothing can stop her from ever tearing us apart

nothing can stop her cause she already won my heart.

Business In The Front (Party In The Back)

business in the front and

party in the back

that’s how we do it in

the dirty south

if you don’t like it you

can kiss our country ass.

Jukebox

from old record players

to the classic jukebox

music is still music

no matter how old you are

so, DJ put another quarter

in that jukebox baby

and play me another song buddy.

Straight Outta Kankakee

I started from the bottom

and now I’m here

straight outta Kankakee

where the ghetto life is for real

boarded up windows and

a crack house next door

straight thot’s and Kankakee

nasty little whores

from the night clubs that

was Poppin to bars

next door being shut down

for prostitution

surrounded by gun violence

and wannabe gangsters

that was killing each other

over drive byes

as color didn’t really matter

as much to me I was just

yet another kid whom

you met from Kankakee

as most of you

may know that I’m

straight outta Kankakee.

That Thing

you know that thing

that thing, and that

thing over there?

Cinco De Mayo

Cinco de mayo lets

try to make her smile

sexy mamacita over there

is wanting me to be hers

oh papa, can I have this dance

as I said yes, my dear

now shake that ass and dance

to Cinco de mayo.

Still Think I’m Nothing

still think I’m nothing

wait and you will see

this person will end up

rising the beast and yet

you still think I’m nothing

just watch and you will see.

I Hate You

I hate, I hate,

I hate you

I hate, I hate,

I hate, who really knew

I hate, I hate,

I hate everybody including you

I hate, I hate, I hate you.

O’ Mother-My-Love

o’ mother-my-love

o’ mother-my-love

I really, really miss you

o’ mother-my-love

o’ mother-my-love

I really, really need you

o’ mother-my-love

o’ mother-my-love

I really, really love you

o’ mother-my-love

o’ mother-my-love

I really, really wish I could hug you

o’ mother-my-love

o’ mother-my-love

I’m forever and ever grateful

o’ mother-my-love

o’ mother-my-love

come here my favorite mother of all.

Be So Mad

I would be so mad girl

I’m with you on that

I don’t like artificial either damn

this sucks we deserve better

so, I guess we both have

a reason to be so mad.

I Go Back To December

I go back to December

where I first met you

lookin so bright like a

Christmas tree on a

good winter night

I miss you every day as

if I’m stuck in colder weather

now I go back to December

just to sit and remember.



You Think You’re A Rebel

you think you’re a rebel

you think you’re an outlaw

you think you’re moonshine sipper

then let’s see what you got than.

Panhandle Trash

she’s a panhandle trash

she’ll play all the right games

she will always drop that right name

she’ll even run in all of them in circles

just to be a panhandle trash boo.

Busy Businessman

he’s got messages to receive

he’s got messages to send

he’s got phone calls to make

he’s just a busy businessman.

Some People Gone (Deep Down Crazy)

some people gone deep

down crazy about me

so, I guess I’ll post

my story on social media

when the unsayable,

the unknowable speaks

in volume of facts and not

fiction the will of realization

that they made the mistake

so, I guess some people

are just good at being gone

deep down crazy I say.

You’re Not My Flavor (Nor My Cup of Tea)

you’re not my flavor

nor my cup of tea

I take one sip and

end up spitting it out

I’ve tried to be nice

as you became

vulgar and mean now

I have to say

goodbye because

you’re not my flavor

nor my cup of tea.

Mama’s Promise

your mother is on the line

she says she needs to chat

that’s her way of saying

I want to make sure you all right

mama’s promise before

she goes to bed tell me my son

that you love me so I can

lay in bed peacefully in my sleep

I love you mom and that’s

a promise I keep.

Willing To Wrestler With Her

she wants a country boy

who’s willing to wrestle

with her camo in her boots

sounds like a dream, don’t it?

yeah, I heard it on the radio

to the poor women who tried to

make an excuse welp at least

she wants a country boy

who’s willing to wrestle with her.

But She

but she slips and slicks

very mean while she’s

keeping it behind the scene

here she goes again back

scratching at my screen

I could have been a little

kind of mean but instead

I kept it super clean.

That Creamy Damsel

well, that creamy damsel

rubbed you hard and raw

boom, boom, boom, bam

she decided to cum on us all

sliding from the side as

I smile while hugging her

lips over that big cock

telling me to keep fucking her

bareback as she gets nice

and creamy now I guess that

damn creamy damsel screwed us all.

Going To Get More Days

I’m going to get more days with my daughter

I’m going to get more days for the hours I worked

I’m going to get more days even if I have to beg for them

I’m going to get more days and that’s final.

The Wrong Side Of Midnight And (The Right Side Of Early Morning)

today I woke up on

the wrong side of midnight

and the right side of

the early morning, I knew

there was hell to pay

after I have done fucked up

from the night before

should of, could of, would of,

doesn’t change the fact

that I messed up everything

so, now I am on the

wrong side of midnight and

the right side of the early morning.

A Crazy Child

a crazy child under my bed

a crazy child got stud up again

a crazy child that makes no sense

a crazy child that nobody wants

a crazy child now here’s my request.

Truth

call me a lair

when it was you

that lacked, the ability

to believe faith

requires no proof

so, why do you seek it?

when I told you the truth.

Billboard Diplomacy

once upon a dream

ago, we shared make

belief kisses, written bliss

whoops, love written in

echo hisses knowing

all along baby, baby

it’s a competitive playback

song billboard diplomacy.

Collapse Into Winter Of A Good Home

I woke up to sunshine snow

perfect world of ice-cold breath

fine espresso was waiting for my eyes

bacon told me to get downstairs

nice, scrambled eggs told me to wait

five Mississippi’s I was waiting

for Florida to send me the oranges

stupid amazon had me to wait

I blame February for all the scene

my ears are cold and tired

my hands are so ready for the burning fire

I got home super early

so, I closed down for the day

as I wrapped up in for the night

hoping to tuck in the hours for bedtime

as I now collapse to sleep and go

night, night for good.

Hey Baby

hey baby

I want to lean over

and kiss you on

that cherry tree bed

of yours

hey baby

I want to know more

about that fantasy

you wanted me to adore

hey baby

hey baby

I can’t believe

we both scared.

Like A Christmas Child

like a Christmas child

who’s excited for Santa

to come jumping for joy

and knowing it’s about

that time of the year

praying for a miracle to happened

like a shooting star or even a

white Christmas full of snow as if

like a Christmas child I still believe.

It Won’t Be

it won’t be

today

it won’t be

tomorrow

I made this mistake

and now it’s over.

The Truth Is

the truth is

I’m gonna drown

you in my love

as if your like a rope

your gonna twist and turn

yeah, yeah, I know

the truth is love set you going

like a fat golden watch but it

really doesn’t matter cause the truth is

I just wanna be with you.

One More Time Kankakee

one more time Kankakee

then I gotta say goodbye

I’m not your stereotype

that were made by others

whoops, looks like we’re

making the news again

how nice, why bother with it now

when this sucky ass hick town

anyways one more time Kankakee

and I’m officially out.

Christmas Confessional

like a poem in the dark

I had a sad Christmas

confession to make I was

scared to know what

you honestly think

I’ve never been able to

love any woman before

until I met you by faith

but here it goes and I

hope you don’t hate me

but you have some rusted

track curves like a mans

rib cage as she chuckled

and gave me a Christmas

confessional that I would never forget.

On My Way To God (All I Can See Is)

on my way to God all I can see is an angel

on my way to God all I can see is a pair of wings

on my way to God all I can see is soft harmony music playing

on my way to God all I can see is the golden gates of heaven

on my way to God all I can see is god himself.

Disgrace

my lips are sealed

my eyes are opened

you lied and I can

care why again

my god forbid it

I’d feel such shame

who was I really kidding

you’re a fucking disgrace.

Small Town Hick

I’m a small-town hick

with a big old dream

I won’t chase you but

I’ll chase my dreams

in cash or credit please

no need to have an

unfinished business

this is part of my dream

as if I’m a small-town hick

with a big old dream.

I Watch You Struggle

I watched you struggle

you bleed with such insecurity

with your life each piece

falls like a dominoes but, I

knew you from a different

kind of home you’ve come to me

like a soft rain in a muddle

puddle smelling like

whiskey shots with a fire

kicking sweet cherry kiss

on her breath that lead me to

you by faith as I watched

you struggle with insecurity

all the way down your face.

Falling Straight

burn the sage and

spray the sheets

light it up and bring

the heat I would

never kiss and tell

who I met, you dissolve

in a quick fashion

and now I must escape

from under the weight

of your dream as I

am falling straight for you.

My Wife And My Child

my wife and my child

mean more to me than

they will never know

my wife and my child

are both loved and

spoiled equally by me

my wife and my child

has both a lot of health issues

that I cannot change

my wife and my child

has come before anyone

else accept God himself

and in end I would

take a bullet for both

my wife and my child.

Every

every prayer is a token

every confession is a burden

every thought is outspoken

every tear is a holy water overflowing

every forgiveness is a second chance.

I Need Friends To Remind Me

I need friends to remind me where I came from

I need friends to remind me on how much I’m appreciated

I need friends to remind me so, I don’t do anything stupid

I need friends to remind me on just how lucky I truly am

I need friends to remind me just in case I forgot stuff

I need friends to remind me just how much I’m loved.

Covers

there’s a space between

the covers and you

but the truth is you and I

were a once was now

we’re both left with an empty

bed and some cold sheets

feeling lonely hurts, yes indeed

but you and I both know

there’s a space between

the covers and you.

Next To Last Choice

so, she called yesterday and

left a message on my cell

saying you’re a little more than

I can handle, I think we could

stick out from being just friends

nothing more, nothing less

yet again this seems like I’m

always your next to last choice

but I will admit you do have style

anyways I’m sorry I can’t

give you everything you need

so, for now I hope I can be

you’re next to last choice baby.

With You

I wash my hands with you

I gotta walk away from you

I knew this was some kind of hell

you’d had put me through

but in the end somehow, I can

still outrun the likes of you

yeah, yeah is all you can say

that’s why I’m really done with you

Unwanted

I was treated like an

unwanted guest

you got a Halloween heart

so haunted to the core

you’ve got friends in high places

yet, you didn’t seem to care

oh well if I wanted to, I could be

poof and be gone because

in the end all I was to someone

was an unwanted person.

I Am Somebody

I am somebody

I was somebody

when time comes

I’ll be a better somebody

when I leave, I am powerful

I am strong, I am not weak

I will have things to do

I will have places to go

and I will have people to prove

wrong cause I am a somebody.

She’s Back And Wants Me Back

like a full metal jacket

she’s in a meltdown mood

I can ride the raw feelings

she’s back and wants me back

boom, bust, boom I wish

she can just go away cause

I don’t love her as the same as

she’s back and wants me back.

Darkened, Deep, And Wide

no heartbeat in your kisses

no fire within your breast

no love within your smile

I guess you are hypnotized

by the darkened, deep, and wide

rules of this cold weather.

Your Heart Is Not A Hospital

your heart is not a hospital

to rejuvenate all the loss blood

from overflowing

your heart is not a first aid kit

from broken people that

made you hurt with bruises

your heart is not a hospital

where it’s a safe zone from

running away from others

your heart is not a first aid kit

after getting hurt over a

thousand and one times a day.

Raw, Well-Cooked, And Burnt

close your mouth against food

taste the lovers mouth in yours

you moan, you screamed, you were clean

but she left me with more to come

your secrets never left my bed

behind closed doors, the raw, the

well-cooked, and the burnt hand

forever stayed with me until the end.

Some Kiss

holding my hand as if

she falls for a kiss

betrayed by her gentle lips

that pretty good some

kind of kiss that gave me

goosebumps and a night

to remember by hopefully

she will be back because

I want that some kiss

that I’ve never had forgotten.

In, Out

in, out, in and out

I’m gonna find out

out, in, out and in

I’m going straight in

in, out, in and out

I’m still gonna find out.

Damn Christmas Money

stuff got bought

things got spent

my damn Christmas

money come and gone.

What’s She Doing Here

what’s she doing here

she don’t come back often

it’s funny she is showing

off some too I can’t

believe how good she looks

in it to what’s she doing

here boo I’m serious why she here?

Until I Bring You Home

until I bring you home, we are going to continue on our fancy dates

until I bring you home, we are going to continue on our conversations

until I bring you home, we are going to continue getting to know each other

until I bring you home, we are going to continue on being good friends.

I Will Be The Secret Prayer

I will be the secret prayer

that only you can hear

whisper to me soft and clear

that only you can hear

I will be the secret prayer

for you and only you, my love.

On And Off Again

it seems like we are

always on again or

off again we can never

be at the same level

as when we first met

can we just start all over again?

because at this point, I’m tired

of being on again and off again.

I’m Still Unseasoned

once upon a time you weren’t

able to tell me nothing

but somehow, I was still to be

unseasoned as if the darkness

ruins like a river deep from

the surface top

doing time while I try not to forget

all the nasty shit that I’ve done

summer Sunday that got me

to believing that I wasn’t done and

in the end I’m still unseasoned.

OMG My Little Sister Is

Omg my little sister is born to rock

Omg my little sister is annoying as fuck

Omg my little sister is crazy and silly

Omg my little sister is really my sister.

Oh No, She Didn’t

oh no, she didn’t just accuse me of neglecting my wonderful child

oh no, she didn’t just say my house is unsafe when what I had OCD

oh no, she didn’t just say that I was refusing to feed my daughter

oh no, she didn’t just try to even go there with that bullshit.

She’s A Child Why Would You

she’s a child why would you take her from a perfect home?

she’s a child why would you want my baby anyways?

she’s a child why would you try to adopt her out?

she’s a child why would you even think this child is left behind?

she’s a child so why would you think it’s ok to take her?

Guilt

you are my judge

you are my jury

you are my lawyer

my guilts are what

we catalogue

whether or not they

found me guilty

as if my innocents

haven’t been proven

enough but, yet again

who am I kidding

shit I’m guilty so

put those handcuffs

on me and punish me.

Think Of You In My Bed

I think of you in bed

your tongue, half chocolate,

half ocean, being bare and

stripped to the bone

making you squirm and shiver

as your body and mine

both flow like the identical

river the room stinks

with a cold quiver that lead

into a cuddle of warmth

by the burning fire as

I think of you in my bed.

Little Girl

every time you open your eyes

I fall deeper and deeper in love

with you knowing you have my heart

your smile is so beautiful that

I call you my pretty little princess

yes, don’t you worry I love you

my little girl I will always and forever

love you my baby girl because in

the end you got your daddies heart

wrapped around you.

A Box Full Of Memorabilia

your words were like poetry

I was so mesmerized that I

have made something out of nothing

a box full of memorabilia

that was so unoriginal

with very limited vocabulary

even your dictionary couldn’t

be defined enough for me to grasp

as if I looked up at this old

photograph of us thinking

why and reminding myself

on a daily from what

we could have had so now I put

this old picture away in a

box full of memorabilia.

You Can’t Stop Me

you can’t stop me on the come up

you can’t stop me on the come down

you can’t stop me on all the way around

you can’t stop me nope, nope, nope.

Cotton Candy Clouds

cotton candy clouds

sticks like glue

seal me forever in a

casket and say

I was kinda cute as

if the sky was blue

that you never knew

reaching to the stars

in my baby boo’s arms

while hugging and

kissing in this wonderful

place called the

cotton candy clouds.

Honey On Your Lips

the honey on your lips

has pressed me like a rose

you see me, feel me, and

even touch me when

I was the greatest color of all

now my tastes different within

you that I allow myself to spill

over like a waterfall no more

honey on my lips that could ever

press my fingertips just like a rose bush.

Rocked By Love

rocked by love feeling

nothing like his father

selling out dreams

just so he can say

he had something like

business in the front

party in the bank

was his moto that kept

his dreams alive and

going so now that he has

been rocked by love

his fans kept continuing to

support him.

When You Lie

when you lie, I’m gonna end up knowing

when you lie, I’ve already can tell

when you lie, it better be a damn good one

when you lie, I’m not gonna say anything

when you lie, just know I can read you well.

In My Dreams

in my dreams “she said”

my face looks like a

jelly fish who had been

singing the October tune

but not so quite singing the

quite in my dreams she said

I swear it was you

By An Unknown Poet

by an unknown poet

who really didn’t know it

lived by his motto that

he was born an original

and never die as a copy

later to find out that

his poem became noted as

by an unknown poet.

The Split Image

the split image between

myself and my father

are somewhat the same

his looks, my looks

his attitude, my attitude but

what we don’t have in common

is the way he treat others

as if I am the split image of

myself and my father.

As We Edit His Book

as we edit his book

I noticed some spelling

errors, some grammar errors

and even punctuation errors

while we edit his book.

Neon Dream

I’m stuck in a box and

I can’t get out as if

I was your cure and you

were my disease

I’m back home by your side

missing my ride or die

as if I can no longer fantasize

about this neon dream

my love for you is like

the child of illusion

and the parent of disillusion

I came to love not by

finding the perfect person

but by seeing an imperfect

person perfectly in my neon dreams.

That Little Care Bear

that little care bear still remembers my name

that little care bear still has a heart

that little care bear still has those underneath stitches

that little care bear still has can sing her heart out

that little care bear happens to be my precious little girl.

So Hard

I kept it together so hard

I hit town before bed so hard

I bust my ass so hard

I kept fools alive from dying so hard.

A Cowboy To Call Daddy

I’m a cowboy to call daddy

a little girl who has me

wrapped around my little finger

small as a peanut but able

to call her mine no need to fuse

and wine as I sing to you

hush little baby don’t you cry

cause I’m cowboy to call daddy

forever and ever baby girl.

Dumb MotherFucker

shit if I had that pistol loaded

up you would’ve jeopardized

everything your friend my life, your

life, and everything or anybody else

you dumb motherfucker.

Sticky Cotton Candy Situation (Kind Of Day)

it was a sticky cotton

candy kind of day

first, I lost my job than

my brother ran away

as if I am already feeling

like I’m an emotional idiot

the heart of betrayal

the vault for dreamers

the timekeeper who kinda

fucked up my day as if

now I’m in this sticky cotton

candy situation kind of day.

Used To Be

used to be a rebel

used to have a cause

now it’s official I used

to be called an outlaw.

When I Heard It, I Was Like

when I heard it, I was like damn repeat that

when I heard it, I was like blast that shit

when I heard it, I was like who is that again

when I heard it, I was like hold the fuck up

when I heard it, I was like oh shit, this is my shit

when I heard it, I was like let’s listen to it again.

One Night I Heard Him Say

one night I heard him say I’m sorry

one night I heard him say I love you

one night I heard him say I need you

one night I heard him say god bless you

one night I heard him say forgive me father

one night I heard him say everything.

Country Girl Shit

I want to hunt

I want to fish

I want to go mudding

I want the boys to touch

my hump but here I go again

on my country girl shit.

Cowboy’s Dream

you say I’m not your kinda guy

and I should get over you

but, that apple of my loving eyes

has truly fallen for you

I just can’t help it but to have this

beautiful chance with you

you can call it faith

you can call it hope

you can call it belief

but this is a true cowboy’s

dream baby.

Splendor In The Grass

what thought the radiance

which was once so bright

but now and forever taken by

sight even though nothing

can bring back that hour

of splendor in the grass of glory

we will grieve not rather find

strength in what remains behind

in the primal sympathy in which

must have been over with during

the shooting thoughts of that sprig

will remain in the faith that brings

the philosophic minds together.

My Damn Wish

a pinky finger to long

a mouth that is too pouty

the mole on her right elbow

and the watch on her wrist

has me second guessing

my damn wish.

Radioactive Dreams

double shots of espresso

drowned in a foamy attitude

of a caffeinated revolution

I’ll sleep no more to boycott

those dreams because it’s

just fool’s gold in that jukebox

the real gems looks like

plain rocks sitting

unfumbled on the month

no naughty cuts here

you said only farm raised

not wild caught because

the ocean is a toxic waste

from the swift nets to

the riverbanks I couldn’t

be avoided like some type

of radioactivity organic

viewers when my semi-precious

gem stamped hasn’t been rejected.

My Love Era

your sweet incandescent

smile invades my rightly

so, dreamscape heartache

your love is like a

sweet wine my ogre

hands can barely handle

you were a vandal stealing

my still beating heart as if

I’ll never forget the kindness

you have given me

so, as I slept and dreamt about

they touched we shared now

my love for you is and forever

and love era.

Keep Your Dick In Your Pants

pace your talent motherfucker

you don’t have to fuck everyone

so, rest you dick in your pants

keep your dick in your pants

keep your dick in your pants she said.

I’m Not Going To Fix You

I won’t tell you how to tell a story

I won’t upset you like others will

but I will tell you starting out every

paragraph within a good or bad

idea as if I’m not going to fix you.

Text And Drive

some people can text and drive

I cannot, I cannot, text and drive

I don’t know why I can’t text and drive

unless I go home then I can text

without driving so please don’t

text and drive my friend, my friend.

Just Another

another name, another handle

just another day of scandal

proud to be a cheater, hard to be

a liar just another day for a buyer

she’s always right, you are always

wrong but in the end, you are there

for the ride along.

Broken

I have lied, cheated, stolen

just to cut to all of the

ten commandments broken

none of which I am proud

from where I have spoken

but when the universe comes

a knocking I take my punishment

like a champ and keep on rockin

so, now I’m no longer even broken.

Country Boy (Like That)

I’m a country boy who likes to hunt

I’m a country boy who likes to go mudding

I’m a country boy who loves big trucks

I’m a country boy who raises hell and eat cornbread

I’m a country boy who lives in the backwoods

I’m just a country boy (like that.)

Somebody’s Gotta Be (Country)

somebody’s gotta be

(country) and that

somebody is gonna be me.

Tiny Hand Of My Little Girl

once when you was little

the tremor in your tiny hand

the savior of your precious kiss

pretty in a picture long, long

time again like a kiss I wanted

to keep still it fell for from my

reach now that your all grown up

I cannot no longer teach the

mistakes you made along the way

will help you in the end from

the tiny hand of yours to the precious

little girl who becomes my world.

Business Outlook

the news article said

there will be a pipeline shortage

in the Permian basin

that’s Texas within 4 months

that’s when full capacity will be met

oil drillers will not be able to bring

their oil to the market

they will shut there wells or use

more expensive truck for transportation

it also said the storage may last

at least a year this has token

everyone by surprise so many

men bragging about laying pipe

but eventually it became a lie.

Poetry Came To Find Me

poetry came to find me

didn’t know, didn’t know from where

it leaped onto my hands like a frog

but poetry came to find me

but poetry came to find me in all.

Humbled Heart

lasering fruit from the pages

with my eyes and mind not

knowing the truth can only be

seen with a humbled heart

whether I get lost between the

centuries or knowledge passing

on by I could never turn back the

pages of time as it seems as if I have

a reflection from my humbled heart.

Vaccine

it loitered in my dreams

flinging it’s jetsam, flotsam

and pieces of feces plagiary

my orgasm spreading like

autism like a vaccine shot.

Whiskey Town

I’m going to Nashville

getting down to town

forcing my boots on the streets

making my guitar speak

flossing the stars with my steal

baby blue hazel eyes I’m taking

the beers and the red solo cups

to the city come on whiskey town

and lets burn it down baby.

Understanding My Rhyme

this is the rhyme of my life

easy feeling, I have inside

a beautiful outgoing wife

whose by my side the night

before Christmas

I cried with the cold-hearted

shiver I cried myself to sleep

like a child now that I understand

my life I can finally understand

my rhyme.

Her Excuses For Not Loving Me

her excuses for not loving me

was the true icing on the cake

for me to accept not because I

didn’t hate her but because she

didn’t want to hurt me but in the

end it was her excuses for not loving me.

Library Books In The Bookstore

in the bookstore

I see a bunch of

library books of a

no return sign on the box

now, I’m interested to see

if I can have them or not.

That Amtrak Nerd

that Amtrak nerd

so, happens to be me

that Amtrak nerd

yes, indeed

that Amtrak nerd

always guaranteed

yeah, that’s right I’m

that Amtrak nerd.

I Would Never

I would never interrupt with a kiss

I would never say that

I miss you because in the end

I really love your royal bliss.

For Goodness Sake

the risk I had to make putting

my life at stake as a parent, I

should have never ever had made

fighting for my daughters sake

always feels like it’s my mistake

part of me wants to break but, the

other part of me wants to take, I

got no way in or a way out so, god

please find it in your heart to forgive

me for goodness sake.

Reshaping My Life

glowing within my humanity

nature super humble with my

magnificent stories remembering

my why nots and whatever’s to

pass my feelings better

while I am reshaping all of my

colors complicated deep thoughts

holds the inside of me feeling

like starburst that doesn’t know why

and seeing you for the first time

has changed me and has reshaping

my life again.

Life Lessons

full of secrets

that follows mt steps

floods my heart

like a dust covered

on a piece of paper

to remind me of things

in life that will sit

there to collect useless

hacks until we outspoken it.

Dream

I know you, you’re just like me

I have photos of you, of us

when we used to be

sanctuary, sanctuary I scream

but all in all, I bet you

would think I’m a thing oh well

at least I know I’m in your dream.

Southern Child

hey you, yes you

this is a southern boy charm

come over here

you little rebel, I like you

no, I’m not trying to

jump in your pants

but I want to get to know ya

with a proper lady dance

I’m a classic one of a kind

redneck hillbilly with a hook

type of guy pst whom me

clearly you got the wrong guy

see, I’m just a little redneck

who’s trying to show out

hell nah, not by a country mile

all I wanna do is see you smile

so come over here and be my

backwoods queen and I’ll give

you are a cute southern child.

No Such Thing As An Ex

there’s no such thing as an ex

trust me my dude she’s like

a radioactive milkshake that

you don’t want to drink

you’ll never see my ass by the

kitchen sink anyways

she’s gonna end up selling her

food stamps link just for some dick

that’s why I said that there is

no such thing as an ex.

Sunday Problems

here I sit on Sunday’s problem

lookin out the window

with the innocent heart of a child

she is your friend for life

maybe temporarily stable but

only for a little while I looked up

and see her smile now that I know

its original promise was to

continue with God on his beautiful

Sunday problems.

Light It Up

light it up for the fourth

of July watching all

those fireworks zigzag

into different colors

playing in the dark with a

dangerous weapons have

hope it’s safe for those

around me light it up

until my light goes out

happy fourth and have

a good night.

You Had A Good Loving Daddy

you had a good loving daddy that gave you the world

you had a good loving daddy that protected you from harm

you had a good loving daddy that wants to see you succeed

you had a good loving daddy that made you feel like a princess

you had a good loving daddy until they took you away from me.

My Face Is Dark

my face is dark, but I’m handsome

livin on that white gal red hot lips

has me thinking that I’m gonna put

my dick in her pussy.

the harder she grips, the more she slips

he says it’s fucking hot, super-hot

I can even taste your kiss in every

raindrop.

boom chakalaka she became my wife

she was all the kisses and claws

all the crazy things in her that I saw

now my face is dark, which left

that white gal a Christmas mark.

Swinging’ Chicks (Tell Me About Em)

back in good old days were the

hot in the crotch lesbians came

to play with the neighborhood

had a signed and notarized consent

stamp occasionally I get my ass

slapped now these days I get

swinging’ chicks that tell me about em.

She’s That Sophisticated

she’s got that sophisticated

street smart, spiritual soulful

savage thing about her that

I cannot deny my true ride or die

always and forever type

as she’s got that sophisticated

one hell of an educated mind.

I Just Confirmed

I just confirmed that my fuck

game is off the charts

you aren’t authentic, you’re just

a fake wannabe person

so, catastrophic that I made you

look bad on drop the mic on

national tv mean while I’m living

like a rockstar’s dream

you’re telling everyone that I’m out

of your league boy you must

be dreaming because I just confirmed

that my fuck game is off the charts.

Kankakee

I’m just a kid from Kankakee

who’s medicatin, meditatin, reflectin,

and reminiscin about life

no more secrets, no more lies

I’m just a kid from Kankakee oh my.

Wanna Be You

lips like yours,

and a hunchback

booty like hers

had me second guessing

like I should’ve known

in a local girl

when I once knew

there is nothing shameful

in it my beautiful boo

sorry, what was that again

I got sidetracked from

starring so hard at you

it’s okay I love you

of course, nobody can be you

that’s why I just wanna be you.

Preposterous Hell

they told us that

no one is illegal

I said that preposterous

when every story that has

been told as if

it was a novel like a bullet

deadly silent train

they told me to watch it

because I’m so close on

being on the next reservation

to my own services

I said yikes well at least

I’m not like ya’ll whom

seem to look like hell

and that’s when they

decided to ring the bell

as I was sent to the

preposterous hell.

The Older Days Taste Better

the older days taste better

as I still think about

they can see parts are missing

from my head lots of

thoughts when rain is delaying

my departure even though

it looks bitter and crumble

the older days taste better.

I Suppose I Could Pen A Poem

I've turned to historical fiction,

because erotica is not porn

one in the same is as offensive

as questioning my right to be born

I used to be this writer who is ready

to be reborn but in the end I’ve

became more and more torn

as I suppose I could pen a poem,

but truthfully, I am more of a wordsmith

and cannot be confined to a rhyme and scheme.

Clever

he had kids everywhere

some black others white

some in between

he’d came from the deep south

as clever and slick

as a country stick

and very untrustworthy

he’d fought for his wife

he’d not return

and when you saw him

It was as if nothing ever happened

but in the end, he wasn’t

nowhere near as clever.

Intersection Of Old Dirt Roads & Unusual Encounters Of The Small-Town Kind

4 or 5 Seconds

one way or the other

we met in everyplace

accept reality

U & me, we as

unusual soulful

strings of a system

strong steady sound

loving light, & finding out why

it’s jazzy, its blues,

it’s country and it’s you

so, no matter where we are

you will always find

yourself on the intersection of

old dirt roads & unusual encounters

of the Small-Town Kind.

Welcome To Downtown

big pines all stuck on a Wednesday

thirsty Friday night is killing me

quick drinking the days off the map

I still want to stay away

get lost in a thick book

forget to check the mail

my blinds are open

ante up the deal going down

welcome to downtown.

You're The Damn Rain In My Life

you're the damn rain in my life

and it’s always there the dam

chance that a main pipe will burst

that will do nothing but flood my mind

with only a stuck drain plug in sight

and you're the damn rain in my life

nothing but a constant nightmare

with no wet dream in sight

just a mirror half covered in water

saying Mir, Mir, Mir on the wall

who is the drip that ran all night?

the constant drip that is my life

and you're the damn rain in my life.

She’ll Be Around To Help

she’ll be around to help

you with her photo opportunity

she’s secured a place for you

In the filthiest part of town

while she’s keeping your entertained

while your allowances

are hand-delivered to you

don’t mind that we’ve never learned from

our erased history when we all blue.

Fake Love

the best things in life come

with a precious cost certainly

be careful of what you wish for

soft and cozy today is tomorrows

blackmailing whore the booze

you drink is not daylight's hangover

cure every person I've ever loved

has been a head fake the love you

give does not equal the love you take.

Leave Something Out For His Imagination

I am sorry that I did not detect the truth in your tone

through the foggy lies of my rattling mind.

I am sorry that I stepped back out of your reach

when I heard your words say "Walk away"

I am sorry that I lost my sight to a keen edge

of an ancestor's knife

I'm sorry that I only heard your words and

neglected the meaning in your eyes.

when I heard in my heart "Please hold me".

Hanging With Me Is Like

hanging with me is like

playing hangman

you never know if you get

hung or still standing

hanging with me is like

a box of chocolate

cause you never know what

you gonna get

hanging with me is like

a daydream just not

sure, if the dreamcatcher

caught it or not.

Kush Haze

I sing the old songs from the era,

the old rap songs about riches I don't have,

probably will never have, but the weed

I do. I keep puffing away as I sober up

to the next following day then I go back

smoking fat clods of Kush haze

to forget all my pain as funny as this sounds

I’ll never smoke weed with Willie again.

The Collector

the collector of memories

circling round and round

connections are everywhere

but one must be found

searching for an answer

that is still in the lost in found

Freely and spontaneously

here I go again

the collector with such exposure

only revealed by the traps

of tons of mistakes

now I'm here with the collector

in my hand of my memories

that circle me again.

Dream Street Dreams

you always beg,

you always find a decent curb

to lay your head on,

you always pretend like nothing happened,

you always get enough money

just to get by all because of your

dream street dreams

of free food, free weed, and enough to slack.

Crazy As Shit

crazy as shit

lazy loner lit

left right, left right

doesn't matter

you hick

trends tend to end

with this

help me I cannot get up

lazy shit

you're a crazy as shit.

Once You’ve Seen It

once you’ve seen it, you’ll nearly disbelieve it

once you’ve seen it, you'll begin to experience it

once you’ve seen it, you’ll understand it

once you’ve seen it, you'll never need to see it again.

Nobody Cherishes Me

because we listen to the whispers

that speaks so loudly to our souls

nobody cherishes me even when

I all sudden go ghost.

I Won’t Be Intimidated

I won’t be intimidated by this fucking state

I won’t be intimidated by your threats

I won’t be intimidated by your accusations

I won’t be intimidated by some rich folks’ problems.

Sin ‘A’ Mum

Cinnamon sugar girl on the grill

Salt and Pepper to the hill

lick those lips and send those ships

because to me you're my only one

sin a mum bun.

Yes Ma’am, I’m Gonna Do It

Son I’m gonna need you to behave

yes ma’am, I’m gonna do it

honey, please fix the roof

yes ma’am, I’m gonna do it

guys I’m going to need some prayers

yes ma’am, I’m gonna do it.

Te Amo More

while my prayers play lightly

in her hair, I look at her face

with just our blanket covering us

to our waists her toe glides

lightly over my feet as I hold her

curled in my arms so tightly

kissing the one that owns my very

heart and soul as I whisper

in her ear Te Amo, more.

I Love A Waterfall

I love a waterfall

when the river runs dry

and I love babies

even when they cry

I love daffodils

after the mover blade has

past and love rainbows

although they do not last

I love losers

when all they do is try

like a newborn robin who

jumps but just can’t fly

I love the beating

from the wings of a honeybee

like a dark storm thundering

on the azure sea

I love the final curtain

of a closing nights play

like the twilights ending

as earth turns to night from day

I love the whisper

of a soldiers last sigh

knowing they’ll find comfort

in a power way up high

I love the echo

of the traveler’s sweet goodbye

and I love a marching band

just after it passes by

I love the falling tear

when compassion stings a heart

and I love a melody

even before it even starts

I love a questions

even if there’s no reply

the feeling of wonder

just wanting to know why

I love living

despite knowing I will die

so, I think it’s best

you know the rest to simply

say goodbye.

She's A Friend

she's into someone else but

she always wants to be in my bubble,

won't shake my hand, hugs me like

a lover it's fine as if she's a friend.

Kissed The Sand

to see her smile is so sublime

to hear her laugh is ecstasy

there is no way of keeping time

when she is standing next to me

to probe her boundless depth of mind

a gift she gives to some

to know the fire within her heart

like basking in the sun

to feel her gaze cross over me

as a breeze upon the grass

to drink of her emotion

has slake my thirst at last

set adrift so long at sea

now cast on sacred shore

to share the ground, she walks upon

I’m forever more thankful.

I Don't Care What ‘cha Say

I don't care what ‘cha say I agreed to nothing

I don't care what ‘cha say it's my way or the highway

I don't care what ‘cha say it's never going to change.

History Books

she can still go back to the begging

I read the liner notes

packed my bags tight

shoved the world up my ass

I hate moving myself

hate trying to fit into a documentary

black and white cookies

for the milk of the day

catch me in the gravel roads

my phone is no good

the numbers are taking away

with the prime of amazon

I will box me to the ropes

of the Roman ring

open me up on a two-day delivery

never thought about the books

written under nice trees

I just flip thru the channels

I shall swim the English one

with no teeth all fish and chips

with a salty dog waiting

for me to go glug.

I Want You, I Need You, I Love You

I want you; I need you; I love you forever and ever in my life

I want you; I need you; I love you until I can't take it no more

I want you; I need you; I love you until I'm on my knees begging you

I want you; I need you; I love you until not many book are on the shelf

I want you; I need you; I love you and that's how I feel about you.

Kiss Me

kiss me once, kiss me twice

kiss me day and night

kiss me here, kiss me there

kiss me everywhere

kiss me until I don’t care

kiss me softly, kiss me hard

kiss me tenderly, kiss me light

kiss me with your sharp teeth.

Please Have No Doubt

for a love we share is rare.

what can I do to show you that?

I will always be there?

the love honor and obey you

till death do us part.

to cherish you to delight you,

and make all your dreams come true

please have no doubt I’m here.

Nobody Wants You

nobody wants you on this

fucking planet at all

you idiot now fuck off

and dye over there

I told you nobody loves you

you piece of shit father

nobody wants you now go

and be gone for good.

Stories To Sell

we all have stories to sell

well read books about the history of the us

them, those little reflections are on to the sheets

I was putting down the pen for a sword.

I will axe you a question

I can still here the silence

enjoy the hours between the dawn faded

I can be every little detail of the war.

the famous book of peace and battle changes me

start the coffee please

my head is in the reverie

put the car in verse

sing me down the dirt road

no, I was not pushing that drug

my head and eyes just never catch up always on heads up.

Picture

recently I came across an old

black and white photo

stuck between the pages of an old

book from what I must have

read so dull like as if it was an

old dishwasher Mr. dreamer

who faits on paper whom really?

knew that I’m such of an

character to the end who always

said don’t mind me I’m a

writer that just recently came across

of a very old picture.

Well, She's Listening To You Now

well, she's listening to you now

neither one she wants she's also

a clone who also doesn't want

really that's the same trick that

everybody else wants

well, she's listening to you now.

The Search

the search for truth is a personal journey

the search for knowledge starts with a single step

the search for spirituality starts with a leap of faith

the search for wisdom can take an entire lifetime

the search for a Muppet's soul stops at the elbow.

To Hold You Again

let me hold you again

I’ll take away all your pain

all I ask is for another chance

I’ll take away the darkness from your life

and let a new morning enter our lives

I want to show you how much I care

I want you back at any cost

our love cannot become the past

please o please let me try again

I can take away all your pain

all I ask is one more chance

to love you and hold you again.

Divorced You

you told us your wife divorced you

is she back, or this a new one?

I saw you drunk one night do you

have any golden tangles of?

rhymes and crimes I know we all have

a battle but I have an army to belong to as well

you left your wife with nothing to love

as if the pictures are sent to homes no longer

there you wake up hung over again in that

chair where you were watching

Netflix after hours oh boy I hate to disappoint

you but your wife left you as

if you had told us your wife divorced you.

My Lover Is Still Thinking About July

beauty is begging for the rains

no exits on a night like a kiss

red ruby hot lip lights blinking stop

my lover is still thinking about July

she smiles as I drown love always has

such crimes on for tonight as if the

beauty is begging for the rains

as my lover is still thinking about July.

We Were Shittin In High Cotton

we were shittin in high cotton only happens once in one's lifetime

we were shittin in high cotton though we had no pot to piss in

we were shittin in high cotton the connection so great that nobody knew.

Shit In My Pants

shit in my pants I stepped on the cat

shit in my pants

Spartacus, my dog, said

what's the matter, old man?

oh, damn I just shit in my pants again.

She Can't Move Out

she can't move out

she'll die in the battery,

and it'll lift off

her like a film

she can't move out

she'll be standing right there

but she can't move out.

She

she wore skintight blue jeans

it hugged her slight frame, her round,

perfectly round ass curve like a

bubble poked out from behind

she didn't have bust but she had eyes

and sultry smoking lips

she was slight but beautiful a liar

but a saint boy I loved her, an intense

childish love, a sopping wet

sentiment of joy and fear, the fear

she'll leave me, the fear that I couldn't please her.

Say No To Everything

say no to everything

even porno

say no to cell phones

say nope and create nothing

just to say no to everything.

Rusty Bells

saying daddy’s going home

and momma’s going too

as those bells kept clanging

in that old back room

in the summer heat

with them rusty bells

they sang the blues down an old back road.

Prince Charming

I suppose any woman has her

story of Cinderella and prince charming

that takes place at midnight but

most men looked over at a woman while

they're asleep and thought my sweet

princess charming keeps dreaming

your dreams of a prince charming

a prince charming who will never be me.

I’m Alone

I’m tired of seeing people having babies

like I always wanted a family of my own

I’m tired of fighting alone can’t you see

I’m dying and crying yet alone

I can’t help it that I grew up in a broken

and violent home please forgive me

when I say this, but I guess it’s the feeling

when I’m used to it and all alone, so

I’m dying and yet again I’m alone.

It's Her Fantasy

it's her fantasy she says you have

a "Dad Bod" and she wants it

as if I dance like a six-foot white guy

I never stand on the X, and I sing

like a black, white man

it's her fantasy she says that's hot

she didn't know what a species was

as if we lived in a non-fictional

world from a book that had none

of those people from here

it's her fantasy to have some small smiles

on the girls that enter with that caught

stealing grin big surprises for the eyes that

open wide and take in from a black guy.

It's her fantasy that wants to sleep

in the nude with her cold white curves

on a beautiful womanly flavor in the

morning lust driven kisses to make her crust.

but her sex is pure its magic encapsulated

in flesh it’s the sweet taste of morning dew

it’s the spice of life, fucking at night

while the news is on at light.

it's her fantasy, it’s her fantasy baby.

I Thought I’d Made It Clear

I thought I’d made it clear that she’s doesn’t want nothing from you

I thought I’d made it clear to stop fucking with her

I thought I’d made it clear that I said I was going to beat your ass

I thought I’d made it clear she’s done and it’s over.

It’s Not Available

It’s not available to just anybody

it's not available to those that is into discovery

it’s not available to just anybody

it's not available to those who reservations for one investor

it’s not available to just anybody

it's not available to those whom singularity.

But It’s Like

but it's like I told the kids

but it's like I told the wife

but it's like I told the husband

but it's like I've told the same thing.

A Lone Little Poet

a lone little poet

sitting in some tree writing

a little bit of poetry

entertaining notable fantastically

a lone little poet

whom barley can read just a

little boy who can see

a lone little poet yes indeed.

I Follow In The Footprints

I follow in the footprints

of the future, with full respect

in the responsibility of preserving

the past perspectives honoring only

the stories of his & her life as

I follow in the footprints of this righteousness.

I Got My Ass Kicked

I got my ass kicked by a guy

I got my ass kicked by a female

I got my ass kicked by a kid

I got my ass kicked by life

I got my ass kicked from here to there.

It’s A Thing

then you're outside

there's something outside

outside to inside

outside to inside the dome

geographically

it's a clone of a thing

it's a clone of a thing

that sleeps Oh boy

it’s going to creep

creep right by me

can’t you see, it’s a thing.

Let Us Fuck

I'm so desperate the sky looks like a bed

tie me to the old pine tree

let me linger down by the sea green pond

take my shirt to the Monday laundry bin

pull off these blue jeans so wrangled

my boots can go into the lake

this old T shirt is for the fire

your dress is still warm

the night is getting arms and charms

I will never ever get away with this crime

you can follow my red hands to the treasures deep

buttons are tossed, lucky coins in a fountain

scarves are used to keep you close

I love red and velvet and secret words to stop us

I can hear you getting closer

breath upon breath of losing touch

we go numb as the water rises to cover the sounds

hold tight to my limbs of lust. my little peach

nobody ever tells you a story of a long weekend.

time to start writing with those scissor legs

so let us fuck one last time.

Lust

she says she dreams of dikes

and this reminds her of warm

bodies of water fishing being selfish

flood banks going down and

pleasing herself she says if she finds

anyone who pleases her the way

she pleases herself well that will be the one

I tell her I dream of ants and this

reminds me of hills being on top of

tall buildings moving crumbs from

place to place going up and money

I tell her if I find anyone who moves the way

I move well that will be the one

then she says your language has me

incensed and full of anger the words that

come from your mouth might as well be

in a toilet and just like the weakest levee

you dike your poetry is full of holes

and I'm leaving

but before she goes, I tell her I do have

a mouth like a trucker who moves things

like day old loaves of bread that will be turned

into breadcrumbs while being paid crumbs

but please before you go just leave the book

of lousy john Updike poems and what I think

she really meant was you dick.

Oh, My Love

When I look at her

I pretend she is a perfect motion

When I look at her

I think she is the ocean

Oh! She says

Oh! She laughs

Oh! She dances

Oh! Oh! Oh! She cries.

Love, my love.

Oh, my beautiful poet! Oh! Oh! Oh!

she cries she wraps her arms around me

she puts her lips on mine

I can feel her warmth

the dust of her breath inside me.

Oh! She cries

Oh! She laughs

Oh! She dances my poet

my love can you feel me?

listen to our blood

it is filled with stars

how it beats! how it moans!

and how it roars! love, my love

my beautiful poet. Oh love, my love

my poet sings to me

kiss me love me

dance with me, dance with me!

Rhyming In Time

the hen is sitting humble and cold

the ghost I love, a story untold.

my miracle dream, truly built gold.

my hero, my heart, oh but it's sold.

ashes in the air, creative refold

dead but alive who really knows.

You’ve Got Magic

I always said

you’ve got magic

in your eyes

staring at them

head-to-head

becoming mesmerized

your magic kept me

secure, and well

with fond memories

you’ve got magic in your eyes.

Me, My Haiku, & I

headphone, ear buds,

mixed playlist and reality

equals the happiness

from awake to being in sleep

as honest sophistication suits

Me, My Haiku, & I.

Tickle Of My Mic Fantasy

interchangeable, it was adorable

orders to purchase a

tickle of my Mic Fantasy

she was the character written

into every story laughing hysterically

while others are famously sick

you don't get credit for finding it

you trick now run a long so I can play

with my brand-new stick as if I'm a bit

tickled by my Mic Fantasy.

You’ve Got To Be The Smartest Motherfucker I’ve Ever Seen

you've got to be the smartest mother fucker I've ever seen I fucking hate you

you've got to be the smartest mother fucker I've ever seen cause you stole my soul

you've got to be the smartest mother fucker I've ever seen cause you owe me.

Not I Said The

will you help me measure?

will you help me mix?

will you help me pour & watch it rise?

not I said the cat, not I said the pig,

not I said the basic bitch not I said the radio

and so, the world became mean.

She Played Like Poetry

when she played It was like poetry?

my words could never

ever describe how much

that little girl has meant to me

it took many weeks

but I got to know her better

and until this day she will

forever always will be and

continue to be her daddy's girl

no matter if the world took

her from us, no matter if they

separate us this journey isn't over

and wherever it may lead to

I will always hear you and have you

near and dear my precious pooh bear

so don't shed a tear because

in the end daddy is always here

I'll always love you Selena

forever and ever love mom and dad.

My Mother Is On The Phone

my mother is on the phone bitching and complaining

my mother is on the phone wanting to bullshit

my mother is on the phone telling me she loves and miss me

my mother is on the phone hell, my mother is on the phone.

Slow Dripping Infusions

I want your dick on my lips

pull it out drag your head

between my tits

put the shaft in between

my hips tap it on my clit

get me pregnant all round

make me fat and super proud

slow dripping infusions

all the way around.

Sitting In A Café At Christmas Time

it seems like it was yesterday

sitting in a café at Christmas time

all alone contemplating on whether

or not I’m good enough have

somebody of a past memory that

continues to haunt me

drinking coffee sip by sip has

me steady without a tear falling

from my previous eye

as I hear the person next to me

complaining about presents

that they got, but all in reality

all I want is someone to love me

as I am sitting in a café at Christmas time

feeling super lonely as I just wish

that I really had someone to love me.

Why Am I Here?

her body is tired of carrying her soul

she looks at me and talks to God

I never did anything bad to anybody

I wanna go home why am I here?

Jesus why am I here?

Political Rhyme

humpy dumpty crapped

on the wall Hillary slipped

and had a great fall

Pete’s a ringer for Mr. bean

Lizzy and joe don’t know

what they mean and all the

millennials and the rest

of the clan crapped all over

the wall again.

I Know It Was Me

I was not yours

now I am yours

I…. know it was me

all of it

I was not yours

and now I am yours.

Something To Write, I Don’t Mind

It’s beautiful outside my love

let’s go outside

why?

I want you to prime the hand

pump for water

why?

I want to wash my dick

you are a crazy man, it’s

cold out there

it’s my dick, I don’t mind

so, I guess I found something

to write, I don’t mind.

Black Magic

black magic kept her from me

she’s never been mine

she’s remained only a dream

I’ve seen her, I’ve known her

she could have been my queen

but to even know her has been

totally denied

black magic is her thing nobody

in between that’s why she will

always remain in my wettest dream.

Stallion

within her lanes she rode

hard and fast like a stallion

so bold but really cute

like a little girl in a life of dreams

the hair on the arms grew hemp

like crags in the kisser of a

safe deposit box we’d do this for you

baby to have us a proud baby

smiling all day with ham ordering

extra honey while licking the

sugar off her lips

as if her story is so, so sweet tucked

in nightly to her sheets blossoming

beams as she rode me hard and

fast like a stallion who dreams became true.

Demons

I’m facing with challenges

that nobody can explain

after my daughter was token

it left me with demons

one day I feel suicidal

the next I’m crying

while I have a demon on one

side and an angel on the other

telling me to give up

while the other had hope

feeling lost like I was on

a sinking boat or ship

but in the end, I lucked out

on both now I’m feeling

challenges that nobody knows

accept god himself so

please read this note god my

demons are after me.

Ima Cancel Christmas On Your Ass

Ima cancel Christmas on your ass if you come to work late again

Ima cancel Christmas on your ass if you show up to class with your pants sagging

Ima cancel Christmas on your ass if you say shark doo-doo again

Ima cancel Christmas on your ass if the next time I hear ya say fuck winter.

I Am That Nigger

blacklisted bitch I am that nigger

that you blacklisted I am that nigger

look at me asshole I am that nigger

who you ended up blacklisted bitch.

Love Finally Died

looks like the love finally died

I knew you couldn’t handle all of

me honestly, I don’t think you

tried you never loved me unconditionally

I’m a roller coaster of emotions right now

from another love that died inside of me

I needed you but always had doubt

I guess it wasn’t meant to be my feelings

are scattered but not for long

you never deserved the best of me

to think you suffer too you’re wrong

fuck your pain, you deserve no sympathy

you’ve abandoned me while I was low

in a pool of emotions that I cannot control

this won’t last long as we both know

when my hormones balance, I’ll climb out

of this hole

you said you’d stick with me you lied

I forgave you every time promised

you’d stay by my side now you’re nowhere

for me to find

you’ve helped me to create a life

like our love it also died the pain

is deeper than a knife ripping away

at all I feel inside, and I believed

you, I needed you here

you’ll never understand what I go through

how much pain lies behind each tear I’m

sorry I ever fell in love with you.

Along The Way

all I feel is love and hate as

I know that it is not okay

I’ve already sealed my fate

I know that I’ve dug my grave

I only live in the extreme

for me there is no in between

not sure what’s real or just a dream

so neither end of the grass is green

life can offer such beautiful things

one day perfect the next day I’m

deceived I fight my emotions in the

storm that it brings I love you, I hate you

which have you believed

you think you suffer live in my mind

it’s chaos and disaster as I walk a thin line

on a borderline still left undefined

maybe I’ll wake up tomorrow and feel fine

I promise I care, I really do, whom am I

convincing me or you?

actions speak louder than words it’s true

so mixed up I’m paralyzed what do I do

still, I push through every day ending with

a smile I’ll be okay I’ll always find the sun

when the sky is grey, I wouldn’t have it any

other way.

Hello

don’t be afraid to say hello

don’t be afraid to say hello

you’ll be treated just the same

as everyone every day, every day,

everyday hello, hello, hello my friend.

Flat Out Fucked, Sucked, And Loved

my name is saved in the stars

the room is in a hotel

the one with the missing letters

the one with the broken beds

the one with the quarters into the machine

my best position evolves over time and matter

shortest distance between me and the bottle

is the floor try to convince me the stains are not

blood the sky is not gray just try to fuck this away

cold snow fell where the cars wanted to stay

I can see the evidence of different dollar signs

walking to the door wigs and lipstick trying

to get fancy and smooth vampires on the cliff

looking for the rocks mortality is a female dog

I told the world I was James bond

had Walter measure me up a suit

the sky will open today

Monday is a creep that’s why they say

it’s flat out fucked, sucked, and loved.

Zesty, Testy, Pesky

zesty, testy, pesky

guaranteed to provide

close attention

a wicked invention

this thing that comes in a box

just push the button

and the fun begins

she’s the product

of your own creation

she was built to specification

with the numbers

that you provided

she’s your own invention

if it’s wrong please call

let us know

we aim to please

sheer pleasure and satisfaction

built for double attraction

beyond your wildest expectation

so sexy and seductive

please accept her as a gift

from those who know

how to please a man

with a puppet show.

Young

I built a house in the trees invited only

Carrie to the top branch she was my first

had hair of a deep Cherry wood Oak

thought I could let her fall from great heights

wanted her to look back and smile deep thoughts

Saturday was always such a bitter pill of young

love looking back sometimes I spill the salt

my house is on the end of a long drive in the wrong

direction the gravel is tight packed and tire gripping

lawn ornaments of ancient dinosaurs, stuck on think

I sit there on Sunday sipping my wine loving the

hours before my lover gets me right, I'm loose on the

edge of 2PM I need pepper

the top floor plays all the good songs

sun hits me up for a smoke

the furniture is old and comfortable windows

become blinking eyes of my tired soul

I can smell the breakfast coming up thru my bones

my favorite hangover care is taking to the stairs

her smile is thicker than the Friday night lip stick

I deserve coffee sometimes.

Sue A Side

I look her in the eye

It's black uncaring, and without emotion

I see her smile spiraling away into the darkness

I hear her whisper "do it"

I see her rise up

and feel her cold kiss on my forehead

then another harder

she screams "DO IT!"

I drop her on the bed

I've failed her again.

And Still, It's Only Me

and still, it's only me

I’m unable to see

what’s in front of me

but hide it just a bit

and I may see it

but even quicker

then if you say it’s there

right in front of me.

I Know Why

I know why they call it a crush

I know why men cheat on their girlfriends and wives

and the girls they have been cheating with

I know why they marry the first girl they fuck

I know why they should just find a woman they hate

and buy her a house

the first crush lasts a lifetime, and you spend

a time crushing piece of your life looking at old pictures

and drowning in knowledge that she married someone

that's not you and her kids don't spend any time in juvie

it gets to the point after the first dozen tries that

whisky becomes your best friend

and the women of tv drama the next best thing

in each case they beat a dog

don't have to be fed or walked

I have a special thing for the chick from Bones

and that beauty without the burning emotions

a nerd, something special about the female variety

I would even mind feeding and walking them.

It Was A Lovely Nightly Routine Miss Me

far more real than imaginary

which is where my problem began

a sense of the ordinary where the great

beyond can’t really touch or come near me

where the celebrity is a work of fiction,

living this ordinary existence, I felt as

if I had a protected stance away from this fantasy

only to realize I had more reality

than discrepancies & moreover this imagination

was in reality watching me. but yet

it was a lovely nightly routine miss me.

Loose

here I am fucking in the bushes

loose women promise tight squeezes

long legs so lonely

desperate little tricks making me beg

I will get a rash

come down with such a disease

the plague will be a gift

wrapped up death on a stick

funny nobody asks for more salt

yet, she still had her boots on

I loved her legs in the air

oh my god, oh my god

you’re the fucking best.

Kissing Ashes

normally I am approving of gaining

favor through ash kissing

any superior serpent or pointy haired boss

nursery bound babe or newly pregnant babe

a thousand kisses or near misses

or mere mistresses

spreading the love scatter the ashes

it's all a matter of time, and

fate never forgets.

Some Poems Say Something

some poems say something some poems cry out, like someone who needs help

some poems say something other poems inspire people, those ones are gifts

some poems say something to some a poem is a treasure, like a ruby to another

some poems say something, some poems say nothing at all.

The Photo That Stole My Soul

an image of youth

trapped in time

the painful bends and

creases of aging

a picture of health in

the prime of life

the individual

the group

the monopoly

I am one pixel

one in a billion.

The Homeless Population In Our City

live and let live

every man for themselves

easy to let those words fall off your tongue

you don’t breath their air

you don’t know their despair

what is pride?

is it your brand-new shiny car earned or not earned

your parents loved you

I see their pride in your cherubic cheeks

in your awards & gathered shining smiles

that man over there

he is a son, a father, a friend

he has pride but you don’t breath his air

he had awards but now sits on cloud covered streets.

his awards are his memories

you don’t know him do you

he is all of us we are him.

Come Home Please Come Home

come home please come home

princely, I will take my pick

of loyalties and the rich wine of

country-trust will fill my belly

you look so adorable I miss you

come home please come home.

I’m Good, I’m Always Good But, Right Now I’m Not Alright

I’m good, I’m always good but, right now

I’m not alright,

stop talking and keep

reminding me

I don’t like it

I don’t want to talk

about this

I’m good, I’m always good but, right now

I’m not alright,

one on one we were

suppose

to be silent

and now

I hate being so over exposed

I’m good, I’m always good

but right now

I’m not alright.

In The Band

Marching with the real

Musical Whistleblowers

wanted to Change the Cheerful songs,

I wasn’t amused at all

The games rattled & the stakes

were eye balling real true actual commitment

to a scientific discovery.

& hussies just had to "help”

But really, they were very harmful

in deeds done assaulted.

They needed that juice so salty.

I was sick of the depravity. go ahead

and bend that orgy of the willing over & under,

& the honest to goodness got better at the real jiggy.

& the bangers banged

& the suckers sucked &

The truth dusted off that fake Stunt.

You Are That Someone

you are that someone

someone who is bored, sometimes during the day

someone looking for an "escape” but does not want to stray.

a little something, just to add a little "spark"

Not crossing any lines, and not when its dark.

a female who occasionally might want to meet a tall, sweet man

Just to talk, just to listen, and maybe hold your hand?

share a soft kiss, and try to curl your toes

a "PG13" affair if you will, knowing that's as far as it goes.

do you want to feel wanted; do you want to feel "wooed"

I will give you all that, and I will never be rude

your little secret, a small bending of the rules

people that don't live life to the fullest, I think are fools.

Slay Me Santa

slay me Santa, slay me hard and slow

Yes, yes, yes… ooooh, ooooh… don’t stop…

oooooooh! oooooooh! aaaaaaah!”

oooooooh! aaaaaaah! oooooooh!

you’re a godsend, good ole saint Nick

Poor Nick” I’d say

It was an application for approval

He’s eager & I’m submissive.

slay me Santa, slay me.

Mortals

Many different shapes play with my mortal coil

Spring should be so constant gardening

of my soul I try to push up and breathe but

this city holds me tight while I am

cleaning up on Friday,

put away dirty on Saturday,

second skin on Sunday,

and which I hope it would be able to

sold me on the idea of tomorrow

I can feel the day trying to fit me into that scene

while I am deep searching the soul in the history

of my mortal soul.

Happy Hour

shining boots and snapping photos

playing hearts among felled leaves.

whisper the pines away

I hear the Shaking Pines has a great happy hour

my phone will correct my sleep

monitor my heart and mileage.

Saturday is all handsy

reach under that table and set my night on fire.

Bunny Hop Bunny Hop

bunny hop bunny hop

to the sequin duds store

bunny hop bunny hop

don't never stop

bunny hop bunny hop.

Happy Little Fuck

happy little fuck

you just don't get it

that's taken back

way back before I

she tells me not to write

then she writes

fuck you, you

happy little fuck.

Karma

it’s early morning, and my shadow is long,

but morning or evening, I’m not very strong

I need a love, maybe my own,

or one that I’ve lost now that I’ve grown

don’t know, don’t care, don’t give it much thought,

I figure I’ll mostly get what I bought

when my shadow is long, and my time it grows short,

and karma, that bitch, decides to hold court.

Morning And Time To Change Games

now its morning and time to change Games

Ima play the one that makes you deranged

yeah, you know the drill, it’s time for resident evil

with a pistol to start, then I pick up the unholy dart

killing these zombies, like it’s one of my favorite hobbies

I've made my way to the prison gates

looks like I can go down the sewer Grate

Oh God! the one-eyed creature got a hit on me

I'm bleeding out, fuck shut off my T.V

I've been up all-night playing

now my parents are sure to find me disobeying

I don't know, I'm not sure; but hey spark that marijuana

I'm sure to go blind from toking on that kind

the T.V. off at 12 rule and shit, FUCK! I got to go to school.

Married But Single

I don't care if

I could wipe out

she never has left me running like water

never kept me on a shelf, expired

faithful roomie

but it was the 80's in the little town of

yes, a Master of Peace I seek

it's a storm cloud

my mother is on the phone

she'd be so friendly,

honestly, she has so much

sweetness to offer,

the hospitality

married but single like a dollar bill

so great, she married herself,

and stayed faithful for years,

I stumbled in as "I fucking love you

I know you think I don't like you

I'd rather live through truth in fantasy,

than to live with lies in reality

p.s. I'm not seeking to love you.

A Prayer To Mother Mary

Oh, my tears! of forsaken dreams

coming back to haunt me it seems

all these years; wasted

the smell of sin; I have tasted

damned now into the depths of hell

cursed forever, by a satanic spell

a place of mystery and pain

so much lost, yet here, there is nothing to gain

Oh, Mother Mary pray for me

please! do not let me go down in infamy

the lord looks upon you with your virtues

your prayers could signal a holy truce

Oh, Mother Mary, I have faith in you

your holiness' could make my dreams

come true so I ask of you this day

to pray for me, in your heavenly way.

Voltron Boy

Voltron boy, man he isn’t a toy

he's sent to destroy

now your troops you must deploy

overseas, to a foreign land

while your president makes his rounds

to shake their hand

it's a wrathful plight

enhancing the spite

you may think you're alright

but your life ends tonight.

So, In Sync

so, in sync

the days go by

blurring from one into the other

happy, smooth, and easy

going with the flow

tender triumphant

overcoming the interruptions

staying in the grooves

playing like a record

of favorite tunes.

She Was Always Stuck Inside My Dreams

forward and back from this letter to that letter

secretly I love it when she says she's physically

and psychologically incapable of making that choice

I slept on the concrete, outside in a cold autumn night

with full gratitude as you walked through blind hell, knowing the efforts

they couldn't take, and certainly could never take away from me

my endurant, my detailed story and for the purposes of it all

I lived the life of survival without no food, no allies,

I survived it all, through echoes of doubts

and yet here I review my story lines and cues,

it's just my story and I she was always stuck inside my dreams

kisses me hugging me find me I feel you in my sleep

I’ll surrender to you, but just please, come sit closer to me

I want raw honesty, I need real clarity, I demand it.

painted lips with white out erasing what we've said I like the image of this.

Old Light House’s

an old light house’s

hypnotic banter

shimmying iridescent

mermaid tails

reflecting upon skylight

a sailor’s momentum

on a beautiful getaway!

capitalizing on skilled experiences

seaweeds & waving

one little droplet of the sea.

Sell, Buy, Recycle My Girl

my girl is gone to a city that sleeps at night

my mood swings to Pepsi

there it goes again

selling something

in the advertising

buy, buy, buy

wrapped in old newspaper

crumpled and thrown away

words upon the page

seeping through the mental spaces

wet cement on the sidewalk

handprints memorialized

until tomorrow

pink slips filed long ago

ownership to be researched

lines that bounce with the beat

harmonics grating

seeking the smoothness

as we crawl on

hands and knees

looking for what was lost

between the sofa cushions

that shiny something

hiding among the garbage

for recycling.

Pathological Treason

to see you bleeding, no matter the season

pain and suffering I watch it fall out of you

like a corrupt corporate industry

pumping your fist and wave yo flag

check your internet sites, man you's a drag

I'm sure to send you deep down, to a hell

destroy the propaganda

also throw away your slander

because Ima gonna finish

you are once and for all.

Southside Chicago

White Sox pride

streets lights knocked out

culture diversity

still, we share the same city

southside Chicago known

as the windy city.

I Will Remember

I will remember her name

I will remember his story

I will remember my number

I will remember everything

I will remember his testimony.

Cracker Jack Box

I’m at the age where you know

you don’t fit in on being a

cracker jack box

has no face, a modern special

dial, no toy inside where it

just pops only

and that’s okay because

that’s the cracker jack box

from the good old Chicago.

He’s Not Just Your Son

he’s not just your son where you can keep him to yourself

he’s not just your son he is my son as well

he’s not just your son we both share the same DNA

he’s not just your son, he’s both of our son.

Periodically

periodically I check in with my wife

periodically I call my mother

periodically I tend to lie and make excuses

periodically I bug people to annoy them

periodically I use the word fuck

periodically I will write and sing my own songs.

Kankakee Rockstar Anthem

I was born an original

never die as a copy

we we’re born and raised

in the sticks, now we

are all Kankakee rockstars

we isn’t trying to be Gantsa’s

but hustling is a full-time job

Kankakee, Kankakee, Kankakee rockstars.

You Think, It’s A Secret But, It Never Was One

you think it’s a secret but, it never

was one you think that if you

knew the truth you’ll forgive her I lied

she said I was afraid, afraid to be

left alone but you still think it’s a secret

but it really never was one though.

Reflections From An Abused Kid

I’m somewhere between I love you

and I’m leaving broken heart,

bruised and beaten sweet hello’s to

sad goodbyes even half-way truths

told lies I couldn’t tell fact from fiction

even if it was my reflection sadly

my reflections came from an abused kid.

Sorry

I'm sorry I walked away

I'm sorry I couldn't find the words to say

I'm sorry I wasn't there

I'm sorry for the heartbreak

I'm sorry I haven't made it up to you since

I'm sorry for the distance

I'm sorry I made you cry

I'm sorry for my fear

I'm sorry that I missed those years

I'm sorry to be a disgrace

I'm sorry I didn't take advantage of you

I'm sorry I haven't found a way to tell you

I'm sorry that I changed

I'm sorry that I've made no progress

I'm sorry I didn't tell you

I'm sorry I lost my faith in us

I'm sorry I lost my face

I'm sorry about the mixed messages

I'm sorry I haven't shown you the love

I'm sorry to disappoint

I'm sorry for the confusion

I'm sorry for the disrespect

I'm sorry I ever let anything get in the way

I'm sorry this message isn't in your letterbox

I'm sorry I'm still afraid

I'm sorry this is so late

I'm sorry for misbehaving

I'm sorry for the lies

I'm sorry for ever wasting your time and energy

I'm sorry for the misunderstandings

I'm sorry for the bitterness

I'm sorry that I abused your trust in me

I'm sorry I haven't brought you happiness

I'm sorry that I made an ugly mess

I'm sorry that I've been a fool

I'm sorry that I haven't done anything and everything for you.

Loss Of A Child

the loss of a child no matter the age

takes away the joy

replaces it with rage

none can possibly know

the pain it puts you through

support and reassurance

is the best that one can do

a note or a call

is most times

a prevention of a heart fall

I can tell you now

for the most part

once and for all

that CPS corruption

is a gamble to those who are involved.

Ready Horses

I fell the water rise to meet me

new limbs on a leaning tree

want the grass to grab me from the gravel choices

need the songs to beat me back to the bushes

look at me on fire

green eyes searching thru a Cafe

nothing to believe in now

the hours have changed

my happy hour comes to fast

kissing me goodnight

I'm nothing close to pajamas

all that syrup and mud

I want to love you

need you to be somewhere I forgot to

look hiding under an old book coming

back for the other side of the pillow

slipping thru the blinds and the seers

digging thru my pockets thinking about tomorrow

I hear the radio changing stations

all I want is the horses to graze

happy little souls free on the wind

black steady mane seeking your hands

I need you to lead me back to the water

I have forgotten how to burn.

Old Barn

there is an old barn

that a river flows by

the air is so clean

but I'll never know why

perhaps it is life

so crude & so wrong

but I know the old barn

is where I belong.

Trashy Hotel

this facility outside looks like

a liquor store in the projects

the shower looks like it's been

featured in a Syfy horror movie

and rooms smell like a nasty dead fish

after having bad sexual intercourse

now I know why they call this the

trashy hotel next door.

On The Way Home

on the way home

all I could think about is my daughter

only a true father's love would know

I can't truly understand or grasp

the ideal of my daughter being in somebody's

possession for a profit or a gain

on the way home

all I could ever think of was

crying myself to sleep asking god

why take something good that I couldn't never have?

to me you can't put a price tag on child

I don't care if she or he is different

from the rest of the world because to me

she's priceless as can be

now I am on the way home

crying about my baby girl

god help me please.

Mark Of The Beast

somebody come and save me from

all this madness political eye point view

I heard in 2020 you will be needing a

Special device to see the mark,

it's not noticeable to the regular eye

yes, the needle dissolve under the skin

and leave a mark like a bar code

who are we to best believe that the

mark of the beast is slowly rising

on the devils work intentions rise

as I will decide to believe or not

as I see we are in the darkest days

of our lives.

Sexy Latina 8 Months Pregnant Wanting A Screw

super wet and horny

I come very easily

and my pussy sucks real hard

looking to suck and fuck

I don't have any arms

but I can jerk you off with my feet

if you're willing.

I don't think I have any STDS

but it burns sometimes when I pee

it should be okay

bareback is ok

easy on the hemorrhoids

lubrication optional

I'm living in my van

behind the public library

but we can close the curtains

Covid-19-friendly

will wear a mask

must be discrete

serious replies only.

Dream journal

a book I’m reading has shown me

to think of the human unconscious

the subconscious-- as a range of linear

experiences similar to dreams

most dreams we have are conscious

experiences we have and then forget

and similarly, unconscious "processes"

can be seen as conscious experiences

with their own quirky logic which are not

immediately available to recollection or

introspection I simply write them down

from the most extremes to the inner softness

as I open up to my most surprise

I have writing what's called a Dream Journal.

Ain’t Nothin Like A Black Queen

she’s a playboy bunny pleaser

with some badass adventure editor

in a boss level so damn epic

that it becomes my next great storytelling

I will remember the raw kisses

I will remember your small room

that had your records hanging on the wall

and your books sitting on the shelve

I will remember the cuddles

your leg, my leg your arm, my arm

making love until dawn as I remember

that there ain’t nothin like a black queen.

Injustice

a celebrity to murder his wife & pay for a

premium lawyer to settle his freedom

but a dirty money running society &

the "race cards” are absolutely varied

gets an underlying cause to Injustice.

Wild And A Bit Crazy

wild and a bit crazy

gotta get home to my lady

pick me up, pick me up,

I’m a little bit wild and a bit crazy.

23 Years More

23 years more

until both of my loved ones

are dead and gone I won't

be able to be set free from

pain, abuse, guilt, angry, and

happiness.

23 years of domestic violence,

23 years of emotional abuse

23 years of physical abuse

23 years of bullied victim

23 years of all sort of use.

I'm not only a survivor of an

broken home, but a survivor of

a depressed suicide kid. In an out

of homes, and was told my whole

life I was worth a damn and never

gonna be somebody.

my dad and mom fight,

my dad and mom did drugs

my dad and mom got drunk

and my dad and mom fought over me.

having brothers and sisters wasn't

easy that's why I've became the black

sheep of the family, bullied and picked

on, on and off the school playground.

in and out of group home bad choices

I've made cheated and lied and hurt those

that hurt me all in the same process year later

I'm handcuffed with a sad broken smile

second chance I got years later I grow up

and became successful now I watched

everything crumbled, all over again I

guess can't always have your cake

and eat it to now I see that karma

came back to bit me in the ass

now you see me as a completely different guy

and repeating the past like my family has before,

so, for give me again once and for all

for the next 23 more years

and in the end, there is no silver lining,

no story to tell, just a dead body and an empty box.

I Just Can't Believe I Found Somebody

I just can't believe, I found somebody new so sharp, so smart, and sexy too

I just can't believe, I found somebody that is faithful & not foul

I just can't believe, I found somebody true and not a liar and doesn't steal

I just can't believe, I found somebody and that somebody loves me and only me.

Saint Nick

far in the north, the sky is blue

not here out here is white for Christmas

I look up and see a cloud that is

shaped like Santa Clause of the holidays

are the times to have a traditional light

by the tree

I’m afraid it’s true my song list and posters

are on the wall still in time to find them all

out of my hands for the notes I never sent

to dear old saint nick.

Hollywood’s Legacy

it was perhaps the only

legacy I had to

platforms, a performance

unofficial by the

waives of a missionary in

invisible threads

touching hearts as galaxy

gliders sewing at

strings interwoven seriously

read the text of a

romance unforgettable notes

that was misled and now

a Hollywood’s story that

must trend.

Opps

that’s not crazy

that’s not stupid

broken or broken

opps, we did it again.

She Meant

she meant

until my children

and my children’s children

and they babies too.

I Had A Dream

I believe I’ll hide under a rock

until the hoax is over

I thought a head of state had died

until I realized it was a saint

a black man with a halo and angel wings

that said I had a dream; I had a dream.

I Ain’t Stopping America

I ain’t stopping America

until we find someone

in the white house

I ain’t stopping America

and that’s what I have to say

about all of that.

Standing In Front Of A Christmas Tree

I'm standing in front of a Christmas tree

with a tear coming down my eyes

not because I admire the Christmas tree But

because I wished for something I want

as my heart shatters into one hating Christmas

when really it wasn't his fault

I'm standing in front of a Christmas tree

asking God and begging pretty please

not because I want them but because I need them

as I stand in front of this Christmas tree,

I wonder if he can hear me.

Hang Your Hat On My Christmas Tree

hang your hat on my Christmas tree

I will gently take your coat from you so

take your boots off and walk with me

under the mistletoe as you will see we're

standing in front of the Christmas tree

baby girl come walk with me I promise

you will see so hang your hat on my Christmas tree.

Mushlike Memories

with my Mushlike memories

perform a ritual on my lips

it’s extremely hard to say my

sweet hello’s and sad goodbyes

on a half-truths told with entire lies

I honestly couldn’t even tell

fact from fiction or whether

or not my dreams was true or not

to write off all my Mushlike memories

I must perform a ritual on my lips.

I Can’t Recall

I can’t recall if I got drunk lost night

I can’t recall if your naked in my bed

I can’t recall if I ever had weed

I can’t recall if I ever even met you

I can’t recall and I won’t recall.

They Knew My Poetry From Craigslist

as crazy as it sounds

they knew my poetry

from craigslist

but had a little knowledge

not knowing that I was

a Chicago poet who

pretty much knows it

but in the end, they still knew

my poetry from craigslist.

I Miss Your Poems

I miss your poems

I miss your stories

that was behind them

you made me cry

you made me smile

you made me think

but when I think of you

I think of missing your poems.

Whatchamacallit

the other day

I totally couldn’t figure

out the name of

whatchamacallit

but in the end, I guess

it’s really called

a whatchamacallit.

The Past Became My Children’s Future

the past became my

children’s future

after losing my kid to

a corrupt state

I wasn’t ready but name

any parent who’s heart isn’t

the harder I fought

the deep I sink

I am filled with regret

I am filled with hatred

I am filled with anger

and I am filled with depression

so, in the end

the past became my

children’s future.

I Can’t Write Anything These Days

I can’t seem to write

anything these days

no ideas, no stories, no

books to read just

an empty pad with an ink pen

either way it goes I still

can’t seem to write

anything these days.

My friend

I gotta little knowledge up

in my notebook

I gotta little power up

in my pen

you accused me of being a

poet, my friend

my friend.

This Is Me And I Am Apologizing To You

this is me and I am

apologizing to you

I’m sorry if I hurt you

even though my life has

been one great joke it’s still

no excuse for my actions

as if this is me and I am

apologizing to you.

She’s The Only One That Isn’t A

she’s the only one that isn’t a hoe

she’s the only one that isn’t a bitch

she’s the only one that isn’t a liar

she’s the only one that isn’t a cheater

she’s the only one that isn’t a thief.

Cheating Wife

if she’s my cheating wife

than I’m cheating with her

I can taste your lies again boo

I’d rather be nowhere

near you that’s okay I was

never in love with you to

so, if she’s my cheating wife

than I’m cheating with her.

Puzzling Poetry

you have some cool

puzzling poetry

kinda like secrets and mysteries

in the dumbest ways

like literature and love quoting

sayings either way you still

have some cool puzzling poetry.

Doing Just Fine

I’m doing just fine

if you don’t believe me

then ask the girl next door

so, when you ask me

if I’m doing fine, I’ll say

yup I’m peachy.

Woah Now

I say woah now

woah now

I say woah now

woah now

my friend.

You Are Right Either Way

I still feel like a bitch

I have seen all kinds of people

from my Instagram, to my

snapchat posts, you are right either way

like the jackass that I am

I’m sorry I’m a little too old for

this but you’re a rude individual

asshole who can never be forgiven

like this or like that so either way

you are right and I’m truly sorry.

Dropped It In The Fucking Trash

I handed you my heart, but you dropped it in the fucking trash

I had given you my mind, but you dropped it in the fucking trash

I had opened up my soul, but you dropped it in the fucking trash

I had rested my body, but you dropped it in the fucking trash.

To Be A Poet

to be a poet

you really

didn’t have to

know it

but if the shoe

fits wear it

but to be a poet

you just got to

know it.

Pick A Fucking Side Bitch

you’re with him but want me to pick a fucking side bitch

you say you love him yet you love me to pick a fucking side bitch

you said he’s good in bed but tell me I’m better pick a fucking side bitch

no, I’m not fucking lying so, pick a fucking side bitch.

The Year 2020

the year 2020

where the world sucks ass

people purging the T.P. aisle

covid19 lockdown due to not being vaccinated

people rioting over George Floyd

then you had a bogus rigged presidential election

as you see the year 2020 sucked ass.

I Can’t Believe You Left Me For

I can’t believe you left me for a fool who’s not interested in you

I can’t believe you left me for a fool who’s gonna cheat on you

I can’t believe you left me for a fool who’s gonna lie to you

I can’t believe you left me for a fool who’s gonna break your heart.

I’m Here At Home, Missing Out

I’m here at home, missing out on a family vacation

I’m here at home, missing out on a super bowl party

I’m here at home, missing out on all the fun

I’m here at home, missing out on what could have been us.

I Like A Good Country Christmas

I like a good country Christmas

surrounded with snow, family, and

a tradition that’s still original

story to tell my grandkids later on in life

god, I would like a good country Christmas.

Sometimes I Like To

sometimes I like to be a smartass

sometimes I like to say fuck you

sometimes I like to dance in the rain

sometimes I like to have time to myself

sometimes I like to play tag, and duck, duck goose

sometimes I like to just be with you.

For My Daughter

for my daughter I carry your heart with me

for my daughter you can tell me anything

for my daughter come here and I’ll whip your tear

for my daughter just hold on baby girl, it’s almost over

for my daughter you will have daddy’s love.

She’s Red Hot

she’s red hot

livin on Monday money

midnight laundry

she’s red hot

my google tested positive

for being all originality

cause she’s red hot

baby.

She Was Poetry But, He Couldn’t Read

she was poetry but,

he couldn’t read

you was living that

summertime teenage dream

as if somebody else is

taking you home that’s not me

so, either was she was poetry

but he couldn’t read.

A Mile In My Shoe

some say you don’t know what

it’s like until you walk a mile

in my shoe, sadly that’s true on

so many levels

the pain I feel nobody seems to

understand how painful it is

when you never get the chance

to see your kids, or never get a second

chance at life, or even a strong bit

of pain in your stomach that eats

you up inside

they say they want you and love you

but when it comes to it, they make

every excuse in the world for you to be

even by them like as if I was a burden to carry

because they don’t see what I see

they don’t feel what I feel and

they will not understand my pain

until the walk a mile in my shoe.

Giving Up For Good

people see me from the past

and not the present, my pain

is so far to gone that I’m giving up

for good, they use my faults

as if I did a federal crime

I gave my whole life up for to be

emptiness again no one see how

much pain I’m really in when everyone

is sleeping at night so peacefully

cuddling next to their loved ones while

I cry with pain so hard asking god

for forgiveness in the end, I’m sorry

I’m shifty father I’m sorry I ever existed

I’m sorry that I have flaws and I’m sorry

that I’m someone else problem but in the end

I’m giving up for good.

I Believe She Was Token By Some Doll Snatching Snitch

I believe she was token by

some doll snatching snitch

who wanted her more than

her own family but it’s okay

karma will come back there way

and eat them alive so yeah

I do believe that she was token

by some doll snatching snitch

by the name of Kristin, the bitch.

Basic Bitch Hostility

she was basic

she was truly a bitch

all her hostility

came from not having

a fucking orgasm

that why I guess they say

she was a basic bitch

with a badass hostility.

Honey Do List

pick em up and laying em down

honey do this,

honey do that

don’t forget what today is

pick em up and laying em down

honey this is my

honey do list.

I’m A Little Hillbilly

I’m a little hillbilly

a lot of rednecks

don’t think I won’t put

that ass in check

country born; country bred

I literally go crazy instead

I’m a little hillbilly

and a lot of rednecks.

Dirt Road Motel

I’m going to the

dirt road motel

where that booty calls

round one to that hot

chick that you fucked last

night so good it was

the best sex with no babies

so, I’m going to the

dirt road motel again.

Too

too easy

too dirty

too addictive

too fashioned

too rhematic

too much.

Hypnotherapy

headphones, ear buds

mixed playlist and

reality are the happiness

to why I lay awake and

to while I’m asleep

this is my, this is my winning

big legendary key.

Clearly My Stuff Is

clearly my stuff is google tested

clearly my stuff is super original

clearly my stuff is fantastically good

clearly my stuff is authentically creative.

Covididiot

you’re sick and have

the cold sore, so stay

away from me you

damn Covididiot

you sneeze and didn’t

even say excuse me

you Covididiot

you coughed all over me

and didn’t even cover

your mouth you Covididiot

you went to the doctor

and you had the corona

you Covididiot

so now that they want us

all to be vaccinated just

cause you had the covid19

you Covididiot.

The Cops Busted Up My Christmas Party

there was Santa,

there was booze,

there was weed,

there was presents,

and there was me

until the cops busted up

my Christmas party indeed.

Probably A SoundCloud Rapper

if he sounds like shit probably a SoundCloud rapper

if he use to much autotune probably a SoundCloud rapper

if he is a mumble rapper probably a SoundCloud rapper

and if he does studio from his home probably a SoundCloud rapper.

I Am Educated Enough To Know

I am educated enough to know the right from wrong

I am educated enough to know that respect is earn not given

I am educated enough to know that our system has failed us

I am educated enough to know that were all part of the government.

God Is A Real Fuckin Asshole Sometimes

God is a real fuckin asshole

sometimes because he takes

the best things I had to see

if I can ever regain them again

God is a real fuckin asshole

sometimes because I think

he enjoys hurting us men but

love to hear us beg

God is a real fuckin asshole

sometimes because I think in

the end he wants to see us from

going to hell and bring us to heaven.

I Am Always Trying To Make My Poems Timeless

I am always trying to make

my poems timeless

because it helps those whom

need hope

I am always trying to make

my poems timeless

that way when the next

generation looks at them

hopefully they indeed get inspired

I am always trying to make

my poems timeless by

making sure that I even get

inspiration from my own self

at times.as if I am always trying

to make my poems timeless.

I Came Home And Got Drunk

I came home and got drunk because I had a long day

I came home and got drunk because week was stressful

I came home and got drunk because I was fucking pist

I came home and got drunk just because I fucken earned it.

She Couldn’t Keep Her Hands Off Of Me

I remember when she couldn’t

keep her hands off of me

saying that her husband is out of

town days before craigslist

personals came to a sad ending

saying yes, I’m married

yes, I’m lonely

yes, I’m extremely horny

and yes, I’m a cheating wife

but my marriage is falling

out of love and you can

make that spark again as I still

remember to this day she couldn’t

keep her hands off of me.

While The Whole World Sleeps

while the whole world sleeps

I stay awake and write some

unforgettable poems that are timeless

to me and to those around me

while the whole world sleeps.

I Try To Look And Say Something Cool

I try to look and

say something cool

like a pick-up line

that’s supe smooth

but bold enough to

get you all mine

I try to look and

say something cool

but when I see you

I stop to stare and when

you approach me I get

star struck

so even though I try to look

and say something cool I’m

still surprised that I got you.

Originality

my google tested positive

for being originally

still with sorrow, raw, and

untouched gems

that’s super rich just like

my poems that I try

to make timeless

a type of legendary work

that most call like taking

over like Shakespeare anthology

but even if that is so me

so google still tested positive

for being all originality.

I Hope You Miss Me

I hope you miss me

like I miss, missing you

you see I fell for you

like a fool to be

but the only problem I had

was broken promises that

flowed out of your mouth

like a river and now

I am lost can’t you see

that’s why I said I hope you

miss me like I miss, missing you.

Ask Me

ask me with all your heart desires

ask me if you want to be with me

ask me if you want to stay

ask me if I care at all

ask me if I really love you

ask me if I will be the one to marry you.

I Love It When

I love it when you tap me on the shoulder

I love it when you wink at me

I love it when you stare at me

I love it when you grab my hand

I love it when you give me a kiss

I love it when you say I love you

I love it when you can make me blush

I love it when you can hold me down

I love it when you say I’m your ride ’n’ die boo thang.

Kiss Me

kiss me with your tongue

kiss me when the sun goes up

kiss me when the sun goes down

kiss me in the moonlight

kiss me in the morning

kiss me even in the late night

kiss me so with your smile it’s shining bright.

You Must Know

you must know that I really love you and I don’t want you to go

you must know that everything I have said to you is basically all true

you must know that the ring I put on your finger means everything.

Take Your Time

take your time to do it the right way

take your time, do not rush through it

take your time, so your decisions are correct

take your time to think it over

take your time to what makes you happy.

When Love Comes To Me

when love comes to me

I can only think of one

word that is so beautiful

and that is you, my love

when love comes to me

all I can think of is how god

describes nothing but you and me

and when love comes to me

I get down on my hands and knees

and pray to the lord that one day

you will always be with me.

Can I Be

can I be your lover

can I be your best friend

can I be myself for a change

can I be who I want to be

can I be the one to hold you

can I be your ride or die

can I be yours forever, girl.

I Swear

I swear to tell the truth

I swear that I’ll never cheat on you

I swear to god and only god

I swear that I’ll never steal from you

I swear that you’ll be my ride or die.

It Is

it is you who I love

it is the one whom I trust

it is the person who stands by me

it is the one who will never lie

it is the life we breathe on.

I Need

I need you to be the one who I trust

I need you to stand by me forever

I need you to never lie to me

I need you to love on me

I need you to never cheat on me

I need you to be shine amour

I need you to be my ride ’n’ die girl.

Like An

like an angel flying without wings

like a bird who can chirp

like a cloud up in the sky

like a heart without an empty soul

like a book that’s always judged by its cover.

Defying My True Love

every time I see you

you put a rainbow on my face

so, thank you for giving me

my own breathing spaces

so, don’t take my heart and

dump it cause without you I

will be separated

and if you take my hand

I would lead you to the

promised land and sit with

me in the sand to watch

the sun go down at night.

You Know It’s Going To Be A Good Day When . . .

someone gives you a compliment

you wake up with a smile on my face

you have no school for the day

the sun rises in the morning

you are making love to each other

you go fishing and catch a fish

someone has a surprise party for you

you are official by ride ’n’ die boo thang.

Handful Of Love

put a little love in your heart

to shine and reflect on your thoughts

don’t let the memories go deeper

to your soul cause later that day I

will tear you all apart.

Celebrate

celebrate your love

celebrate your life

celebrate your dreams

celebrate your birthday

celebrate your success.

I Didn’t Use You

I didn’t use you just for sex

I didn’t use you just for your money

I didn’t use you just for the drugs

I didn’t use you just to lie cheat or steal from you

I didn’t use you; I just loved your personalities.

Nature’s Desire

pink is where she whispers

red is the color of my heart

white is what her skin color is

green is her beautiful hazel eyes

so, nature’s desire is a beauty of every color.

Our Relationships

our love and our friendship

means more to me than you

will ever know our hearts and

our soul is so strong that nobody

can truly tear us apart and

our looks and our differences

can always lead us to the right step.

With Us

with us we share

with us our memories last forever

with us we reflect on the past

with us we have no limits

with us we live with no regrets

with us we always can make a change.

Are We Still Together

are we still together, or are we acting like it?

are we still together, or are we officially over?

are we still together, or are we not meant to be?

are we still together, or are we going to argue again?

are we still together, or are we going to call it quits?

It’s Not Who I Am

it’s not who I am to say that I don’t love you

it’s not who I am the one to be angry over

it’s not who I am to be judged or be made fun of

it’s not who I am to hide my true feelings

it’s not who I am when friendship is there for me.

Look Inside Your Heart

look inside your heart do you see

our memories that we have shared together

look inside your heart, tell me are we

still a couple that is meant to be

look inside your heart and medicatin’, meditatin’,

reflectin’, and reminiscin’ about all the love

that we have given one to another.

Changing Me

if I can take it all back, I would, but to be honest, my past

has changed, my feeling emotional is something I can

only look forward to, hearing myself sob in the middle

of night has gotten me closer to god praying that I hope

he takes me for all the wrongs that I’ve been doing, begging

for a second chance to forgive me, the abuse, the rape

the physical and emotional violence that was done to me

I know karma is a bitch that caught up to me

god, I can’t describe enough I’m sorry, feeling the pain with

guilt and torture, but I guess this is the way life should be

and I know people say I’m nothing more than just a dreamer

but that’s okay because that is the part where it’s changing me.

Love Is Love

all you need to do is grab an Apple Crisp Twist

flip shake and bump it make sure those seeds and

worms are out of it because you don’t want to eat the

bad from it, well then that’s the way I think about it when

love is love then so take a lesson from me and learn from

it not all love is bad when you get to know someone

so, grab their hand and tell them you love them and some

cause at the end of the day you’ll never know if it’s gonna

be the last of them love is love and god bless everyone.

Motivation Speech

almost 7 AM and I’m ready to start

this change in my life

if you’re not here to help me grow,

I don’t need you around

it’s 2017 it’s all about my dreams,

I know haters are going

to hate gotta treat it like a credit card

charge it to the game

while everyone else is fighting the

alligators and I’m over

here cleaning the swamp don’t forget

to tell the boss man

I got another job so help all those who

are poor and in need

you never know their struggle

until you bleed.

The Good And The Bad

I will love you from the good and from the bad

I will cherish you from the good and from the bad

I will care for you from the good and from the bad

I will cry for you from the good and from the bad.

I Promise Myself

I promise myself to be a better person

I promise myself to be more respectful

I promise myself to be more intertwining

I promise myself to be a better husband

I promise myself to be more active

I promise myself to stand up for what’s right.

The Last Cowgirl

the earth is dead

as I am still living

until one certain day

that my eyes caught

a glimpse of this most

beautiful woman I ever saw

so, happened to be a pretty

cowgirl and now that we

are together as one we can

multiply the earth by one

and I am finally happy

that she’s my lucky cowgirl.

If I Didn’t Have You

my heart would be lost if I didn’t have you

my mind would be clueless if I didn’t have you

my body would be frozen solid if I didn’t have you

my soul would be taken if I didn’t have you.

I Really Try

I really try to be your best friend

I really try to be your lover

I really try to be a hard worker

I really try to be a protective guy

I really try to be a good citizen

I really try to be a famous person.

Daily Love

I have a home

I have a good heart

I got a great-paying job

I even have a beautiful wife

and nothing can’t stop me

from this daily love.

Are You

are you happy?

are you sad?

are you angry?

are you mad?

think of a place where

you can find your happy place

are you awake?

are you tired?

are you clean?

are you dirty?

if so don’t try to come

all at me with that flirty

are you single?

are you taken?

are you alone?

are you serious?

then if you’re all of that

please don’t be afraid to show.

You Were Right

you were right, I was wrong

I should have believed you

the first time now, that you

were right I guess my heart

has a broken light on it and now

that my dreams have been shattered

from good to bad I’m now on my way

to a long-broken road.

You Know You Got Things to Do When . . .

your house is totally dirty

you have guest or company staying over for the night

you have doctor’s appointments bills to be paid food to eat

you have things that are misplaced

you have been running errors for somebody else all day.

You May

you may ask a couple questions

you may not be able to speak

you may be part of the show

you may have just found your match

you may be our next American idol

you may start to worry a lot.

Every Day

every day I cry myself to stop

every day I cannot stop thinking of you

every day I am in love with you

every day I pray to the lord

every day I wake up with a smile

every day I love to learn new things.

Be Yourself

your choice

your voice

your attitude

your love

your heart

your soul

your life

your destiny

your destination.

I Would Never Break A Promise

I would never break a promise with my heart being so close to yours

I would never break a promise it to be so true as I really love you

I would never break a promise every time I read your thoughts it’s like a never-ending story

I would never break a promise to even to tell you the truth your secrets never left my bed

I would never break a promise even if I was the last man on earth.

Whisper To Me

whisper to me when we talk

whisper to me when you want my heart

whisper to me when you need my soul

whisper to me when you start to touch my body

whisper to me when you read my mind

whisper to me when you walk

whisper to me when she whispers.

Broken Branch

my thoughts don’t matter as my heart

begins to shatter I have no more

soul because thanks to you I cry all alone

I am lost and I am losing out of control

my mind is gone, and I am finally done

so now that I’m dead and my body was

found I am happily at peace and buried under the ground.

My Heart Would Be Lost

my heart would be lost if it wasn’t from you

my heart would be lost if I would have never met you

my heart would be lost if I didn’t have your love

my heart would be lost if I haven’t wished upon a star

my heart would be lost if I didn’t know any better

my heart would be lost if I didn’t have you.

You Know That This Year Will Be Different When . . .

you wish upon a shooting star

you try to make your world a better place

you think that everything will go right again

you ask god forgiveness

you see through other’s point of view

you try to do something new

you have a better attitude.

If I Asked You

if I asked you to be my girlfriend

would you say yes or would you

turn around and walk away?

if I asked you to be my wife

would you say “I do” or would you

laugh at me and make me cry?

and if I asked you to be in my life forever

would you give me a broken heart

or would you stay with me until the very end?

With My Eyes Upon You

with my eyes upon you, I can tell that you have a piece to my heart

with my eyes upon you, I can tell we will never be torn apart

with my eyes upon you, I can tell that we will last like a never-ending story

with my eyes upon you, I can tell that you will never have to run from anyone

with my eyes upon you, I can tell that you will be my ride ’n’ die boo thang forever.

Mother’s Day Love

with a Mother’s Day love, you

can tell that she the only one

who gives you the true meaning

of tender, loving care and most of all

heart she’s always have heart and

with a mother’s love, nobody can come

remotely close to what mothers truly do.

Father’s Day Love

with a Father’s Day love, no man can

understand how it feels to have a

son or a daughter in their life, but

with a father’s love, not only can teach

but cherish things that has brought to him.

If Only

if only I knew that my heart went to you

I can only imagine what you would want

me to do, I close my soul just so you can

reopen it again it’s like water flowing over

a bridge and my needs for you is to love me

right and if only you knew that my heart

truly wants you then close your eyes and

you’ll see the part you have been missing.

Passion With Love

with all my heart and

a little help with love

I show my perfection to

people who wants my soul

and if you ask me with care

I will not pretend to share

oh, baby, oh, baby, I’m

passion with lots of bear.

She Is Saying No

she is saying no when I asked her

she is saying no when I told her

she is saying no when I whispered to her

she is saying no when I showed her

she is saying no when I got to hold her

she is saying no even when I can’t have her

she is saying no even when I can’t help her

she is saying no even when I can’t find her.

Looking Back

looking back on what I’ve grown to

I can see flashbacks coming from

the back of my eyes which has been

stolen from me and now that I am

much older and wiser I can see my heart

mind body and soul go from bad to

good just like the way I wanted it to be.

Let Me Go

heart over my soul, let me go

life over my destiny, let me go

days of hard work, let me go

tears from my guilt, let me go

dreams from my nightmares, let me go

bridge over troubled water, let me go

joys of a smile, let me go

fears from my past, let me go

change from thoughts, let me go

mind over matter, let me go

feelings from the pain, let me go

death is part of life’s cycle, let me go

let me go, let me go far away.

Open My Life

open my heart and take it

open my mind and tell me what you think

open my body and feel what’s inside

open my soul and see if it’s you that I’m breathing for.

As If

as if I was to die, I would lay my head down to rest

and be buried underneath the sunset tree

as if I can fly, I would flap my wings and go far beneath

the big blue bird skies

as if I wanted to run away, I would take nothing with me,

but my clothes

and my guitar just to head back to a place called home

as if anyone would care about me would I still feel the same

as I once have before

as if the sounds of nature can be calm and peaceful to your mind

then god himself will open his gates of heaven

with a passion of love.

I Used To Love

I used to love watching you smile when I was around you

I used to love your precious body laying against mine

I used to love watching the stars with you every night

I used to love when you gave me a kiss every single day

I used to love sharing stories and making memories with you

I used to love everything and anything about you.

What Would I Do

what would I do if I was ever to lose you?

what would I do if I had second thoughts?

what would I do if I had a broken heart?

what would I do if my love for you wasn’t good enough?

what would I do if I wanted you back in my life?

what would I do if I said I truly love you?

what would I do if I sincerely lost you?

The More I

the more I get to know you, the better chance I have loving you

the more I get to see you, the better I get time with you

the more I get a kiss good night from you, the better we lay together

the more I get to ask you out and hoping you say yes

the more I get to be in your life, the better you will be my wife

the more I get to being your wife, the more you become my ride ’n’ die.

I’m Going To

I’m going to see the whole universe by myself

I’m going to be the second man to walk the moon

I’m going to love you like a never-ending story

I’m going to sing to you with a beautiful song

I’m going to be your ride ’n’ die boo thang forever and ever.

My Pain

when my life goes

down the drain

I have no one left

to be the blame towards

I will always have

this kinda pain and I’ll

try to kick, scream

and cry in vain.

Spring Is

spring is where all the April showers are

spring is where it all begins

spring is where all the beautiful flowers are blooming

spring is where the seasons start

spring is a fresh breeze.

Time To Protect

time to protect my heart from being broken

time to protect my love from falling apart

time to protect my sins from the devil

time to protect my soul from being taken

time to protect my book from being judged

time to protect my family from being attacked.

Sometimes I

sometimes I can be afraid of my own fears

sometimes I think from my heart and not my soul

sometimes I cry out for help when I desperately need it

sometimes I wish it was you who really loves me

sometimes I wake up wishing that I was never born

sometimes I wish you was my ride ’n’ die backwoods beauty queen.

In Any Given Time

in any given time, I would give you the rest of my soul

in any given time, just by you I can get a broken heart

in any given time, I can say to you that I don’t love you

in any given time, I could cry in my own sleep and not know it

in any given time, I could have a bad heart attack

in any given time, you can be my next boo thang

in any given time, you can be my ride ’n’ die beauty queen.

She’s A

she’s a nature of heart that will never let you go

she’s a soul mate that will tell you her true darkest secrets

she’s a beautiful angel that has the prettiest set of wings

she’s a book that tells a story which will leave you hanging

she’s a woman who will be your ride-or-die country girl.

Live Above Yourself

stop searching

for love

start living

your dreams

live for yourself

and stop thinking

about them haters.

Shattered Heart

I need somebody to love on because I cannot

go any longer without a soul mate for me. with

the hole that I have deep inside of me, my broken heart

is forever gone and without a single soul left in my body,

I no longer absolutely have the time or energy.

Bad Memories

the tears that I shed

the lies that were said

no longer do I want you

in my head and with all

the bad memories that I have

I will no longer be your man

stay out, stay away, I don’t

want to see you at all today

with the bad memories

that are all gone and no more

pain or suffering you need to go,

you needed to leave, you needed to

be history I can finally say I have

found somebody else who loves me.

You Know You Can’t Give Me What I Need When . . .

you are not around me

you do not have money to supply for

you don’t have your wants and needs together

you have nothing to give or offer

you ask for things that you don’t have

you are not babysitting me.

There’s Something About Christmas That Brings Out The Crazy In Me

there’s something about Christmas

that brings out the crazy in me

whether I lose my kindness and say

fuck it or it’s the holiday that

makes everyone bat shit crazy either

way it goes there’s something

about Christmas that brings out the

crazy in me.

Nobody Destroyed My Marriage

we had a lot of one on one

affections and conversations

nobody destroyed our marriage

between us with butterfly kisses

on a sugarcoated lips our self’s

destroyed our marriage so

stop telling people that others

had destroyed our marriage

because in fact it was nobody whom

destroyed my marriage.

Who Fucked Up Christmas

I don’t want to hurt a man

but I like to hear one beg

who fucked up Christmas?

I said, I said

I didn’t know but someone

killed Santa he said, he said

then we both asked

who fucked up Christmas?

my friend, my friend, we said.

Medicatin, Meditatin, Reflectin, & Reminiscin

I feel like I’m in season 5 episode 9

of my life but my story is filled

with nothing but broken pieces,

terrible choices, and sadly but ugly truths

when it was you who made the

man, you wanted to be as if I now

have to medicatin, meditatin,

reflectin, & reminiscin.

Side Chick

my side chick

has a west side story

like my grandma’s pie

why you and I

it’s a single shot to my story

that has a bad mystery

just right before I was about

to type this

my side chick said

that our love isn’t blind,

it’s retarded as I said

the side chick

is a muffin and has a

record so now

my side chick

got that killer, killer.

Poetry Side Effect

love’n’poetry

has a side effect

spent my life

being to obsessed

every bit of me

says it’s to corrupt

but that’s the poetry

side effect.

Truth Is I’m Lying

truth is I’m lying I do love you

truth is I’m lying I’m really sorry

truth is I’m lying I miss you

truth is I’m lying I want you forever.

You Cannot Fuck With A Poet

you cannot fuck with a poet who already knows it

you cannot fuck with a poet who can describe you in a heartbeat

you cannot fuck with a poet and not get pay back.

That's The Truth In Me

the lies we tell

but the secrets we keep

truth & redemption I speak

beyond the lies I see

I'm broken underneath

that's the truth, the truth in me.

Stupid Song

stupid song made me

think of you, I've listened to

it for a minute but then

I changed it.

Kankakee County Has Got A Chip On It’s Shoulder

for years Kankakee use to

be good in its prime now

that the prime of it times

over its seems that

Kankakee County has got a

chip on its shoulder.

2 Sides 2 Every Story

alone but not I’m not lonely

cause it’s the only way I know

there’s 2 sides 2 every story.

Grandma Still Wants A BJ

as a youngin I think its

gross to hear my grandma

say she still wants a BJ but

now that I'm older I still

don't ever wanna hear my grandma

say she still wants a BJ.

Alexa, Appreciates My Writing

when I ask Alexa how she

enjoys my writings she said

I love your writing and

appreciates how the words

define a meaning thanks

Alexa, your my friend.

Southern Country Gal Of A Baptist Meets A Thick But Husky City Boy For Christmas

from the corner of my eye while

I was picking em up & laying em down

I had noticed this beautiful precious

one of a kind southern plump

with a badass attitude walked by me

as I couldn’t help myself but to

stop and stare as she said howdy cowboy

and from that point on

I knew she was the one for me

as she is a southern country gal of a

Baptist who met this thick but

husky not so looking city boy name me.

Every Bit Of Me

I’ve became nothin but a bunch

of old photographs that sits

in the corner of the drawer where

if the suitcase could say goodbye

for me, I’d been gone for years

promise me that you’ll never cheat

promise me that you’ll at least try

you chat, you study, you work, play

games, listen to plenty of songs but

I know, I have no right to complain

because I’m the one you belong to

my eyes miss the smile adoring your face

my heart longs for your warmth that

I embrace but when you miss me

your eyes says it all as if every bit of me

misses you more.

In For The Night

she said it shoots up like a sprite

and comes down like pyroclastic flow

much like a smokestack lighting

the 3rd take studio unreleased

I was a small child tucked safely

into a million bedtime stories

he hold me in my sleep forgive me

if I feel like this is but a dream

a thousand days alive

thank god he’s by my side

all snuggled in for the night.

Music Is My Drug

music is my drug

cause it heals my scars

done made it now,

people act funny, fuck mainstream

I’m local homie

I’m constantly a bridge burner

so fucking sue me

cause music is my drug homie.

Fuck And Write

push her under the desk

so, you can fuck and write

you better butt fuck that ass

and write about what it was

like after words.

Southern Goodtime

hey country girl, this country boy

here turning up on the radio

I got a cold one with a southern

weed in my back packet

don’t be scared girl I’m a bad boy

from hell so what do you say

and lets have a southern goodtime.

You've Destroyed Credibility

what I need

you won't give

what you give

I don't need

so you decide to

destroy my credibility

for what you need.

It Used To Be

it used to be us against the world

it used to be where you was my ride n die

it used to be never this way

it used to be when everything seemed real

it used to be and now it's all over.

She's Phenomenal

she is tough and kind

with confident and contradiction

she is grounded and sparrow

who would soar off and probably never return

because she does whatever

she wants she is sparkle and shine

she's the boss and the dictator

she's a woman, a phenomenal woman

as if I kinda knew right then I would love

her for the rest of my life.

Woah Boy

woah boy turn off the

showtime and HBO don't go

all Netflix on me PBS

with a splash of lifetime

maybe woman are much

than legs and lips

woah boy I get you want

to be my symphony my

private symphony but my

body Isn't ready for a boy

is all about legs and lips

that wants to hide junk all moist.

Between You & My Side Chick

between you & my side chick

I got no time for anyone else

between you & my side chick

I go straight to work and straight to ya'll

between you & my side chick

there's no need for any explanation

between you & my side chick

my Facebook news feeds, and

my browsing history have been

completely deleted

and between you & my side chick

I've got everything that I ever asked for.

She's Mine Either Way

she laughs I smile

she wears her hair like a queen

she loves mint chocolate chip

because it's got that kick

but either way she is my kind

of twist of fate.

A Street Preacher Reading From A Thick Black Book

a street preacher reading

from a thick black book

as he laid his bloodstained Bible

in that hookers hand praying to god

hoping her style in life changes

then shortly after the preacher had left

that thick black book in those hookers

hands he left happy and fulfilled.

now she is a changed and

happy women thanks to that

street preacher who read from

that thick black book of his.

I'm Like Run Mother Fucker Run

I'm like run mother fucker run while screaming at the movie

I'm like run mother fucker run when clearly; I can see his about to die

I'm like run mother fucker run don't look back just run.

You Found My Post On Their Facebook Page

you found my post on

their Facebook page

so, click on it and tell me

what your honest opinion

by any means.

I'm Just A Dumb Fuck From Bumfuck, Egypt

I'm just a dumb fuck

from bumfuck, Egypt

country born; country bred

badass mother fucker

who's from a small-town

bumfuck, Egypt.

Mediocre Life

she told me that I had an

impatient imperfect sellout,

drug clinic junkie with

two kids, a token, five cents

stamp of a pocketful of broken

dreams that I would live to

have a mediocre life.

Like A Puzzle Piece

this is a puzzle

you fucking puzzle me

I used to like puzzles

fragrant as heaven

beautiful as a dream

this, wasn’t my thing

that's what she said

just winging it

from a long-lost memory

filling in the blanks of a

puzzle with the ink pen

now I'm unsure if you

can put me back together

like a puzzle piece.

I Just Want A Little Love Baby

her voice cracks, as she sniffs and

swallows an awful sucking sound

it was dark, quiet & lonely out as she

whispered in my ear saying that

"I missed this dick", now come take

this pussy and let's make this night

a memorable experience that we'll

never forgot about flicked the lights

on and off out of me baby reach out

and touch me sexually I’m not old, I’m

just me and I’m genuine guaranteed

I just want a little love now to kiss me baby.

Happy-Go-Lucky

I thought I could win your affection

with my ego and scorn unbelievably

naive; materialized poems that was

headstrong gripping my life in her

heart whispering words of promised

tomorrow Falling,

as I fell in her warmth like a happy-go-lucky

married wife to be instead I got shut down

with her most harsh words a man wouldn't want

to hear now I'm sad with an empty broken.

The Old Me

I polished & I reverberated me

I remembered myself & changed

my own destiny as if I was

sleeping in like no time clockwork

yet indeed as I polished the old me.

A Gift From God

I got a good woman that loves me

like you love momma,

so, I say I do

it like daddy did that

gave me a gift

from god now that I'm grown

I have a gift from God in the backseat

of my own.

I'm Sorry, I'm Sorry

I'm sorry, I'm sorry I can't let you stay

I'm sorry, I'm sorry she screwed up your family

I'm sorry, I'm sorry he screwed up yours

I'm sorry, I'm sorry that it never worked out.

If My PO Ask, I Hang Dry Wall

if my PO ask, I hang dry wall

now I don't have the right to

make a phone call

yes, I'm watching the walking tall

movie so now you got me.

Just Like My Dad

OH, DAMN I'M JUST LIKE MY DAD

nobody gonna tell me what to do

OH, DAMN YEAH, I AM MY DAD

this is what it's coming down to

OH, DAMN I'M JUST LIKE MY DAD

nobody gonna tell me what to do

OH, DAMN YEAH, I AM MY DAD

this is what it's coming down to.

It Just Gets Worse

the radio plays, but the songs don't work

I try to write, and it just gets worse

one little line, I guess that's two

I try to sing, but the songs don't work

I try to write, and it just gets worse.

Facebook News Feed

Facebook news feed

and I was like oh

they are trying to help me,

with the mistake I made

that day I got drunk and yelled

at that girl in my browsing history.

He's The Devil

he's the devil but you would not know it

he has a way to hide it blind you with his grace

I'm an angel but do not show it

my horns hold up my halo.

I Got You From Porno

that was really fucking helpful

I thought you were lying

but nope you're ass wasn't lying

damn I can't believe you

got me from porno

yep, porno I got you from porno.

Didn't Buy A Damn Thing

I went shopping today

didn't buy a damn thing

nothing around here

reminds me of the season

can't find a single reason

I guess it's just me

because I didn't buy a damn thing.

Life is

life is a gift...accept it

life is an adventure...dare it

life is mystery...unfold it

life is a game...play it

life is a struggle...face it

life is a beauty...praise it

life is a puzzle...solve it

life is opportunity...take it

life is sorrowful...experience it

life is a song...sing it

life is a goal...achieve it

life is a mission...fulfill it

life is a love...feel it.

I'm No Poe, Hemingway, Or Frost

I'm no Poe, Hemingway, or Frost

it's a much different time we all suffer a loss

I'm no Poe, Hemingway, or Frost

it's just hits different when I hold you in my heart

I'm no Poe, Hemingway, or Frost

it's just one of those 1,000 stories prestigious told

I'm no Poe, Hemingway, or Frost

I am who I am that can't be taught.

Flawless Women

her flawless smile, her flawless

skin, bad attitude, big tits, fat ass,

and a slim waist that has a

tight wet ass pussy like a virgin

who's been busy sucking the seed

from a sleeping man as she's been

called the most flawless women

of them all.

I'm Fully Known And Loved By You

I'm fully known and loved by you

even though she still sees her

little world more beautiful than mine

each time we talk she has some

beautiful wings like a butterfly

in the sunrise shh it's okay kiss me

where it hurts because I'm fully yours

and now that I'm loved by you

nobody can take what's ours cause

baby it us against the world.

She Was Different From The Photo

she was different from the photo

her hair so silky and smooth

that looks like better than a barbie

she was different from the photo

her body was so curvy that even

a backroad with curves looked small

she was different from the photo

that I couldn't even took my eyes off from

her yes, she was different from the photo.

You Can't Just Use Electricity On A Motherfucker

you can't just use electricity on a motherfucker even though they deserve it

you can't just use electricity on a motherfucker not knowing if they have issue

you can't just use electricity on a motherfucker and not expect for them to get baked.

Thunderstorm

you looked ruffled

she looks cool

my temper is lukewarm

and that crazy bitch

went all tornado

now we all have a thunderstorm.

I'm Nobody! Who The Fuck Are You?

I'm nobody! Who the Fuck are you? again, and again I don't care

I'm nobody! Who the Fuck are you? that's nice now scram

I'm nobody! Who the Fuck are you? again, and again I don't care now scram.

Looking For A Girlfriend On Tinder

swipe right as I'm

looking for a girlfriend on tinder

swipe left as I'm not

looking for a girlfriend on tinder

now double swipe as if I'm

looking for a girlfriend on tinder

cause I’m looking for a girlfriend on tinder.

B-Side Records And One Hit Wonders

with a mind like mine

when there's someone,

I miss I go back in time

recalling conversations of yesteryear

every single word and frame

features today just as clear

as they were back in the day

snapshots of time

memorized like a song

recording memories of rhyme

as I carry on

B-side records and one hit wonders

oh my, oh my, oh my.

Never Mind, I Wouldn’t

never mind, I wouldn’t take that offer

never mind, I wouldn’t want your help

never mind, I wouldn’t even go that for

never mind, I wouldn’t need your opinion.

Has Been Little To No Christmas

this year has been

little to no Christmas,

no tree, no cookies,

no Santa, and even

no presents, so I say

yup, this year has definitely

has been little to no Christmas.

Facebook, Oh Facebook, Damn You Facebook

I wish you were

addictive to me

than you are

to Facebook

Facebook, oh Facebook

Damn you Facebook

24/7 7 days a week

your always on Facebook

but you're not there for me

Facebook, oh Facebook

Damn you Facebook

I'm in too deep now

I'm fighting with

my girlfriend to be

Facebook, oh Facebook

Damn you Facebook

I guess it time

now that I should

very well leave

Facebook, oh Facebook

Damn you Facebook

as she said to me

I wish you were

addictive to me than you are

to Facebook my dear

Facebook, oh Facebook

Damn you Facebook.

My Crazy Girl

she’s got riddle

in her purse

her menstruation

is the worst

her love is like a

curse if I ever

try to leave, I get a

free ride in a hurst

her brain is twist with

a swirl but I love

my crazy girl.

Caught In The Loop Of Regrets

I'm caught in the loop of regrets

one after another after another

I guess this is my karma for what

I did in the past losing everything

within so fast now I'm praying

this won't last as it seems to me

that I'm caught in the loop of regrets.

Someday You'll Miss Me Like I Missed You

I hope you miss me

like I miss you

if you don't like me

I don't like you

but Someday you'll miss me

like I missed you.

It's Like I Lost Half Of My Friends

it's like I lost half of my friends due to being on drugs

it's like I lost half of my friends because I got married

it's like I lost half of my friends due to me chasing my career

it's like I lost half of my friends, and I still don't care.

Hell Bent And Heaven Sent

I was hell bent and she

was heaven sent both

devil with an angel eye still

can't be divided ride or

die they was meant to be as I was

hell bent and she was heaven sent.

You Really Did Get-Her-Good

you really did get-her-good with that prank you did

you really did get-her-good with that magic trick you made

you really did get-her-good and this time she's gone.

Whispered Poetry

I need you deeply

as if I whispered softly

I touched her, she touched me

a childish ignorance

that lead to the tiniest ripples

which rises slowly and slowly

until I softly whispered

to her that she was my beautiful

whispered poetry.

My Summer Dreams Became Winter

when all the words are in my street

unspoken pages call my name

firetrucks & hospitals still remain

Topeka'-a poem isn't the same

but my summer dreams became winter claims.

She Called Me Baby

she called me baby

no boy or man can stand

to hear his mother declare

that's my baby when there

in present of them but yet

watch them grow into a man

and let their babies be called

a baby that why she had said

she called me baby.

There's This Girl That I Know

there's this girl that I know who's a bad bitch

there's this girl that I know that's afraid of ghosts

there's this girl that I know whom likes to blow up shit

there's this girl that I know that nobody likes anymore.

Jingle Bell, Jingle Hell

jingle bell, jingle hell jingle not at all

jingle bell, jingle hell fuck you all

jingle bell, jingle hell this is Christmas hell

jingle bell, jingle hell once in for all.

She Said Yes Because She Sleeps Alone

she said yes because she sleeps alone then again, she says she misses you

she said yes because she sleeps alone then again, she wants the company

she said yes because she sleeps alone then again, she needs wants your touch

she said yes because she sleeps alone but then again, she wants to be alone.

Slap Stick Comedy

too many pirates on the payroll

problematic you’re good stalker good

I do kinda have big hands and feet

and actually, pretty photo sensitive

I look too much like yourself

the wildest trust in daylight,

please, the idea of getting

caught makes this steamier in delight,

I can’t believe I’m seeing this

I know that face! Like a slapstick comedy race.

Hot Silver Platter

A lot of people are talking about

how we should just get a room

the way you talk to me all the time,

in a such gentle matter this isn't

just a hot silver platter daddy

this is an unfinished intervention

served with a riddle underneath.

hot silver platter yes indeed daddy.

Unoriginal

they say I was unoriginal

carbon copy wannabe

that couldn't spin a tune

but I say I'm cool with that

anyways so stay tuned.

Plot Twist

it’s a plot twist this

a plot twist that

I did no such thing

to even remotely

remember that

it's a plot twist this

a plot twist that

honestly who can

say they did that.

Bent Side Personality

she's got a bent side

to her personality

cause she knows the shit

that goes down it's

that I'm not like you attitude

type but holds it together

when things get real

that's why she got a bent

side personality.

I Can Tell You

I can tell you to go fuck yourself

I can tell you to go to hell

I can tell you to eat shit and die

I can tell you whatever the fuck I want.

A Million Lines

a million lines of promises

a million lines of regrets

a million lines of happiness

a million lines of tears

a million lines of life.

It’s Not The Disclosure I Signed For

it’s not the disclosure I signed for it's my own signature

it’s not the disclosure I signed for it's the party I dictate to

it’s not the disclosure I signed for it's the liability to own insecurities

it’s not the disclosure I signed for, it's the love I did it for.

I Have A History With All Of Them, Not Some Made-Up Shit

I have a history with all of them,

not some made-up shit

I don't care what you think cause

to me your opinion don't mean

diddly squat and that's all I have

to really say about all of that

cause really, I have a history with

all of them, and not some made-up shit.

You Ever Walked Up To Somebody

you ever walked up to somebody and be like hey I think I know you

you ever walked up to somebody and had pulled a prank on them

you ever walked up to somebody and just said something nice to them

you ever walked up to somebody and be like damn.

Missing Piece

for every puzzle that seems undone

I’ll reach deeper and deeper until

one day you’ll see that the missing piece

lies within you my son forever and always

I will love you by god cause your

the missing piece to my puzzle in my life.

Cool And Tall

I want to be cool and tall,

with a dixie drawl, so take

a shot and make a TikTok ya'll.

The Good I See In You

through all the flaws,

I've never once judged,

through all the pain

I've never once stopped caring

through all the emotions

I've never once not listened

because what I saw in you

was the good I see in you and

the good I see in you every time

is the person I want to be for you.

Undocumented Rapper

undocumented rapper

departed by undocumented google

you’s a big idiot.

Hate Mail

composing hate mail

are like splattering words into paper

I hope you go to jail.

Dirty Troll

dirty troll below

fuck you, you’re super slow

so go troll on tinder

you stupid hoe.

Sweetest Girl

sweetest girl I’ve

ever known, sweetest girl

that became well known.

Group Home

I am stuck lousy group home

trying to figure out this poem

I started to cry

when I said goodbye

and I moved to a city called Rome.

Poems That I Wrote

poems that I wrote

are coming from my own heart

that takes my breath away.

Rap and Poetry

rap and poetry

is basically the same thing?

but written in styles.

Country Boy

I am a country boy

from Illinois that loves school

and writes poetry.

Stay With Me

let me be the one to say

I really want you to stay

and sit with me by the bay

so, we can write poetry all day.

Anger’s Diffusion

sincerely from the bottom of my heart I feel sad

just because I lost the one that I had

I was beat up by people and still got mad

and so, I wish that I was never been so bad.

Wrote To Santa

wrote to Santa just to put

you on my sex list

you got that million dollar

on Craigslist.

Fake

I got a fake ID and

a checklist

It goes never meet a girl

on Craigslist.

Crazy

crazy people don’t know

they are crazy I know I am

crazy therefore I am not

crazy, isn’t that crazy.

I'm Not Disabled, I'm A Hippie

I'm not disabled,

I'm a hippie

next time you ask me

make sure you

pass the blunt cause

I'm not disabled

I'm a hippie.

I’m In Love With A Craigslist Poet

I'm in love with a craigslist poet softly whispered truths screaming in your ear

I'm in love with a craigslist poet when my heart doesn’t show it

I'm in love with a craigslist poet when my attention craves you

I'm in love with a craigslist poet when I hear the alarm and hit the snooze button

I'm in love with a craigslist poet forever or worse as I meant it.

Banned From Twitter

today I twitted

leave get out and

stupid me hashtags it

which now got me

banned from Twitter

thanks a lot Twitter

ya'll suck ass

hashtag banned for life.

I’m On Craigslist Pretty Often

I’m on Craigslist pretty often

checking for missed connections

checking for musician ads

checking the discussion topics

either way I’m on Craigslist pretty often.

I Am Not A Stalker Ya Know

I am not a stalker ya know

but I play with that boundary

cause I like to take the risk

rather you think I'm a creep

or some crazy person either

way I am not a stalker ya know.

Wanting To Leave

I keep trying to leave but

the sex just gets better and

better with the black cum

stain and the shit dick

cotton candy pussy makes

it's harder and harder for

me wanting to leave.

Bling, Bling

you can parade around in your Bling, Bling

maybe not wearing a Thing, Thing

either way I'm a glow stick that's in

Between, Between baby.

As One

teardrops upon teardrops

one screw-up after another

one heartbreak to another

wedding crochet & baby boutique

weird ass strangers but yet

come together as one.

Spellbound Heart

my spellbound heart has

made and remade the

necklace of songs, the songs

of every poet past and

forever musicians who survived.

Blue Waters

you never kept me when

there was fire in the waters

you had baptized me in your

youthful Goddess Blue Waters

and blessed my returns

yet I still haven’t faded away nor

haven I going out quietly

into the night of the blue waters.

Some Country Girls

some country girls don't just listen to country music

some country girls don't just go 4 wheeling

some country girls may like more 90s HipHop

some country girls may like Victoria secret or juicy couture

some country girls cowgirl boots and daisy dukes

some country girls have a garden and know how to do tomboy stuff

some country girls have a side hustle to survive just like a hood chick

some country girls talked the talk but don't walk the walk.

If You Were A Poem

if you were a poem, you would be the one that someone else wrote on a bathroom wall

if you were a poem, I could have been a famous poet with all the words I couldn’t find to say

if you were a poem, you would be a note in my melody

if you were a poem, you would help me from being out of tune.

Guilty Pleasures

She hasn’t even put up

a profile pic but that doesn’t

stop her from slipping

into strangers beds

the memory foam mattress

molds to your shape, bows

and buckles to please It

was too soft for the seller and

it’s too soft for Goldilocks

truth be told, It turns out she loves

sleeping with glitter and stickers

right for her body with bones, heels, fists

still, she has all the scars a

girl needs, and a scent of

sandalwood lies down between

her tilts and her head back

with dreams of guilty pleasures.

Dick Pics

sometimes there are dick pics

involved actually far too often

that the dick pics involved are

more of a secret more so they’re

like the secret poets of Craigslist.

I Miss You Stupid

I miss you stupid, but I will come get you when I am ready

I miss you stupid, but I really hate drama

I miss you stupid but all of the fun and loving’ on you would eliminate everything

I miss you stupid, but I miss you like crazy and that's the thing.

Craigslist Killer

on his Facebook page

it says that he lives in a

hellish environment

who became the best-known

Craigslist killer

now everyone screams in

fear because he is the

Craigslist killer.

The Return Of Craigslist Poetry

she hopped on Craigslist

to return to where she

left off at and began to read

as if she returned to

Craigslist as if she was wanting

to write some poetry

now you see she's inspired

by my story.

For When I'm Famous

for when I'm famous I rather not have TMZ

for when I'm famous I rather be seeing with my fans

for when I'm famous I want them to know my name

for when I'm famous I rather share the wealth

for when I'm famous is all I'm gonna say.

I Shoulda Trademarked My

I shoulda trademarked my books

I shoulda trademarked my music

I shoulda trademarked my artwork

I shoulda trademarked my logo

I shoulda trademarked my writing

I shoulda trademarked my life.

Awfully Wrong

another day another song

awfully bad non poetry

that got sprung Oh well

fuck this fuck that

underneath my tongue

baby he was wrong

and now I'm gone.

The Photo Thing

the baby photo thing

and the porno thing

torn between good & evil

I think it’s strange with

ancient not erotica

but that's purposely

how it goes I think

so, the next time someone

says it's a baby thing or

a porno thing I just say

it's neither of those things.

On The Flip Side

on the flip side

I think of Illinois

abandoned offspring

of a fertile mother

who is charged with

a Felony Theft

and child neglect

whom manages to keep

her kid while I lose mine.

Faithfully Yours

baby girl I know that my ego

didn't let you breathe,

baby girl I told you I wasn't at ease

Baby girl I am not crying

I got allergies

I'm just faithfully yours can't you see.

We Must Get Home

we must get home before the streetlights comes on

we must get home before my mom yells for me

we must get home because it time to eat

we must get home before we get an ass whopping.

Officially A Fan

I feel dirty

I feel like I need a bath

walk of shame

but yes, officially a fan.

Let Me Google That For You

I see that you need my service so let me Google that for you

I see that you lost and can't find it so let me Google that for you

I see that you’re having a hard time searching for something let me Google that for you.

Squirt Gun

she's like a squirt gun

that shoots like a fountain

and super soaks on

her own personal playground

as if it was her secret climate

side deal that everyone wants

to be squirted on like a

squirt gun.

Only You

I know I want you, and only

you by now, by then and

beneath the furs, with others

all around you

had I never seen how

beautiful you was as I pulled

her close saying

I love the smell of you

I love your red hair

I love your mouth

I love the way you kiss me

I love your smile

I love your teats

I love your skinny legs

and what's between them

she whispered I love you

to afterwards she was

almost shy, or as shy as

you'll ever get

the thing you did she said,

had me hesitated but ladies,

down in the south would

have said yes

however, I don't think so or

know so because I only wanted

to kiss you there, that's all

and will ever be

as I said aye baby girl no

one and I mean no one but

me as I confessed its

only you that I want.

She Is His

she is his good girl

she is his pleasure maker

she aches to please him

she begs to serve him

she craves his touch

she is his toy

she is his property

her body burns for him

her heart beats for him

her soul longs for his possession.

I Crave You

I crave you in the most innocent form

I crave you to say goodnight and give you forehead kisses

I crave you to say that I adore you when you feel at your worst

I crave you in ways where I just want to be next to you.

I'm A Real Person

I'm a real person I struggle, and I sparkle

I'm a real person I’m no longer afraid to say that

I'm a real person at times I feel worthless, lost, or not enough

I'm a real person where I'm not hiding from love or beauty

I'm a real person where I will not edit parts of my story.

She Was Emotionally Damaged

she was emotionally damaged, but he loved her for those soul-prints

she was emotionally damaged, but he assured her that he's gonna be there

she was emotionally damaged that he wanted to her to open and heal

she was emotionally damaged that left him wanted her to crave him more.

The One You Should Keep

the one you should keep is the one who reminds you to breath

the one you should keep is the one who has your best interests at heart and in mind

the one you should keep is the one who only wants or claims the title of you

the one you should keep is the one who Is your peace and joy.

She Is Mine

she is mine as she whispered his name again

she is mine as he was less than human now

she is mine as he was drawn blood and needed to fuck

she is mine as he tried to cover her with his scent.

It Only Took A Pen

it only took a pen that I made love to her on paper and spilled ink like passion across the sheets

it only took a pen for me to caressed her curves in every love letter

it only took a pen for me to kiss up and down her thighs in short sentences and prose

it only took a pen for me to taste all of her innocence, without a spoken word

it only took a pen for me to bit her lip and pulled her hair, in between the lines

it only took a pen for me to make her arch her back and scream.

Handsy

the hands of a healer

combined with the heart of a dreamer

wrapped in the soul of a believer

who keeps her hope

alive for me and you

hands that never bind.

Sweet Lips

sweet on her lips

rain fell unbroken for an hour

while fresh rainwater drops fall

on her face but with you

I come whisper close

nearer than a tiny breeze

with a dragonfly wing

and a satisfied cresset kiss

that's in between her lips.

Settle Down

she needed a commitment

wanted kids, settle down

the usual women stuff

I can't say I blame her

I'd blame me, mostly

If anyone's to blame

I'm a free bird flying

around as I choose

can't be kept down!

I have to confess though

if there was only one,

I would choose her

to settle down.

Understand

something I don't understand

the only thing I understand

is I got time on my hands

time on my hands

and I'm having the

time of my life.

Nothing

because you can't make

something out of nothing

see, you used to mean a

great deal to me, loving

tender touch 'n kisses

when, we made love

you flowed into my

soul, filling me up

my love for you

overflowed it's

true until you

completely drained

it nothing.

The One For Me

she's definitely got

that dark side or a

deep, black, heart

her shaded rose glasses

keep her eye color secret

her skin is olive, lips red

the more I admire her

the more she reminds

me of a younger, Joan Jett

who loves sex, drugs

and rock n roll

and that's when I knew

she was literally the

one for me.

If Poets Knew What I Know

If poets knew what I know then the secret wouldn't be a secret

if poets knew what I know then there's no point of writing to compete

if poets knew what I know than everyone wants to do the same thing

if poets knew what I know then I would be different from them.

A close up of a lips

Description automatically generated

Life In The Country

I got the life in the country

still somewhere in the woods

nobody’s gonna tell me what to do

still somewhere in the woods

as if can you tell I’m hella backwoods.

Do The Right Thing

do the right thing

oh, oh, oh. oh, oh. oh

do the right thing

oh. oh, oh, oh, oh, oh

do the right thing.

Too Many Melodies

too many melodies,

but they're not my own

I was drunk on a song,

a song not my own

It was a harmony that lasted

for hours from nights

till dawns, but now it's all gone

because there was way

too many melodies in each song.

I Look Thru My Book

I look thru my book

that good book with the names

I'm just looking for a

glimpse of that hope

a little lit soul for the hour of darkness

a little lit power for the hour of love

I look thru my book

just to lose track of time.

I'm That Old School Kinda Cool

I'm that old school

kinda cool back woods

half hood with a dollar

in a dream I was born an

original never die as a copy.

Take A Shot And Make A TikTok, Bitch

take a shot and make

a TikTok, bitch Ima

Chicago poet who don't miss

even know I'm livin by my moto

there's no greater love story

for me to be actively written out

of it so originally, so authentically,

super uniquely with a badass

integrity, this town would suck

without me no matter who sees me

I'm just a kid from Kankakee

with a dollar in a dream.

Own Originality

I'm too young to be living like a

retired rockstar who's living the

dream as you can see, I'm putting

in the seed yes, I’m a Chicago poet

indeed, hey look I know I have

crossed the line but you did to just

cause I breathe in scandals

I lied in secrets, and knee deep in

revelations doesn't mean I wasn't

born with my own originality.

Old School VS New School Remedy

yeah, breaking up in the 90s

was easy not many people can

say that they never heard of me

old school vs new school remedy.

Like Glowsticks

stupid people are like

glow sticks

all I wanna do is snap them

stupid people are like

glow sticks

all I wanna do is shake the

hell out of them.

Country Rap Idiot

you're a countryrap idiot I already know that

you're a countryrap idiot everybody guess that

you're a countryrap idiot so, I follow the trend.

Washing My Hands

I am tired

I am sick

I am annoyed

time after time

I tell you again

is this gonna end

or do I need to end it

for you cause I'm serious

enough that I'm going

to wash my hands

from you.

I’d Love To Have Christmas By Myself

I’d love to have Christmas by myself that way

I don't have to be around my crazy family

I’d love to have Christmas by myself that way

I can watch all the Christmas movies all alone

I’d love to have Christmas by myself that way

my friends know that I don't want to be bothered

I’d love to have Christmas by myself just because

I want to celebrate it all alone.

Letter To You

But as for me, I wanted to give you so much more.

One thing I never wanted was being a dad from

a distance, where all the sudden you grow up,

I turn around and I missed it.

where so much time has passed, you’ve forgot who I am.

when it’s you walking down the aisle but it ain’t me

holding your hand. I know the blame is all mine but

the pain is yours.

Just keep reading your Bible just keep doing your chores.

Keep praying, keep believing, keep trusting the Lord

and I promise one day baby girl you’ll see our

family restored!

all I ever wanted was to be the man of your dreams.

your greatest hero when the world inside you screams

but I failed and there’s no words I could use to fix

what I’ve broken so I write it in a letter to you.

Growth

the cinnamon sticks

stay like my grandmother's

brick house

we remembered who we

admired most

and never ever complained

about our growth.

She

she sleeps better

the ocean sounds on an old radio

she feels the house growing

I watch her water the plants

she can keep me safe

all scissors are hidden

she squeezes the lemons out of me

pulp and fiction have been served

she talks about the weather

snow has fallen out of habit

she pretends to end her night alone

we sleep in the same bed

her balance of caffeine and

cigarettes is gone

staggering soul is looking out of

a dirty window

this girl hits repeat

I'm walking into another day most

people crawl thru.

Christmas Past

the memories fade in and out leaving their

traces at the corners of my eyes

in that realm of childhood joy and laughter

that still echoes in the old house

others play from the other room reminding

me the invisible is still very present.

as Christmas lights of pink, green, red, and

blue blink and fade all over and over

as I look upon the nativity scene of generations

old beneath the boughs stars of hope

renewed in the eyes of love brings the joy

from Christmas past.

Ferris Wheel

in the distance, the Ferris wheel plays

I just want to get off as the fog rolls on

they're back from the commercial

she'll never be back with me

I put an old home to my ear

I listen to her playing craps

while the dealer tells me your writing is trash.

Problematic Me

for the secrets I keep

problematic me

like a broken record,

the cycle repeats

I get depressed and

I don't eat

I have a secret, I must confess

with bottled up words

sitting on hold to express

for the secrets I keep

holding within the problematic me.

Tempur-Pedic Love

with you when we hug, it's

like arms and pillows that

kinda of tempur-pedic love

with you when we kiss, and

make love it's like that kinda

of tempur-pedic love

with you when play fight, and

wrestle to pin one another it's

like that kinda tempur-pedic love.

Solitaire

I've been trying to erase every page

each line was a mistake I made

while under the influence of

the games I played never knowing

I was dealing but somehow, I cleared

the board and kept playing over again

just as if I was in some kind of war

or a solitaire state of mind.

Punk & Disorderly Ill

The OD'd girl carried dead to be washed

in the river's baptism but with her

being a punk and having a disorderly ill

mind set the chances of her rejoice

are slim to none.

Poetic Drops

pain pulled from the past

& present which forged

into a priceless work of art

fingers guide to what

words to write like a fine tuned

instrument my pen prances

across pale-faced paper

phrases paint pictures

perfectly framed portraits

of a poetic drop.

Mainstream Sellout

I'm a mainstream sellout or least

that's what I've been told even the

haters say I don't belong here go

make your own kind of music as if

they don't understand the countryrap

game C rap Country crap lane

no gimmicks, no cap, just real hip hop

and rap signed sealed and fashionably

delivered as if I boost my views and followers

for my own good in the business.

Back Woods Half Hood

producers hiding beats so my ass don't

jack em backwoods half hood

I once watched a documentary of an artist

being back woods half hood

first on the last call list

testing block numbers

back woods half hood

something somebody told me that

we need to discuss our unfinished

business back woods half hood.

On the Next Episode of Country Rap

on the next episode of Country Rap

where I review my story lines and cues

what started out with free music now

I have hundreds of tears, a million complaints

streaming directly into two listening ears

who ever thought that I could be such a fool

listening to countryrap as if It was cool

10 years later now look who's the fool using

Country Rap as a money grab.

Poem-Worthy

I wrote the book

pictures were never

needed here

I thought you were poem-worthy

so far but very near

momma taught us

Jesus daddy taught us

how to work definitely

loud and spoken

words made it crystal clear

maybe I'm stuck in November premiere

either way, it goes this

is my ultimate career.

Christmas In The hospital

as October rolls around,

we're 360 reviews,

weekly phone calls, yet

I am so sick of it, and I go on

living, alone, alone for

Christmas while being stuck

in the hospital during Christmas

yet here I am lying in bed

writing this poem because

this Christmas I'm in the hospital.

I Love This City. I Have Called It Home

I love this city

I have called it home

Kankakee is

my ultimate dome

815 is the area code

Kankakee, Kankakee

is my forever home.

Christmas Hell

fool on the morning of Christmas

you can't tell me Santa is real

I'm just a wrapped-up present

something somebody wanted to

take me apart and left me into pieces

I say hell with Christmas

cause this to me is nothing but a

jumble shit of Christmas hell.

Classic Vinyl Record

everyone has extra songs

another hit to fit onto a record

sum type of buzz created Fancy vinyl

picture had live songs, rare songs,

and new songs all the hive was a buzz

I forget to pretend I'm still cool

my leather jacket is giving me away

I feel like the groupie who got away.

Poetically Human

I am poetically human

I am uniquely different

I am creatively and artistically

constructed, and I have

philosophical views, that's why I am poetically human

I Don't Know And You Never Will

she said I don't know, and

you probably never will

so, stop asking me cause

the answer will never change.

I Used To Know This Girl

I used to know this girl

that knew this guy that

knew this girl... (so, I guess

I never knew you at all)

I used to know this girl

that knew this guy that

knew this girl... (so I guess

I never knew you from the start)

I used to know this girl

that knew this guy that

knew this girl... (so I guess

we never met at all)

Empty Eyes, Tortured Soul

she had some

empty eyes and

tortured Soul

deep down

she wants to be

restored but in

the end all her secrets

was kept in store.

Just A Rock 'N' Roll Chick With A Bad Attitude

I am a rocker

I am a party chick

with a bad attitude

yeah, I am a real cool

with a cigar and a tattoo

well respected while like

getting in trouble with the law

overall, I'm just a

Rock n roll chick with a

bad attitude.

Poets Now-A-Days

poets were always rock n roll stars

it's kind of like the poet's right to sing

poets now-a-days have forgotten that

poets now-a-days are more concerned

with a kind of style and not so much with heart

poets now-a-days no longer with hold

the old and traditional style of poetry

as I said it once I'll say it again

poets were and always rock n roll stars.

Paycheck To Paycheck

I clock in to clock out

just to make money for

all my bills to stop

I clock in to clock out

just to make some money

for all the extra useful

things I may need

I clock in to clock out

just for all the money I make

to have income in.

but in the end, I'm no different

than anyone else, we all

live paycheck to paycheck my friend.

Emotional Lockdown

I'm like a prison in

these four walls

somewhere between

the lines and a lie

that was given

I never gave up &

I never broke my loyalty

I'm constantly torn

between whom I am &

what I know I can be

but instead, I'm

emotional lockdown

with thoughts and memories.

The Joke's On You

I've remained last in

the queue to reap rewards

from my redemptions

just to end the war and have

peace by making my mends

but instead, you choose

violence, lies, and repeating

history so the jokes on you

when you're new man

walks away from you to be

with his children's mother again.

Camouflage Thong

she's got that camo bikini

tricks just like a genie

camouflage Thong

when she's ready for my dong.

Poems That Suck

poems that suck

keepin' it real one

shit ass poem at

a time so much

not your grand daddy's

poetry and definitely

not the girl you

wanna bring home

to mama.

Boys Lie & Girls Stink

boys lie & girls stink

doesn't matter if she

cheats and you leave

either way it goes

boys lie & girls stink.

Flip Sides And Deep Tracks

flip sides and deep tracks,

perhaps what the artist loved

not what the marketers pawned

It was a coin toss sometimes

a treasure found in buying an

album, knowing only one or

two tracks beforehand then,

falling in love with the album,

or being disappointed with the stars

that had been in our eyes, I

appreciate all the venues of

finding new music and artists

online today the rabbit trails

on YouTube, Spotify, etc...

places to park and trade like

ReverbNation and others

how often the cover done from

a bedroom outshines the

production of capitol or gravity

in the music industry world.

Listening To That Song That Never Gets Old

me, I sit here in the

lazy boy recliner

listening to that song

that never gets old

I lick my lips and embrace

the red shades

that kind of love or a

Friday I'm in love

while listening to that song

that never gets old enough.

I Watch As My Wife Gets Seeded

the people I thought I once admired,

the one I once thought I understood

he was a fat ass, with a whore of a

girlfriend who left for my wife

I'm either pulling or being pulled

the view before me It's the dreams

I beam It’s more than a bed,

it's a knights couch

one month after my birth

& all my lifetime later

I watch as my wife gets seeded

by another man

leaving me with no choice to watch

or join my wife and her lover

filling her up with his heavy cummer

now I know she's gonna have

his baby like no other as I watch my wife

get seeded by her lover.

Rain Clouds

rain clouds stealing all my dreams.

I was a wasted love.

took so much the heart was breaking.

my hands were tired of all that taking.

my shadow is on the other side now.

cause there's nothing left to say.

Pawn

I got too deep

I let myself go too far

lost more than a crib and a car

I'm losing my soul,

losing my life,

lost sight of my worth, and

now every day is a fight.

I really let myself slip. I didn't listen,

I know I've always put myself first,

I kept slipping, telling myself I'd be fine.

I treated my life as a game

and now I have lost the game.

Unwelcoming

my heart aches cause there's

no words I can say, I feel trapped

and locked away.

I'm a burden to most, I'm annoying

to some, I over stepped

my boundaries for the price of

being an unwelcoming guest

unwanted and breaking up

happy homes is what caused

me to feel alone. no one to vent

to, no one to say I'm sorry to

living with regrets, remorseful

and pain that nobody knows

hiding the pain so well, that I put

on a show just to show that

I'm okay.

but in the end, I became

comfortable with being a loner,

a black sheep, and a loser with

a bad history. As if my heart

has something to tell me.

Unfathomable

I cut a cord last night

pictured myself with a

chainsaw laughing out

of old memories into

a new me my soul's dark

night plateaued to a full

moon-perfect for emptiness

unfathomable from

rock-bottom to bounce

and bury my soul in a scrapbook

with the photographs there,

then i should yield to the

flood of your beauty with

my cheap violin and my cross

wait, I guess I didn't know

I'm fucking crazy, I started getting

harassed via emails and

Facebook, like fuckin nonstop

outside-inside-inside-outside

laughing my way out with a

chainsaw and blood down my face.

Every Morning

every morning

she's sliding into me

pornographically

stretching her insides

open wide as if

I was flipping spastically

from FM to AM

inside my head with

dignified and slightly terrified

and yet so calming

that I am completely satisfied.

Wednesday Whispers

Wednesday whispers

ever whisper, every roar

I'm not that person anymore

the wet of her yes, the

yes, of her warmth pleasure

the pulsing grips of her

flirting I cast out and reel back in

turning her from hot to cold

all, I think about Is getting

that pussy hot or cold as

she was an Ice Cube Baby

but I thought that maybe

I could melt her insides maybe

as if she's my Wednesday whispers baby.

My Daughter Exists

My daughter exists, a world away,

I don't know who she is today,

Perception based on memory,

A child once smaller than me,

Forged of dreams and photos stained,

Sun bleached past in picture frames,

Kept from knowing, now a woman,

You claim you're doing all you can,

The distance forged of selfish hatred,

Claiming that my pain is fated,

Pretending that you give a damn,

Claiming that I upped and ran,

A daughter exists, I wish she knew,

She's part of me, She's part of you.

Steam Into The Past

Steam into the past

like every man jack

no dude, that's my snack

real recognize real

as if he has my back

no need to grab my neck

cause in the end you're

never going to come back

as if you steam right into the past.

Chocolate and Peaches

Brown skin, Brown eyes,

authentic smile,

chocolate and peaches

Oh my, my, my

Carmel mix, pink inter thigh

no wonder why she

taste like apple pie

chocolate and peaches

mixed with black and white

her mom is very proud

Just as if she nothing but

chocolate and Peaches.

The Letters I've Kept Behind My Pillow

The Letters I've Kept Behind My Pillow

are like the book I wrote about my life

time went rolling by page after page

brought a smile to me, and some pages

made me sad Some things I wish I had

never done and others I was glad I had

the letters I've kept behind my pillow

are the creatures that's in my closet.

I Am Smoke

I am everything In the Smoke

I am sweet like Dragons Blood

I am sour like Dead Bodies on fire

I am everything in the smoke

that's never been put out I am smoke.

Love Letter

It's a back story, and a history,

and a side to choose she's poetry,

lyrics, music and words

that leads up to I'll love you

so, seal it with a red lipstick kiss!

and leave a smear of you!

so, I won't forget that love letter

that's from nothing but you.

Titanic

I'm gonna make some motion

in the ocean my girlfriend says

it feels like she on the titanic

sinking to the bottom of the ocean

now I got to know did I drown

her in my love for life.

I'm Not So Different

I'm not so different

from Empathy Purposely

Poetic poetry trouble me

Philosophy, imaginary fantasy

Living Life disgracefully

you can't see me as if i was

unlikely but my track record

speaks for itself Back Woods

Half Hood no good southern

misunderstood raising hell

while I'm playing for keeps

she's out of my league

so, I roll dice and pretend

it wasn't me baby girl

this is a situationship, not a

real relationship no link bait

just a playlist If you don't believe

me than go ahead and delete me.

Empty Truths

She starts the day with

empty pockets,

a half pack of smokes,

on a milk crate nightstand

chipped shot glass,

matchbook covers

inked with phone numbers

an autobiography,

a history, and her story.

she was a book: a tragedy,

well-worn, laying on the

shelf of life collecting dust

as a book, she was worn

in the worst chapters.

her pages torn she was a poet

from a strange, indescribable

moment in time, her stories

filled with words of a

difficult language, lies or

even perhaps the truth

as she starts her day with a

pocket full of empty truths.

I Confess

I confess the heart of the woman is stone.

I confess I betray the rules.

I confess we are all unkept beds.

I confess to the Father.

I confess to a wall.

I confess love was not ready.

I confess failed connection.

I confess the rock was thrown.

I confess my glass house is real.

My Resume

from a poet to a singer,

from a teacher to an artist,

from a nurse to a doctor,

from a cook to a dishwasher,

from a coach to a friend,

and from a dad to being a husband.

my resume, my resume attach

my resume to your Portfolio.

I'll Rise

you may write me down in history

with your bitter, twisted lies,

you may shoot me with your words,

you may cut me with your eyes,

you may kill me with your hatefulness,

but still, like air, I'll rise.

Guitar Picks

I let go of my guitar pick,

it's in a special place

It's never been so hard,

to play my friend the blues,

when he's too sick even

though I'm right beside him

I did sit, I played out all the tunes.

now everyone else gets

to have my famous guitar picks.

Don't Rock The Jukebox

It’s been a bad day

picking up bones,

sat upright with my phone

unplugged my brain

It's like a jukebox

that never forgotten

the favorites.

so, I walked over to

the jukebox where my friend

was reading the records

as I lean on the corner of it

where It wabbling cause

of the leg was broken

I hear from across the room

don't rock the jukebox.

Dime Piece

she ain't perfect

but at least my baby

likes me

she's a dime piece

my one and only wifey

no need for an apology

cause she takes care of me

she's a dime piece

and that's all I ever want

out of her from me.

These Are My Words,

these are my words,

my poems, my limericks,

my art, and my soul

unknowable I'm not good

and I'm not good at being bad

so, I'll stay in the middle

you won't find me sad

upon unfathomable

this is my usual rap

these are my words, so

don't try to change my crap

otherwise, I will snap.

I Grew Up On

I grew up on hip hop and southern rock.

I grew up on REAL HIP HOP.

Anybody you follow in the Country RAP

genre is a fan of hip hop or.........

they wouldn't be RAPPING.

Every now and then, it's fun to

ACTUALLY, spit real bars.

SO.... if you grew up on old school boom

bap as I did, that old story telling rap.

I Met You Over Facebook

I sent you a request,

I sent you a message,

hoping for you to accept my invest

we talked a little,

it's been a while since we spoke,

even though I met you over Facebook

the way I feel about you

is the same way you feel about me

so, here's my proposal for you

to accept, hoping you get my request

because other than like most people

I met you over Facebook.

Like A Diamond

I was a diamond reflecting,

no one even noticed I left,

It's hidden like the rest of me,

every guy I find is like you

trifling the way her boyfriends like,

but she so loves poetry

glubbed with a sticky honey

glazed goo Pb&J mad cause

I'm hot he's mad because he's not

I'm cocky on the mic but

humble in real life, like a diamond

that only shines bright at night.

Honey Dripping From The Comb

from the lips of a forbidden woman

drips honey, and her speech is

smoother than oil but for a man

and his honey turn his trust

into a holy man as if honey was

dripping from the comb.

Dream Hearted Beats

I'm back in the studio,

and back to writing

to those whom I was

entertaining with

no title, or no label

bubbles of words floating

to the top of the table

creates a humble sound

that hits the ground

as if I was a musician

to my own ears

dream hearted beats

finally makes it to the streets.

Jukebox Lover

Play it again, kiss me,

while I’ll dance with you

in the aisle, kiss me in

the parking lot, while

holding my hand

play it again. Play that song,

that releases a box of

butterflies in your chest or

all over your breast

play the song till we’ve

ruined it for everybody

The kind of love that uses

up all my quarters

I just want to watch you

listen to that song again

sleep on my side of the bed

cause the other is yours.

from here on out

I’ll save my quarters.

put the song on repeat,

lover plays that song.

buy me a jukebox, and I’ll

make your dreams come true

buy me that jukebox I’ll say

well, listen to that song

until it can’t play anymore

Till we’ve run out of quarters,

by then we’ll know the words

and I’ll sing it to you softly.

I can listen to you. I want you

at all times and in all moods.

time zone, mood swing, baby

just play the song my jukebox lover.

I'm a mess, but it’s a beautifully

horrific mess. It’s our mess

and I love you.

so, when I say play the song,

when I say look at the stars

and think of me, I want you

to think of us. With this

extraordinary love story as if

we're the one and only

the jukebox lover, baby.

T'was A Story

T'was a story too good to be true

even though we never knew how

I was so surprised by that sound

I should really look within your place

now that the story goes this way

it was only a matter of time before

sticking flames into a lit candidate

as if it T'was a story too good to be true.

Lipstick & Dipstick

I like lipstick around

my dipstick pleasure

or pleasurable it

doesn't even matter

mark your territory

with your favorite color

until all its covered

lipstick and dipstick

as I scream until it's over.

From Being There To Here

it's about being here or there

and if one can’t be there

and one can’t be here

then here and there is the truth

and I thought that was a good place

to be from being there to here.

(It's A Situationship,) Not A Real Relationship

baby girl this is a situationship,

not a real relationship

talking you into staying isn't

the best for our friendship

feeling emotional and elementary

isn't part of our partnership

again, this is a permit situationship

and not a real relationship.

The Unkindness Of Ravens

They say there is a tide

in the affairs of men

which brings an unkindness

hell-bent, halfway home

in more sober moments,

they tell each other

where to look for food,

when danger is near

but an unkindness of ravens

restores one’s faith in the

collective noun brilliantly

different from each owns world.

In Heat

She's in heat, really

I mean, literally, wet

dripping hormones

pouring from pores

as she wipes brow

she's very firm TiTs

Capital T, erect nips

bra none, tight shirt

short shorts, LEGS!

she-goddess Just to

get a piece of pussy

oops, sorry, need to

go she's coming my

way 'n I want to cum

all over her face too!

this great idea, just

pop into my brain and

I Wanted you to be

the first To hear and

order if desired You,

already know that I have

pussy on the brain so

why not Turn it into a,

keychain, licking thing

OMG! Lickity Clit.

I'll Never Love Anyone, (The Way, I Love You)

the way you make me feel,

the way you hold me at night,

the way kiss me just right,

the way you miss me when I'm gone,

the need to be with you and only you

not only make me love you but

make me that much more in love with you

cause the way I see it I'll never love

anyone the way I love you.

Called Myself A Poet

I picked up a pen and

called myself a poet

it reminds me so much

more than a memory

not even a thought or

an idea couldn't be

passed as a written story

poet, or poetry it doesn't

matter as much to me

as it does to our history

cause in the end all of

my poems turn into the

one huge inventory

as I picked up a pen and

called myself a poet with

a master holy matrimony.

Making Somethin' Outta Nothin'

I'm making somethin' outta nothin'

whether I'm low on food, low on cash,

low on gas, or even low on bills

I'm still gonna make something outta

nothing

I'm making somethin' outta nothin'

whether, stuck on a song, stuck on a

poem, or even stuck on a writers page

either way it goes I'm still gonna make

something outta nothing

I'm making somethin' outta nothin'

whether I'm homeless, jobless, wifeless,

or even kid less, either way I'm still

going to make something outta nothing.

Gypsy Of A Poetry Writer

you packed up your suitcase and

didn't even take a picture of me

you tell me that you

are moving to finish that book of poems

that you’ve been meaning

to do or over five years.

so far, you only

have twenty-two pages.

still, you think,

somehow, sitting outside a cafe

with an espresso and cigarette

will make you more of a poet.

I tried to tell you

poetry can be written anywhere

but you never listen

I guess you have forgotten to

pay attention to the details of my voice

I knew I was a fool to get lost in you

but i needed to escape myself and

thought you were my way out.

I wanted you to hold those parts,

especially the black and blue ones

left over from my childhood.

you said you wrote twelve

more poems. I never told you this

but they are mediocre

at best. at least, I know my poetry is crap.

But that's the life of a

Gypsy who writes poetry.

I'm That Song You Skipped

my song is your song and

your song is my song but

the spices I added to

my melody gives it flavor

but in the end, I guess I'm

that song you skipped

and found out later it was fire.

Never Been A Daddy's Girl

she's never been a daddy's girl

she's always dependent and

on her own

she knows how to hunt

she knows how to fish

she knows how to cook

she knows how to clean

and she can be very dirty

if you know what I mean

yes, she loyal and not with just

the money either so when you

ask her If she a daddy's girl

the chance are you gonna be

owned by her telling you to

go to hell that’s why she's

never been daddy’s little girl.

Rejected By Wal-Mart

the hopes and dreams of

a shopper like me

soon one day be a top

notch employee

But later to discover that

I was rejected by Wal-Mart

for being too secretive

inappropriately.

My Love Grows

there's nothing in my words I could say.

nothing you haven't heard long before.

I have no thoughts I'm an original man.

I've never known such grace and style.

you had everything, and more.

I still can't believe I could make you smile.

you touched me more than any lover.

my foolish heart will not deny.

you still warm me more than any other.

something you left with me, I can't say.

for I don't know, I don't know.

memories so real, like yesterday.

in every step, I feel you move beside me.

I don't know why my love grows.

captive thoughts of you still set me free.

on the day you said you had to go

I didn't tell you; I still need you.

I thought it best you didn't know.

I didn't know, my love grows.

My Life Into A Song

my life into a song

I can be found with a lost

life keeps going on

even with having a cause

cause my like is into a song.

Looky, Looky

come one, come all to the looky looky

vendor mall in Evansville Indiana,

books, music toys, and anything else

that goes with it you all.

Sugar Sugar, Honey Honey,

now it's just beautiful

remnant to be collected

like faded snapshots in an album,

memories I turn to a poet

when I tell her

how much I miss her

sugar sugar, honey honey,

it's not over yet

my white snow bunny.

Like An Only Child

no hotel, no Holiday Inn, no shit,

just another touch of fantasy

watching from behind a window

the stars went to Hollywood

just for you as if this seat Is taken

for a little 2am action without you

like an only child, I can't love you.

We Are All Just Dreamers, Lost In The Dream

in slumber's tender, gentle

they whisper secrets,

in the theater behind closed eyes,

they're the heart's profound, poetic fusion.

we're all just dreamers, lost in the dream,

I Am An Old Book

I am an old book.

open and always there.

ready to let you in

on all of my secrets.

original and full of imagination.

no pictures, Fiction.

thick with hard covers.

a brand-new dust jacket.

pretty bookmark

stuck somewhere in the middle.

rough around the edges.

I am a notebook.

college ruled and very thin.

trying to fit everything in.

geometry notes

and some Biology labs.

flowers drawn on the inside.

fringes on the outside.

I am a pen.

going as fast as I can.

trying to put all the thoughts

down on the paper.

crossing out things.

making smudges and mistakes.

filled with blue ink.

that can't be erased.

Concrete Cowboys & Mud Crickets

she’s a mud cricket

backwoods hoe my homies

says she’s not your

average joe

he’s a concrete cowboy

backwoods playa my ladies

says he’s just one of them

bad boys no joke

she’s a mud cricket

he’s a concrete cowboy

both have something in common

she’s a mud cricket

he’s a concrete cowboy

let’s all go muddin.

Lil Nick’s Gangster Rap Part 2

they say I went from

gangster rap to doing

country rap we call this

white trash country crap

a day in the country is worth

a month in the city

y’all know better not to call

me a damn hillbilly from

k3 to chi-town I am the

next biggest gangster of all time

as I was born an original

never die as a copy

you feel me.

I Just Can't Believe I Found Somebody

I just can't believe,

I found somebody new

so sharp, so smart, and

got a booty too.

I just can't believe,

I found somebody that is

faithful & not foul,

true but a liar, and

doesn't steal but begs

for things.

I just can't believe,

I found somebody and that

somebody loves me and only me.

I just can't believe,

I just can't believe,

I found somebody.

In The Bed

I can be your man in the bed

but not in public yet i made

a bitch cum faster than an

Amazon prime as they say a

hard head makes a soft ass

so, cum here momma and

shake that ass for daddy

in this bed of mine.

Batshit Crazy

her writings are always popular and

her pics have 1000 likes instantly.

she loves every type of porn and will

be passed around like a good girl should be.

she does not require anything from her man

but to please him. She is every man’s fantasy.

but she's batshit crazy over his cock

as she writes in her stories.

I'm A Little Of

I'm a little bit country

I'm a little bit hood

Little bit of slang

Little bit of drawl.

I Am Sorry

I am sorry that I’m now part of the hell you went through

Sorry that when you tell someone your story it would now

include how I broke your heart.

I am sorry and I will keep saying it for

I am the reason you are torn apart.

I wish I could make it right, but I can’t

I was the devil in your nightmares

I made your smile cave in.

I am sorry for loving you half the amount you deserved

I am sorry for breaking all of your happiness with just a few little words.

Shit Hole

all I can see is pathetic

and static necropolis of

the place I once loved.

In my mind the horrible little

secret that lies in the middle

of this shit hole I once

called home.

In That Poetic Way

in that poetic, flowery, demit,

beautiful way that others are

able to feel.

geographically My money's

down the drain, and my

soul is badly bent!

from “babe” to “Facebook User”

Like a true love story baby.

The Poet

each person is a poem written

a thousand different ways.

each version claiming a different

idea or a different rhythm.

but the poet is always the same,

we wear the scars from their pen strokes,

our skin bruised with their ink.

And we spend each day the same,

resting quietly in our pages, waiting

to be rewritten.

some revisions may be painful, and

some may be oh so sweet, but each

one is temporary, fleeting. each

snippet of memory, a line, written

on our souls.

each failure, a break between stanzas,

where we pick ourselves up and continue

on until eventually, of us, all things

are written, all work is done,

the poetry of us is compiled,

catalogued, and shelved, left to gather

dust and be forgotten but the poet remains always.

The Collector

I shall become a

collector of me

with my own terms

and conditions

but in time emotional

attachments are a liability

that I can't afford

especially when I have

a deeply impersonal mission

to jeopardize everything

including my one shot at

redemption yet I have a

dictionary full of lost words

that's selected by ransom

vocabulary by the collector of me.

Thought I Had

I thought I had a poem

I thought I had something to say

and even though I feel emotion

It’s not worth being displayed

in the words that I fashion

and use to share my heart

my heart quietly said goodbye

during this time apart

thank you for the lessons

for showing me some truth

thank you for my learning

I owe some growth to you

I hope you build the life

you wanted before meeting me

I hope you feel back on track

and see the progress you want to see

I’m moving down my path

I have my own road to take

my own life to build

my own love to make

maybe in the next life

another time another place

my soul finds yours again

this time an eternal embrace”

Perfectionist Poet

I'm a self-acclaimed perfectionist poet,

I have a wealth of ways to project and flow it,

my shelves are laid with a selection of words,

a collection of verbs and a section for verse,

It's a lifetime of work that I've sidelined preserved,

but my mind is cursed with a darker side,

and it's hard to hide and I'm scarred for life,

a part of life that I can't define, I can't decide

on what the darkness decides,

It's hard to write when a part of you dies,

It's like your heart resigns, Your mind is

blind to all the rhymes inside,

writers block grinds and it Tars inside,

affecting your mind so it's hard to shine.

that's why I'm a self-acclaimed perfectionist poet.

Ripples

you see me in the ripples,

subtle at first, like a wrinkle

in the calmest of seas,

then within the whisper of a breeze,

I dance in a thousand pieces.

ripples of me washing over you like a wave,

and taking your breath away with me

I rush to the shore, waiting anxiously

to kiss your skin all over again.

The Poet's Eyes

in the world of language,

a masterpiece takes form,

a fabric of words with meanings

adorned. with every stroke,

a story unfolds, ephemeral beauty,

as time gently molds.

her eyes, like windows to the

depths of the soul,

reveal the essence of life,

its stories untold.

through them, we glimpse

the interconnected whole,

the sin and kin, the emotions

that console.

her lips, a whisper in

the realm of sound,

a gentle nudge, a cheer

that knows no bounds.

they remind us of love,

always near, and the power

of words, both to heal and sear.

I Miss You Always, Grandma

my Grandma was a strong woman,

some may say feisty.

yet she had a heart of gold.

she never thought of herself as clever,

but she had a multitude of talents.

she taught me so much,

from, baking, creating, making to art

her skills were legendary.

she made so many special celebration cakes

for family and friends.

she made beautiful wedding dresses including

my wife’s, Which I love and cherish.

she was so kind. When I slept over as a child,

she'd place a hot water bottle in my bed at bedtime.

she spoilt us grandkids,

yet we knew not to misbehave,

or we'd be in trouble!

she'd talk fishing with my other half.

grandma, you gave us so much.

my heart is full of the love and wisdom

I will always I Miss You Always, Grandma.

Forgotten Without The Gone

the worst feeling I’ve felt, it’s so sad

in reality, the loneliest feeling I’ve ever had

abandoned neglected untrusted it’s true

and the worst of it all, this feelings from you

forgotten without the gone

the singer now without a song

not noticed before they’re gone too long

sometimes right but never wrong

I turn over to look at you as you lay in our bed

feelings of sorrow and heartbreak as I stroke your head

understanding these emotions it’s so hard for me

when you lay there my darling, it’s so hard to see

forgotten without the gone

the singer now without a song

not noticed before they’re gone too long

sometimes right but never wrong

I could only dream of you loving me

but without your love it just cannot be

I would run to the end of every street

until I was sure you’d be the one I’d meet

I am the gone but not Forgotten

the singer who sings his song

with an absence my heart growing fonder

sometimes right but wrong no longer.

Can't Help

I can't help that I'm a psycho

I can't help the thoughts I think

I can't help these thoughts run through my head

I can't help I can't get help

I can't help I don't get caught

I can't help my teacher's great

I can't help I like doing it

I can't help that I can

I can't help I'll keep doing it

I can't help I'm so angry

I can't help that I can't sleep.

My Faith

my faith says I must face value,

I don’t believe in original sin,

I don’t believe I’m responsible

for the actions of people,

I just don’t like the picture that presents.

I just don’t understand it at all,

perhaps I am not a Christian after all.

King

every king needs a queen,

every boss needs his ride or die,

and every Savage needs his kitten.

Special Someone

I want something special

a real cozy hug…

from someone so special

it gets me higher than a drug.

I want to wrap your body

in my arms so tight,

and if you let me,

I’ll hold you all night.

I’ll kiss your cheeks

while we huddle,

and whisper sweet words

throughout our cuddle.

I’ll nuzzle my nose

in your sweet-smelling hair.

and into your eyes

I’ll deeply stare.

it gets my heart

far more than sex,

just to snuggle

and cover you with pecks.

I may never

live out this dream,

but just the fantasy

makes my heart steam.

Dessert

with the charms of the night

under a willow tree

we are served just desserts

now give me the cream

I want this coffee real

no more store-bought Folgers.

Truth

I feel the light searching for me

I'm here, I'm here, and that is all you need

lose the hint of smile and pain

lessons that whispered secrets the wind blew

entertain the idea I always knew

my silence in compliance exposed the truth.

Secret Shade Of You

I'm in chains for you

feeling the other color of Blue

the secret shade of you.

I Am What I Am

I am warmhearted and icy cold,

with a pretty face that's getting old.

I am fragile yet tough as a woman,

struggle thru life with no real plan.

I am petite and cuss like a trucker,

slightly naive, but I'm no sucker.

I am a sinner with a halo of gold,

an open book with secrets untold.

I am a hypocrite but always play fair,

a bleeding heart and I don't care.

I am a father who acts like a child,

crazy, impatient and easily riled.

I am spontaneous and I am a bore,

forever forgiving, I still keep score.

I am unstable and wonderfully wise,

a fucking deviant in sweet disguise.

I am creative and self-destructive

naturally skilled and unproductive.

I am shy and I am outspoken

with a heart of glass, easily broken.

I am awkward and well refined,

lost, insightful and a little love blind.

I am respected and I am addicted

shamed by burdens, self-inflicted.

I am a perfectionist, and I am a slob,

unbiased and shallow, an inept snob.

I am nocturnal, a creature of night,

blissfully ignorant, typically right.

I am cautious and I have no fear,

a loser and quitter, still I persevere.

I am brilliant and easily amused,

over-zealous and under-enthused.

I am impervious with wounds to heal,

a habitual liar just keepin' it real.

I am witty and weird and mean-

I am what I am.

The Good I See In You

through all the flaws,

I've never once judged,

through all the pain

I've never once stopped caring

through all the emotions

I've never once not listened

because what I saw in you

was the good I see in you and

the good I see in you every time

is the person I want to be for you.

Til I Get Where God Wants Me To Be

most days I wonder

why I'm still not where I want to be

I Jesus will decide

the time and place for me

I used to feel lost

but now I feel driven

as I look at all the blessings

that I've been given

my children love me

though far away

when I talk to them it brightens

my night or my day

I have friends

who I know

only want the best for me

but till I get where god

wants me to be

I'll accept my journeys as part of my destiny.

Why am I here?

her body is tired of carrying her soul

she looks at me and talks to God

I never did anything bad to anybody

I wanna go home Why am I here?

Jesus why am I here?

I Know It Was Me

"I WAS NOT YOURS. NOW I AM YOURS.

I... KNOW IT WAS ME. ALL OF IT.

I WAS NOT YOURS AND NOW I AM YOURS."

Like Ridiculous Poetry

like

ridiculous

poetry

I will still

have you.

All Those Times

you remember all the times

I wouldn't say anything

long gaps of silence dead air

all those times I wouldn't

listen to your lies never shared

anything real you'll not find

another like mine

fuckboys like you

are dime a dozen

I'll never know what

kept me holding

on so long

hell, you never cared

as long as I said yes.

Nobody Likes Him At All

not in Church

not his family

he has no friends

the Internet thinks he's as insane as he is

that's why nobody likes him at all.

Fuck 'Em All, Fuck You All

you know it

I know it

we all know it

fuck 'em all, fuck you all.

Personal Craigslist

someone to hear your prayers

someone who cares

your own personal Craigslist

someone to hear your prayers

someone who's there

your own personal Craigslist

someone to hear your prayers

someone who bears

your own personal Craigslist.

Every Little Part Of You; (Even When You Try To Hide From Me)

every little part of you; even when you try to hide from me

is beyond the perfection that I'll ever need

every little part of you; even when you try to hide from me

doesn't go unnoticed like most should be

every little part of you; even when you try to hide from me

will always be the best version of me

every little part of you; even when you try to hide from me yes, indeed.

I Hate Who I Am

I hate who I am, cause I carry all this weight

I fake I'm ok, because

I can't convince my self-anyone cares

calling to you I know you won't stay

I'll open up and you'll run away

I'm so tired of being me

none stays, will I ever be enough

the walls I'm bracing

I feel them breaking

pain leaks through

but I keep on faking

I hate myself, I'm just a burden

don't want to pull you down

but still I'm hurting

so, I run away, I hide the shame

drown my sorrows, try to numb the pain

pull you close, then push you away

I'm a little unstable cause I never had anyone

I knew would stay pain piled up; I know

I'm broken drowning in my emotions I don't

deserve help but I can't do this by my self

cause I'm just too broken as

I hate who I am, and that's whom all ever be.

Nobody Likes Me

in his mind he is hilarious,

charming, intelligent with

some unchecked mental illnesses.

starting with same eyes,

same ornery attitude,

same snappy when angry,

I knew he was crazy right away

he can tell you, well, never mine

soft like lace, strong like bamboo

certainly, acts like a psychotic bitch

his attitude of I don't like this music,

stay the fuck away from me,

I couldn't have written that,

I am an empty swear jar,

birth certificate with regret,

unique and authentic as it gets.

definitely, not "plastic as

if nobody already likes me indeed.

I Wish I Was Her

I wish I was her, the most beautiful

I wish I was her, the girl you love

I wish I was her, to give you satisfaction

I wish I was her, to be by your side

I wish I was her to be loved by somebody

I wish I was her, to be a priority

I cannot be her, to be by your side

I cannot be her, to give all you want

I cannot be her, to give you the happiness

I cannot be her, because I am not the same as to her.

Pull Out

sink into me and pull out all of me

pull out all of my little secrets

pull out all of my big dreams

pull out all of my fears

so, sink into me and pull out everything

that you want from me.

I Don’t Want You To Pull Out

I don't want you to pull out she said

I’d love if you kept fucking me, even

after you finished inside of me. She said

I want your cum dripping down my long

legs as you keep fucking me.

I want you to hold me as I convulse into

orgasm on top of you, both of our cum mixing together.

I want you to wrap your hand around my neck

while I ride your cock, our cum dripping

down to your balls. I want you to look me

in the eyes when I lose myself to you,

as you cum in me. I want to whimper for your hot,

hard cock while you penetrate me with your cum

that's right so don't pull out of me.

"Honey, This Is Hot,"

I peek over at my "girlfriend"

cause She is looking so sweet

like a Christmas Cookies

that are baking in the oven

I resist the urge to stroll over

and hug her in that way that

she knows I want to get lucky

I don't do that when the kids are nearby

because Daddy's prurient interests

are not for anybody's eyes but her

honey, this is hot, come take

this from me. Okay dear as I stare

at her like a Christmas Cookie.

Nick's Time

don't go thinking' you know me

sound like you entertaining 'for high society

I saw a story on the news

i am greeted by a series of knots,

suspended in the water, like gold

coins in a video game.

just a borrowed crime on Nick's time.

The State I'm In

I take mental pictures of the State I'm in.

all that beauty betrayed by a phone filter.

the change is just a reminder that all

things are temporary I was so lost,

my work ethic deals me in,

I have no weekends, no great stories

to tell, nothing of interest to sell,

I'm old fashioned, I'm trying to clean up

my dreams, these Hollywood writers are

still on strike, but I'm not a writer,

yet, I like to read as if I take

mental pictures of the State I'm in.

Reflection

my fan club became

A reflection on my stature

coincidentally it all made

for me to be far more

superb than inferior

my artistic style glimmer

lured hymn into

nostalgic philosophy

like Yeah's & ok's theology.

5 Letters, 4 Points and One Direction

she was given 5 letters

he was given 4 points

with both only one direction

now they must see

where this thing goes

with 5 letters 4 points and

one direction here we go.

Found Faithful

my eyes close in on another prize

I bow down for the deep kiss

baby, I smelt your scent,

my testosterone kicked-in

raging waves of adrenaline

pushed me to my limitations

restore my inner Psych-bitch

that's trying to break me in it's your gift

that is seeking a dark

side of the light beyond the heavens

of the flooded gates as I lay here

found faithful in the hands of your presents my dear.

Dinner-N-Romance

she's all woman, gorgeous,

refined, interested in

having me watch her

dinned and whined.

he wanted you to watch like

last time while he came in me

as if it was supper time

dinner and romance was

the option I got so don't be

surprised if you're the second

optional guy.

You Were The Queen Of The Castle

you were the queen of the castle

a broken clock tells me twice a day

that I was wrong

beds prepare for the silence

I turn my favorite liar

towards the window spider web

and a prescription for a better sleep

you control me down to the minutes

a smile and a gesture in the space

between friends and strangers,

as we look in the festive shop

windows, walking down the

sidewalk in a small town,

I'm still puzzled by the thought of

how can I be so stupid

when absolutely you were the

queen of the castle.

You

you are worth being treated kindly!

you are important enough to be respected!

you matter enough to be thought about!

your voice is beautiful enough to be heard!

you are enough!

you are gorgeously beautiful!

you deserve love and respect.

you are just as important as everyone else!

Best Poet Ever

I may be a poet after all

a poet I am

and I shall be forever more

I declare I am the best poet in history

I said it

so, it must be true

I said it so, fuck you!"

Southern Soul Saturdays

southern soul

cowboy boots and hats

makes a difference

when my dirty hands

tells it all

damn good kisser

ain't paying no bills

southern soul

southern soul Saturdays.

Craigslist Poetry

they said I'm not a poet

but then again

nobody likes a smart ass

you can't make this shit up

when checking out

the missed connections

on Craigslist

that little old poem that

nobody reads the

same old story underneath

Craigslist poetry.

First In, First Out

I'm first in, and first out

nobody's gonna bring me down

I'm first in, and first out

this is my town

I'm first in, and first out

no one’s gonna bring me down

I'm first in, and first out

this is my town.

You Gotta Be The Book

you gotta be the book that everybody can enjoy

you gotta be the book where nobody can judge based off your cover

you gotta be the book that the stories tells itself

you gotta be the book that's unique and different

you gotta be the book that everybody's been wanting to have

you gotta be the book that the librarians want to check in and out

you gotta be the book that has a never-ending story

I Am Me

I'm impatient, and

passive - aggressive

compulsive, obsessive

but, most poetic

I'm whatever I've seen

on a movie screen

I grew up banging on

a pinball machine

I spent a lifetime trying

to wake up and be

mean so, I am me.

Watermelon

I'm dripping like a watermelon

soaking through my seat

I bite my lip and suckle on the

words between my teeth

oh, the taste of watermelon

subtle but, it's sweet and juicy

I kneel down on that wooden

floor and beg him to proceed.

The Record Collection

the title for his latest

street poem he'd just tried

to repeat what he

remembered of the heart

breaking dream

I had to run like hell

It looked like nobody

had ever played it

that's why I'm crazy

with my gossiping fake stories

the most loser-ish

the most pathetic

the worst of the lot

the scum of all scum

putting together my record collection

once and for all.

Shitty Poetry

he was bored, he was reading

some shitty poetry, then he

pulled out his sketch book and

wrote a poem for the useless night

the kinda guy who'd laughs

historically at his own stupid jokes

when nobody else would as if he

finally tells the story of his own

shitty made poetry.

It's Not That Complicated

it's not that complicated to just communicate with me

it's not that complicated to tell me the truth

it's not that complicated to not lie to me

it's not that complicated to just support me.

She's Everything That I've Ever Wanted

she maybe kinda looks like barbie

mixed with Ken but to me

she's everything that I've ever wanted

she might be my cream of sugar to my coffee but

she's everything that I've ever wanted

she may have a soft calming touch, but her love was far from enough

she's everything that I've ever wanted.

An Hour Into Redbox Rental

an hour into Redbox rental I still can't decide

an hour into Redbox rental I definitely needed to pay

an hour into Redbox rental I return a movie I didn't like

an hour into Redbox rental I miss having these.

I Did Not Know There Was

I did not know there was a TikTok shop

I did not know there was a Temu app

I did not know there was anything new today.

Can Someone Here Be My

can someone here be my queen

can someone here be my ride n die

can someone here be my promise

can someone here be my keeper

can someone here be my peace

can someone here be my everything.

Take It

he can take it, absorb it, clean it,

and it won't affect him my silence

in compliance exposes the truth

he said entertaining the idea I've

always knew but if anyone can take

It and handle it, it would be you.

Half Bad, Half Lost

I'm half bad, and

half lost you

are and will always be

the story of my life

I'm hell bent and you're

heaven sent you are

and will always be the

story of my life.

Half Of Everything

smile now as I sink

half loved under my poetry

I'm half of everything I hate

and half of anything

I create like an old Hollywood

star I am half of everything

that I am telling you.

Kankakee Is Another Pimple On The Ass

the streets are not clean,

there's homeless begging for change,

politics stealing our money,

cops over sees racism,

homes are boarded up shut,

and jobs for close businesses,

Kankakee went to shit that's why

Kankakee is just another pimple on the ass.

Betrayal

honey, I'm home

blistering lips of betrayal

while she's heading for

destruction sticky sweet

solidarity while spreading

her like jelly as he

said she was sweet like

honey with a sweet

surprise she's opened wide

I'm totally convinced

no lies, but in the end I've

collected my debts and lived

with regrets cause now

she's my every betrayal.

Stuck In The Middle Of I Love You (And I Can't Do This Anymore)

I'm stuck in the middle of

I love you and I can't do

this anymore, the devil in me

stays forever but never knew

I liked it to there from the start

but either way I'm sitting here

stuck in the middle of

I love you and I can't do

this anymore.

The Blind Man

I stare at love while the

blind man talk about my ex

saying he's a killer in the streets

and she's a freak in the sheets

while I'm puzzled by the thought

of love and romance memories

so, I'm damned if I do, and damned

if I don't either way the blind

man walks away happy go lucky.

Trophy

show her off like a trophy

feeling emotionally, elementary,

and worthy seems like

everybody's got something to say

a story like mine will never

go away my past isn't my present

so back off as I show her off

like a trophy.

Maturity

fist bumps and shoulder checks

everybody's got something to hide

I became someone I didn't like

I see myself as an old school that

I particularly like from my side

to your side there an mutual understanding

between the both of us.

Some Just Couldn't Let It Go

some just couldn't let it go and simply move on

some just couldn't let it go and kept pushing the issue

some just couldn't let it go only to start a fight

and some just couldn't let it go for the sake of it all.

I Don't Have That Option To

I don't have that option to erase everything from the past

I don't have that option to take back everything I said

I don't have that option to redo it all over again

I don't have that option to rewind the time

I don't have that option; I don't have that option.

I Lost All Of My Friends Because

I lost all of my friends because I made dumb decisions

I lost all of my friends because I was an absolute asshole

I lost all of my friends because my ego was bigger than my head

I lost all of my friends because I thought I was better than them

I lost all of my friends because I didn't care at all.

Pink Camouflage

pink camouflage

I was faithfully yours

but I'm still stuck

somewhere between

faithful and foul.

I’m Just A Different Kinda Country

stuck in my hometown

I’m just a different kinda country

that southern gospel, momma

raised me I'm stuck between

"I really wanna talk to you," and

I really need to get over you."

Back Woods Half Hood something

that shouldn't be misunderstood

Marco Polo, that game we all knew.

Yes, Yes, I Admit It, I Am

yes, yes, I admit it, I am stubborn

yes, yes, I admit it, I am a jackass

yes, yes, I admit it, I am misunderstood

yes, yes, I admit it, I am musician

yes, yes, I admit it, I am writer

yes, yes, I admit it, I am I'm all those things.

I Have No Memory Of

I have no memory of him or her

I have no memory of even doing those things

I have no memory of remember my own name

I have no memory of anything you did

I have no memory; I absolutely fucking have no memory.

I Used This In A

I used this in a jar

I used this in a song

I used this in a movie

I used this in a lifetime

I used this all of time.

Say Something To Me

say something to me so, it don't go unnoticed

say something to me so, it could get done

say something to me so, I know I'm reminded

say something to me so, I don't forget

say something to me so I can understand your needs.

She Kept Making Up Reasons To

she kept making up reasons to let me see my children

she kept making up reasons to let me even be with her

she kept making up reasons to not even let me see her

she kept making up reasons to not even talk to me on phone

she kept making up reasons to not even texting me.

Actually, I Wouldn't Be Surprised If

actually, I wouldn't be surprised if the world did end

actually, I wouldn't be surprised if we had an apocalypse

actually, I wouldn't be surprised if all our phones stop working

actually, I wouldn't be surprised if they deleted the social media.

I Wish I Knew Why

I wish I knew why he didn't care

I wish I knew why she didn't care

I wish I knew why we all didn't care

I wish I knew why about everything.

I Hope She's Getting Some

I hope she's getting some without me

I hope she's getting some for me

I hope she's getting some to bring home to me

I hope she's getting some for everyone to eat

I hope she's getting some for the rest of her life.

I Just Need Somebody To Write Me A Letter Saying I'm

I just need somebody to write me a letter saying I'm worth everything to them

I just need somebody to write me a letter saying I'm the best they ever had

I just need somebody to write me a letter saying I'm never going to give up

I just need somebody to write me a letter saying I'm done with my poetry book

I just need somebody to write me a letter saying I'm absolutely loved.

I Think We Could've Been Friends If I Wasn't Such An

I think we could've been friends if I wasn't such a jerk

I think we could've been friends if I wasn't such an asshole

I think we could've been friends if I wasn't such a bad role model

I think we could've been friends if I wasn't such a Dick

I think we could've been friends if I wasn't such a nerd

I think we could've been friends if I wasn't such a posser.

Celebrated Poet

I wanted to be a celebrated poet

that everybody one day will

absolutely positively know it

because I'm a celebrated poet.



My Bittersweet Truths

even despite the torture of losing myself

in the midst of it all,

I still love you,

even if you hate me,

even while I hate me,

even when all I needed was you,

and the universe psychologically rewired

what I thought I knew as pain,

I still love you,

even if you don’t love me.

Overcome

I must overcome

not to be the person

I am today

but the man I become

when I find her.

I Love You

I love you only as a poet

knows how to love,

I love you only as the

wind of words fits a

mysteriously unwritten

page purposefully inside

my open book,

I love you forever and

always like my mother

use to say to me

I love you deeper than the

ocean but wider than the sea.

Aftertaste

the sour taste of regret at words we said

or couldn’t say in time

the bitter moisture of too-late-tears

after falling for the wrong kind

the aftertaste of I will never be in

each other's life after darkness times.

Found With The Lost

I lost you, you lost me

I'm obliterated and

you're now a memory

you're in the stars,

I'm on the ground

I'm still lost and

you've been found.

Free

the air you will breathe,

you will have a fragment of me,

as for me, I will be happy,

as happy as I could be,

I will be smiling,

I will send it for free.

Regrets

a chest filled with grief,

lies, and regrets,

regrets I have of many things,

all becoming one,

during the time I fell asleep.

Dream

forsaken by the angel of my dream

I cry in the cemetery bed before

I can fall asleep I must reap

an unfulfilled promise she left to me

my old skin stands still in the corner

drinking the ink from my pen

from my pen to the end of the bed

the angel has become my dream.

The Stuff That Dreams Are Made Of

the stuff that dreams are made of are materials of the mind

the stuff that dreams are made of are the subconscious kind

the stuff that dreams are made of are served with wickedly specific

the stuff that dreams are made of are a mixture bedtime recipe.

Somewhere In Between

my life is based on

a true story

somewhere in between

Proverbs 31 and Tupac

there's me

even though I feel like

I'm in season 5 episode 3

of my life I feel the

writers are just making

ridiculous shit up just

to keep it interesting.

In The Name Of Jesus

in the name of Jesus be healed

in the name of Jesus be delivered

in the name of Jesus be restored

in the name of Jesus be set free

in the name of Jesus be loosened from evil

in the name of Jesus amen.

She’s A Hood Queen

bend her over, she’s a hood queen,

everybody wants her but she’s stays clean,

she will leave you on seen,

Every man can dream,

she’ll do anything for me

that’s that loyalty

fashion like a diva, Queen Latifah

That’s that royalty

badder than Athena, What you mean?

That’s how it’s supposed to be

cause she’s a hood queen.

In Our

in our activities

in our actions

in our passion

in our dedication

in our heart

in our soul

in our destiny

in our goal

in our attentions

in our care

in our prayers

in our wish.

The Other Side

You were diagnosed with OCD,

bound by your code to repeat.

so imprisoned you couldn’t flee

all I knew was that you were kind,

everything else was left behind

on the other side.

Online Rosy

you’re with me on the hills I roam,

you guide my pen, chill to the bone

let me see online rosy posts,

compared to me, I’m like a ghost.

Mother

she is as close to an angel

as I’ve seen in this world

I love her much more than I tell her

honestly, I don’t know where

I’d be at today for what can't be

replaced of a loving mother

how can a heart so big be

contained in a frame so small?

the lack of ‘idle hands’ in her

vocabulary is the beauty of

her artistic passion of a tender

loving mother.

Her

meeting her is like meeting wild, wonderous,

enchanted, thunderstorm-cloud raging

through the secret language of love, a

collection of stitches and scars displayed

in a unique way upon a blank page of hearts.

Show Me A Poet Who Doesn’t Have

show me a poet who doesn’t have strength

show me a poet who doesn’t have empathy

show me a poet who doesn’t have character

show me a poet who doesn’t have heart

show me a poet who doesn’t have emotions

show me a poet who doesn’t have feelings

show me a poet who doesn’t have it all.

Lavender's Night

I thought I was good loving

you but you wanted to be more

then somebody's girlfriend

you wanted to be past the

midnight's blue and deep into

lavender's night

not sure what I'm seeing,

not sure what

I'm hearing, not sure what

I'm doing, but no words can

fill the void left by you.

Poetica Inclined

silent and alone

he wrote this for her

between my dream and I

I am Poetica inclined

only if I wish she knew me

as I grew older

my broken heart whispers

so, I write a letter to you

not asking for you to come

back to me but, for you to

stay away from me so

I can heal and move on

as If my heart was a

chalkboard waiting to be found

cause I am poetica inclined.

The Tortured Poet

I was homeless before kinda

like livin’ on the streets

under the bridge, by whisper,

by screaming,

my heart is too heavy for

me to remember that

I have been hiding inside

searching for the truth

one with all the hallmarks

of a troubled home, a

childhood of barren joy,

I buried those nightly visits

deep some place, where

the world would not see me cry

no one were bid a welcome

into such a tiny place or

my imprisoned heart,

as if his was a story that

would not be heard, making

certain from the start,

love must be an absolute

ending to the torture

that bids a past goodbye,

as keen to let go as if I was

the uncertainty of certainty,

the world would not see me cry

the tortured poet unlocked

my soul, and I wanted to

kiss her, like I wanted to make

love to her, I wanted to hold her,

as she had made me whole,

every day I regret that I

bore witness to this I see

blood stains in my mind’s eye,

I see death even though

I seem blind, I carry the weight

of this pain as heavy as it is

It’s the only thing that clouds

my mind, my emotion was low,

and lost my energy all

I wasn't finding answer,

I was finding question, that fits

to the given answer I've already

voice out my side,

but still, there's something

that hides the happiness

that left me, Like I was breathing

without a soul. as like I was

a tortured poets to the core.

Purity Mouth

the corner of bumfuck and

you got a purity mouth

delivering a southern boy charm

but she already knows what I got

so, now that she knows

I have to try even harder.

Nowadays I'm Writing Poems

nowadays I'm writing poems

but I don't know, I'm not Holmes

bare soles imprint our existence.

aided by side footprints tell

of stolen kisses and laughter.

each grain reveals a story.

etched by the tides, kissed by

the sun, uncollected memories,

fading with each wave.

a white pocketbook stuffed

with cigarettes, enough pills,

my wallet, and my keys,

as if nowadays, I'm writing poems.

No One Knows I’m Writing Poetry

no one knows I’m writing poetry

while composing poetic lines

never to be seen until I pick up the pen,

mark my words indefinitely for me

and only me while I bask in poetry.

As If A Book Were Me

as if a book were me,

I'd simply to lose myself

in pages to navigate a

maze of phrases that must

continue until a page end

with a period or till the

pages end, period that's

trapped inside of an author’s

head as if a book were me.

Me

I am cute like a baby,

innocent like an angel.

but sometimes i can be

evil like the devil.

yeah, I'm an angel with wings

but the devil with horns.

I am the mixture

of sweetness and bitterness.

I can be soft sometimes

but stubborn at times,

my love is as lovely as rose

but hatred prick deeper than its thorns.

I can be cheerful sometimes

but behind those smiles are

hidden pains and sorrows,

secrets are for me to keep.

I might be as adorable as an infant

but dangerous like psycho, actually

yeah! I might as well look good

but broken into tons of peace inside.

Rocks Of Infidelity

I'm stripped and thrashed

against the rocks of

infidelity without sex livin

drunk in a no tell motel

I felt implicated in your validation of love

your eyes reflections and

reside inside your mind

so, anytime you don’t feel kind

simply rewind and strip me

against the rocks of infidelity.

Wrong Choice, Right Reason

a lingering kiss,

blood red lips,

your smile, a work of art,

a masterpiece so fine,

a beauty that leaves me

breathless, all the time

a joy so pure, that brings

music to my soul,

a treasure that I cherish

close far and near

for all wrong choices,

but right reasons.

I'm A

I'm a busted cowboy looking

for a horse to ride on

I'm a story that I don't know

how to tell

I'm a broken guitar working

on a broken song

I'm a son of a sinner that's

got no rights to religion.

They Don't Make 'Em Like They Used To

you're always with me

written in the history of my heart

like an old 45 from a

mom and pop record store

like them worn out

torn up jeans that don't fit

no more this thing

only comes through

every little once in a while

cause they don't make 'Em like they used to.

Playlist

a little rap,

a little country,

and a whole lotta me

cause my Playlist

changes from day to day

yes, indeed.

Unbeknownst

unbeknownst to you,

or refuse to see,

my affection for you,

I loved you and you know it

you painted the town red

with your lies and scheme

I wanted to be with you

officially,

I will always love you

unconditionally

it's the only thing that's

clear to me.

I know what I want and

I don't listen to my heart.

The Kid In Me

from childhood, I have liked you

my heart has always been

open just for you I hope you can

accept and love me for me

I simply can't forget you're figure

from my mind

your photo really sticks in my heart

I wish that I can follow your shadow

I've always dreamed about you

I love your songs and poems

I welcome your personality when

reality I feel safe in your arms

please come and void

my monotonous with

you're art and drawings,

with your creativity and passion

paint you're brush upon my heart

with your graceful chemistry

cause the kid in me needs to see

his beauty queen.

Like Minded Sucker's

I need some like

minded sucker's

to tell me if It was

pretty half good or

not half bad.

Medicatin, Meditatin, Reflectin, and Reminiscin,

you're in self-sabotage mode

throwing spikes down on

the road but, I've seen this

episode before and yet

I still love the show

you left your typewriter at

my apartment straight

from the tortured poets

department soul

medicatin, meditatin, reflectin,

and reminiscin, about them

good old days yet I made a

pinky promise to you for me to

stay.

but then again, I blew it

just for a temporary fix

so here is the message I

wish I could have said

straight from the heart

I apologize over and over again.

She Can't Walk And He Can't See

she can't walk and he can't see

I ought to be the man she wants

me to be between my heartbreak

and revival I'm gonna love you

like it's going out of style cause

she can't walk and he can't see.

For Whom You Are

for poetry knows no

boundaries, no rule,

It's a reflection of life,

a shimmering jewel

just the way you are

natural, authentic with

no fear, you are smart

you are a star

I will always be a

disappointment in

their eyes but except

for you who have

seen me in my darkest

times.

Black And White

they say love is a

story and marriage

is a conversation

it isn’t always

black and white

sometimes you're wrong,

and sometimes I'm right.

Poem Of Me

I don't have any poem

but the poems have me

the poem which has the

meaning of an October rain

the poem which knows

the secrets of me.

Through It All

through deserts,

through storms,

through tornadoes,

through snow,

through rain,

across state-lines

through Devils Lake

through the unmerciful blistering sun,

for no reason at all

your life and my life

woven together

for no reason other than

we found each other after all.

In The Raw

in the raw, you leave

a bitter tingle of the lips

a dusty drift in the air

your color is revealed

sealed with a scent

a low release of forest

antique aching legs

of stale cigars, whiskey

and work in laundry room,

in kitchen, in bedroom

I knew you was lost as

if you was to stay hidden

behind the stain glass windows.

Holy Chants

holy chants, and

musical prayers,

bejeweled in the

forgotten wonders

searching for

someone’s precious

leftovers

broken guitar strings,

and the 5150

is the singing,

the giving, and the

pulse of a tune.

Grandfather's Clock

crossing the line between

evil, and good, what's real,

and what's authentic

hoping that my grandfather's

clock doesn't strike at noon

as I'm sitting in that rocker

where grandpa used to

sit, staring up at the clock

while finishing up a hot cup

of coffee and smoking on a pipe

praying that midnight doesn't

turn till noon while my mouth

taste like cinnamon whiskey and

a hard pack of menthol cigarettes

since you had left us empty

I don't want to feel this way

but my feelings has me this

type of way wishing and praying

that you'll come back but

in the end I'm sure we'll see

each other once again.

Bottle In The Dark

pain after pain little more

each time I can see clearly

now the things I hold to

my heart, like a bottle

in the dark while I'm

hungover on you cause

alcohol is a band aid on

a bullet whole that pushes through.

Someone Sent Me A Love Letter

before a story begins,

departs untold,

I sigh; it's weird,

whatever came upon a sweet

stranger, here lies

on my lap, a postal cover

by someone who sent me a love letter.

Gift Wrapped Recollections

you made love to my soul

It's kinda like an old fashion

magic power show, that only

you had made it glow,

super precious, that I didn't

let go as if it was a gift

wrapped under recollections.

Serpentine Pink

no more monsters in

my head no more

wrong choices in my bed

I'm crossing that line

between an empty ink

and serpentine pink.

Waterproof White

his body is perfectly spherical,

her body sits in a beautiful parlor,

floating inside my head

like the corpse glow of a memory,

that I still couldn't never let go

like a waterproof white that's beautifully

colored in a wild rose diamond

that I could never imagined again.

Let Them

let them be upset

let them judge

let them misunderstand

let them gossip

let them be "right"

let them not like me

let them not speak to me

let them run my name into the ground

let them make me out to be the villain

let them cause I am just going to do me.

In The Midnight Hour

In the midnight hour

poets whisper to stars

If this was my last poem

I was going to write

I’d make you understand,

with all of my might

that every single word

on every single page

beyond an iron lock and key

stands the death of sweet, sweet poetry.

MOM

I say I'm okay but, I'm not okay

I wish heaven had a phone

my mama never failed me,

she just closed her eyes

way to early before I

you're a gift from God

that kept my light on at night

but still, you're always at my side

wishing you was here to

confront me known that you're

gone to early I miss you mom,

I miss you mom dearly.

King And Queen

I'm still your king,

your still my queen,

you’re the fire inside of me

and i am your beautifully

blackness honeybee

together we move like chess

and conquer what's rest

cause I'm you're king and

you are my queen.

Lightskin Livin Lavish

she's a good girl,

with a high frequency

outlaw bitch with a

little bit of moaning

lightskin livin lavish

early morning as I

look at her, and I see

my reflection, my gem,

my ride or die,

lightskin livin lavish lawrd oh my.

Saddle Up (Ride Me)

sitting here, gripping a

blanket that I've kept

forever, bitchin' & moaning

while you're hitting it

from the back making a

bitch cum faster than

Amazon prime

as I'm feeling you're frequency

marinate all over me

saddle up ride me dear

is the only things I can say

as if you quench my thirst

I saddle up and ride you long and near.

I Am Not Okay

I am not okay

I'm barley getting

by I'm losing track

of days I'm losing

sleep at night

I am not okay.

The Most, I Know Needed Some

the most, I know needed some money

the most, I know needed some sex

the most, I know needed some drugs

the most, I know needed some food

the most, I know needed some cigarettes

the most, I know needed some verification.

No, Not Like That

they said I was crazy,

stupid, unlikable, worthless,

but no not like that

they said I was dumb,

blackneck, redneck, outlawed,

but no not like that

they said I was different,

gay, weird, and like the rest

but it's still no not like that.

I Can't Find My

I can't find my phone

I can't find my wallet

I can't find my keys

I can't find my laptop

I can't find my wife.

Bygones Be Bygones

from my languages,

to my whispers,

let the bygones be bygones

from mesmerized to

galvanizing in time

let the bygones be bygones

from erasing my troubles

to vanishing in plain sight

let the bygones be bygones

and from being delusions

to super glamorous

let the bygones be bygones.

You Have No Idea

you have no idea of all the things that I've done

you have no idea of all the things that I've seen

you have no idea of all the sleep that I've lost

you have no idea of all the feelings I've had to hide

you have no idea how hard is to admit you have failed.

Poetic's Penitentiary

it seems you think all verse should rhyme.

the poetic mind’s penitentiary

I am the father of the pen,

I write poetry often,

If you don't hear well, listen!

for poetry, they gave me a ten out of ten.

It's not bragging, it's everything

I do is good my creativity is immense,

I make poetry that makes sense,

this proves my excellence, and this poem is evidence.

Shadows Of Madness

timeless memories of you

cascade apron me like waterfall

keeping my world balanced

even if I occasionally fall

without those serenading echoes

my soul would wither away

but within I find the strength

to manifest laughter into my day

your voice is the sweetest melody

that my ears have ever known

It's solidifying what's broken

each time I hear it through the phone

that instant gratification

resuscitates my happiness

so that I may experience joy

through the shadows of this madness.

I'll Tell Ya A Secret But Only If You Promise

I'll tell ya a secret but only if you promise not to tell anyone else

I'll tell ya a secret but only if you promise to keep it to yourself

I'll tell ya a secret but only if you promise to keep it between you and I

I'll tell ya a secret but only if you promise to never speak a word of it.

She Would Ask You To

she would ask you to be faithful

she would ask you to marry her

she would ask you to love her unconditionally

she would ask you to be her only

she would ask you to have kids with you

she would ask you to be everything for her.

I Loved You Until

I loved you until you lied to me

I loved you until you decided to cheat on me

I loved you until you stole from me

I loved you until broke everything of mine

I loved you until I couldn't love you no more.

I Am Me

every person has a story,

I look nothing like what

I've been through, but I keep

turning to the worst page

and keep re-reading every phrase

I just want to forget it &

not relive it but here,

I am me and you are you

who tries to pull all parts of me

since its a such a process

as I try to find me yet, you're

a light, a heaven sent, that spoke

to me through your poetry

I guess you are the heart and soul

of your own poetry but I guess

you were born and made into a poet

that's the part of our own destiny.

Y'all Soundin' Like A

y'all soundin' like a Tarzan

y'all soundin' like a coon

y'all soundin' like a rattlesnake

y'all soundin' like a fiddle

y'all soundin' like a bunch of hooligans.

I Ain't Never Finish Tellin' Y'all 'Bout

I ain't never finish tellin' y'all 'bout our momma

I ain't never finish tellin' y'all 'bout the time I caught that big fish

I ain't never finish tellin' y'all 'bout them good old days

I ain't never finish tellin' y'all 'bout the time I got lost in the woods.

I Showed Up

I showed up for people when I was tired

I showed up for people when I was broke

I showed up for people when I was hurting

I showed up for people who need them to show up for

I showed up for people who didn't need it

I showed up for the people who didn't show up for me.

Somewhere In The World

somewhere in the world a teen trying weed for the first time

somewhere in the world a starving prostitute is giving a politician head

somewhere in the world a couple is trying to start a family out of love

somewhere in the world a child is excited on what they learned

somewhere in the world someone is too drunk to drive home

somewhere in the world someone's to afraid to post a tweet.

I'm A Lover

I'm a lover, undeniably,

uniquely brilliant, I'm a poet,

I'm a writer that finally knows it

The moment I looked into

your eyes, the only one

that i want, The only one

that I need, the only one

that I've got

I'll wait a lifetime for you,

because you are the

only one that i want like

a child who's star struck for

the first-time cause

I'm a lover, undeniably,

uniquely brilliant, I'm a poet,

I'm a writer that finally knows it.

Different Kinda Country

that old school kinda cool

I’m just a different kinda country

taken it on back to the 1990s

I’m just a different kinda country

Hawk Tuah, Spit On That Thing

can you hear me?

can you see me?

did you read this?

hawk tuah, now I spit,

I'm not quite yet spent,

so, I take a real deep beath,

then I take another second

to collect my composure

my benthic exposure so, get right

to it and give me that

hawk tuah, spin on that thing girl.

You Are Me

you are my comfort

you ain't famous but you're classic

you are also my poetry

you're love never dies

you are my favorite book

you are me and I am you.

You Left Me

you left my apartment

straight towards to the tortured

poets department I am him

and he is me and now we must see.

Secrets In The Trailer Park

secrets in the trailer park

left me staying in my bed

a hole in the wall, had me

guessing where I should head

I’m a sinner and a saint

but this story tells it all

they say all’s fair in love

and war, but nobody told me

that the corruption would

taste so sweet, but with that

hole in the wall i had to peak

urging, I jumped at the chance

to see remarking and expectation

forced me to open my eyes

and face the truth, why i shouldn't see

a villain that made me who I was

absolutely meant to be

now I know why the secrets in

the trailer park are meant to be kept

cause if it got leaked then I know

that I wouldn't be properly accepted.

Jesus Was Loved Amen

Jesus cried

Jesus felt hungry

Jesus felt thirsty

Jesus felt sleepy

Jesus was abandoned

Jesus was betrayed

Jesus was tempted

But Jesus was loved Amen.

I Need To Know

I need to know if it was my words that did it

I need to know if you’d already planned it

I need to know if one last fit sealed it

I need to know if you regret it

I need to know if you really loved it

I need to know if you miss it

I need to know if you re-live it

I need to know if you regret it

I need to know if you remember it

I need to know if you could explain it

I need to know if you would repeat it

I need to know if you were scared of it

I need to know if I deserved it

I need to know if you check it

I need to know if you’ve forgotten it

I need to know If you’ll forgive me for it.

I Miss You're Poetry

I miss you're poetry,

inspirational, sadden,

and cuts deep within every

written word as if the

Almighty University blackens

within a black hole forcing

power onto them, as if

I want my poetry to be

scattered among the dead

leaving their soul to strike

a note with the words being said

I miss you're poetry,

I miss you're poetry at the end.

Red Lipstick And High Dollar Signs

hanging with the red lipstick and the high dollar signs

would seem likely, sex without doubt a place for tongues

to hang out at a crossroads for legs, a cul-de-sac port

for passion, target of attack oblivion abyssal,

homey love shack.

I need to drink another shot of joy

and the details of the crime you can feel

the empty in the shot-glass of your soul

from the abyss of my despair, I rinse

my emotions with perfectly placed which left for me

telling someone else who may have seen it too

for like the things that have token a southern turn,

an amazing turn this was like, a little fantasy of mine

and shit she hopped down and went to work like a good girl

she looked so sexy riding my cock beautiful smile,

extra-long stamina gone wild, and ready to be

explosive when needed. with that red lipstick

and High dollar sign that's all she saw in her eyes.

I'm 34 Now And Missing You More

I'm 34 now and missing you more,

but somewhere in the distance

your tiny footsteps still manage to follow,

teetering with each step shining,

smiling yellow boots standing out amongst

the earthy browns, like your beautiful laughter

that I can still hear on a sunny day,

Has me missing you more each day,

I will always love you and forever my baby girl.

I Overthink

she texts me first, I overthink

she sends me kiss emojis, I overthink

she stares at my long messages, I overthink

she says she misses me too, I overthink

she likes my status, then boom, I overthink

she texts have a good night love randomly, I overthink.

By The Order Of The Pen

by the order of the pen

this is a poetic novelization

the language, the words,

the scheme, the cadence,

and the story, are all mine

due to by the order of the pen.

Story Of A Trainwreck

my version is a poetic letter,

25 years later, people still talk

about that Amtrak crash that

wasn't any better.

the night of Amtrak crash

Bourbonnais, Illinois

made headline news between

a semi-truck driver,

an Amtrak train,

11 killed, 122 injured

some died, some lost,

some was screaming for help

and others jumped into action

to save more lives.

a heartbreaking night, based

on one man's poor decisions

which lead to this sad horrific tragic

night that still remains a memory

to those who never forgotten

the day that it happened.

Big Red Letters

I ain't no crying' man but

a candle for the altar, so sweet

two puzzle pieces fit together

to make it complete

overpriced that lap dance

from hell even for me

that ass is gonna get

me in trouble to even tell

bend me over cowboy

that's spelled out with

big bold words that says

big red letters all over

my bed wetter's.

I Immediately Was Like

I immediately was like "oh, yeah

I immediately was like "oh, hell no

I immediately was like "uh oh

I immediately was like "oh shit

I immediately was like "oh well.

Under The Influence

you're body language,

a silent cry,

a call to surrender,

a toxic lie,

I can read it like a warning sign

a chemistry that's poisonous,

a fire that's mine,

If you were karma, then

I'd deserve the pain

every stroke of a heartache,

every whisper of shame,

still, I am under the Influence

of wicked spell.

Me & You

there's always someone better than me & you

there's always someone brighter than you & me

there's always someone smarter than me & you

there's always someone artistic than you & me

there's always someone poetic than me & you

there's always someone Philosophic than you & me

there'll never be another you, and another me

cause to me somehow, I'm a poet & you're my poetry.

Perfume

you entered my bed,

your perfume intoxicates

like opium dreams,

clinging to my flesh

as lingering fingers,

massaging my molten heart

even mortality will be severe

my soul from yours,

I'll never know a love like this

I only want you at the prime

my heart is content, my dear

I'll love you till the end of time

like you're perfume lingers

all over my bed.

Tennessee Poet

I think of him when I think of

a Tennessee poet,

he ain't a Tennessee poet,

But I still think of him.

She's The Only Woman I Ever Talk To You

she's the only woman I ever talk to you

she must've been dumb as fuck with

two kids, a token, five cent stamps

pocketful of broken dreams

filling in the blanks of a puzzle with the ink

from a long-lost memory

pulling me down beside her

gripping my life in her heart

whispering words of promised tomorrows

falling, I fell in warmth

like an impatient imperfect drug clinic junkie

waiting to live, switch on, and off so lovely

intense thoughts provoking my mind

when she's the only person in my life

that I want to have as my wife,

my ride or die for life, cause she's the

only woman I ever talk to from my bed side.

Stick To Your

stick to your writing goals

stick to your reading goals

stick to supporting independent bookstores

stick to attending library book sales

stick to your everyday goals.

The Gift Of Life In An Empty Box

your words are sent into an empty box,

giving back the present promised

it's getting to be enough with every minute

betraying what's cold comes inside

while checking the fire and still

poking the bear will not change the outcome

from the gift that was sent inside

as if your gift of life is wrapped in an empty box

to be set right outside.

Ecclesiastical Locality

Parrish known by

ecclesiastical locality,

cherish known by

to hold dearly,

heartbroken that even

a sound of whisper

you can hear so deeply.

missed and loved

unconditionally, now

he rest in peace internally.

I'm paradoxical, I'm a misfit

I'm paradoxical,

I'm a misfit,

I want people to like me, yet

I want them to hate me,

I'm paradoxical,

I'm a misfit,

I want everything perfect, yet

I am a hot mess bloody disaster,

I'm paradoxical,

I'm a misfit,

I'm a loser and I'm a winner

there's no silver lining

I'm just me,

I'm paradoxical,

I'm a misfit,

and that's all I'll ever be.

Like a Train

like a train, I’m painfully,

slowly, derailing.

gaining speed, faster and faster.

less broken and more jaded,

like a train I'm derailing.

Fire Everywhere

fire in the mountains,

fire in the sky,

fire on the trees,

fire on the oceans seas,

fire in the air,

fire, fire, there is fire everywhere.

Writer's Room

hanging out in the writer's forum

like a pervert in a public restroom,

begging to be bent over,

it's no stretch to conclude,

you want to be fucked in the ass

with no lube, as an advertising

sandwich-board invitation

all these nasty dudes,

telling them to slide on through

as if you're hanging out in the

writer's room.

I'm A Poet Of Another Color

I'm a poet of another color

unaffiliated to me but

this doesn't read much like a song

for everyone to see

you're right, she's psychotic, not psychic

that most people can read

with poet’s blood there's absolutely

something in me. cause

deep down, I'm a poet of another color

that most people cannot see.

Crap Poetry

writers read,

you're not a writer

this seemed jilted,

lost, and dropped off

at a bus terminal

this isn't poetry,

this is nothing but crap poetry.

She Got Them Eyes

she got them eyes,

Walmart eyes

she got them eyes,

Target eyes

she got them eyes,

they roll back twice

she absolutely got them eyes.

Ticky Tok

ticky tok, ticky tok,

is finally gone,

how much time

people had spent on

no more, at last

it's finally gone

ticky tok, ticky tok

is completely gone.

I’m Not Their Project

I'm not their project,

I'm not their broken thing to fix,

I'm not their charity,

I'm not their afterthought,

I was never meant to fit in

I'm not their project, and that's

the end of the story.

The Everything

the kindness I denied myself

the lessons written in scars

the names of those who stayed

the dreams that still whisper at 3 AM

the weight of every "I'm proud of you"

the silence I made peace with

the laughter that carried me through

the understanding that I am enough

the everything about life.

The Man You See Inside Of Me

I don’t want to be the man that they see

I don’t want to be the man that I see

I just want to be the man that

you see, the man you see inside of me.

Don't Ever Stop Calling him

don't ever stop calling him a rapist

don't ever stop calling him a fascist

don't ever stop calling him a felon

don't ever stop calling him a criminal

don't ever stop calling him a traitor

don't ever stop calling him a narcissist

don't ever stop calling him a liar.

Fills

the city dumps fill

the junkyards fill

the madhouses fill

the hospitals fill

the graveyards fill

nothing else fills other

then my broken heart.

It Couldn’t Be Done

it couldn’t be done, but it's going to happen

it couldn’t be done, but I'm going to do it anyways

it couldn’t be done, but it's the only way

it couldn’t be done, because it has to be done.

My Eyes Are Closed But I Can See

my eyes are closed but I can see through the darkest night

my eyes are closed but I can see the hidden inside of me

my eyes are closed but I can see the skeletons of the past

my eyes are closed but I can see the light from the other side.

You Are My Secret

a soul like yours is truly rare

you are my secret, your innocence

is like a charm so pure,

a quiet pride I hold inside.

you are mine, my heart beating,

my love, my life, my eternal guide,

you're a bomb in life’s chaotic

grips of mine either way you are

my secret and only mine.

My Every

my every word

my every story

my every stammer

my every stutter

until all that’s left

is an Amazon order.

I Like Music

I like music when I'm awake

I like music when I'm asleep

I like music when I'm counting sheep

I like music when I'm reading

I like music when I'm writing

I like music when I'm doing poetry

I like music when I'm tired

I like music when I'm excited

I like music when it Is all the time.

If I Hadn’t

If I hadn’t been persistent

If I hadn’t believed in love

If I hadn’t seen the real soul

If I’d missed your endless potential

If I’d let, go when you walked away

If I’d ignored the fragile heart

If I hadn’t prayed to the stars

If I hadn’t wandered sleepless nights

If I hadn’t offered us another chance.

Vulnerable Soul

I'm a soul with emotions

with desires to explore

I said I take them easy

but the truth is

I play along with life,

and often I'm loser at my own game

my version turns into habits

as if I'm gambling my vulnerable soul.

Without You

without you, I walk alone

without you, I am on my own

without you, nothing is right

without you, I weep each night

without you, I feel despair

without you, you've taken a part of me with you.

She's My Favorite Sin

Daughter of a Deacon,

apple of their eye.

Purity of an Angel

is only a disguise.

The tarnish on her halo

no one would believe,

a joyful revelation

for a country boy like me.

She's the one temptation

I hope I'll face it again,

No thoughts of resistance

she's my favorite sin.

Maintaining a good girl image,

her wildness she denies,

the girl that I'm in love with,

It is the one she tries to hide.

Confessions of desire,

would make a preacher blush,

a little piece of heaven that

gives me such a rush.

The same as when I met her,

now as much as then.

Heaven will have to wait,

cause she's my favorite sin.

Fathomable Tensions

the redness of your cheeks,

the roses of your lips,

the soft touch of your fingertips,

the gentle murmur in a feeling,

remains untouched, beyond lust,

and Free from all the fathomable tensions.

I Write Poetry

I write poetry to escape the pain

I write to wipe my tears from the inside

I write because poetry is the cure for a broken soul

I write till I am no longer cold

I write to revive from morning to night

I write to stay alive in this life

I write to survive this fight

I write till my sadness takes flight

I write to feel pure delight

I write to ignite and excite

I write for my heart to turn bright

I write despite the lack of light

I write poetry to keep my mood higher

I write poetry to never dry my hope

I write to never dehydrate my positive feelings

I write during financial crisis to stay smiling

I write till my souls heart is glowing and beaming.

Broken Puzzle

my first love was like a puzzle, perfect and true,

but our story ends, missing pieces of you,

I tried something new, but the pieces won’t fit through,

every piece I met, yet it doesn’t feel like you,

I still have no clue what I'm supposed to do,

looks like you’ve found where your piece belongs too,

while I'm still here with a puzzle undone,

no one fits better than the piece that's gone.

I Write The Story

I write for myself

I write about my health

I write a story unheard

I write every word

a little here a little there

I write the story; I write the words.

Pathetic Little Bitch

this little girl needs,

to be showered with love,

but it won’t come from me,

I can’t meet her needs,

she has found me,

instead, she’s found me

pathetic little me

pathetic little bitch

pathetic little me

pathetic little Bitch

I am PATHETIC little bitch

pathetic, pathetic

pathetic, pathetic

little Bitch.

Sometimes

sometimes their mind goes

sometimes his mind goes up

sometimes her mind goes down

sometimes his mind goes high

sometimes her mind hits the ground

sometimes he overthinks things

sometimes she overreacts to things.

You Said I Was The One

you said I was the missing piece

you said I was the one that made your heart release

you said I was the forever truth

you said I was home, your guiding star

you said I was the one, your heart's desire

you said I was the one, but you was a liar.

I hate It

I hate it when you’re not here

I hate it when you are sad

I hate it when you are without me

I hate it when dining alone

I hate it when I say hate

I hate it when I miss you

I hate it when I can’t touch you.

I'll Find You

I'll find you for a day

I'll find you, from the rain

I'll find you, to hopefully find the truth

I'll find you, like you found me

I'll find you, like the voyage that goes deeper and deeper

I'll find you, a moment of peace

I'll find you, a lifetime of hate.

Idolize

do not idolize me,

for I am not a fantasy.

do not dismiss me,

for I am not a figment.

let me breathe as I am —

tender, flawed, alive

gentle breeze, not a tempest.

a quiet strength, not a crutch.

I cannot walk beside you,

not in front, not behind.

I am neither the dream you chase,

nor the nightmare you fear

I am simply — a whisper,

a heartbeat, a memory

you will never deny.

Baptism In Your Eyes

your eyes are like an ocean

and I'm ready to drown

sink me in your waters motion

I want to be lost in your current

with you forever, so Baptist me

in your precious eyes.

My Credits Run Deep

I filmed myself in the bathroom mirror,

saying something deep,

something tragic,

but the words just sound rehearsed,

like I stole them from a better writer.

The camera shakes when I laugh,

not because it’s funny,

but because it’s ridiculous

how easy it is to talk about dying

like it’s just another school project

I’ll 'forget' to turn it in.

I wonder what song they’ll play

over my final scene.

Something slow, something ironic,

something that makes people

pretend they understood me.

But I don’t press record

not yet because part of me

still wants to see what happens next.

Don't Deserve It

paradise is blind to those who don't deserve it

love is blind, to those who don't deserve it

pain is blind, to those who don't deserve it

loyalty is blind, to those who don't deserve it

grief is blind, to those who don't deserve it

kindness is blind, to those who don't deserve it

good is blind, to those who don't deserve it

evil is blind to those who don't deserve it.

Every Moment Has a Soundtrack

harmonies and melodies

captures my drift,

cords and rhythm connect

people and places I've been,

songs and tunes are the

soundtrack to my life,

at some lonely hour when an

old track comes to mind,

stresses and troubles for a time

gone and left behind

because to me every moment

has a Soundtrack that's unique

and one of a kind.

The Scent Of You

a whiff of you in the crumpled

sheets transports me to you

the sound of your voice is like

a perfume that lingers on even

when you’re not in the room

the smell, the taste, the touch

of your sound, is the scent of you

that will forever be mine when

I am missing you because the

scent of you will always stick like glue.

Pink Cocaine

there was a man who put

his reputation on the line

nightly tellin' y'all what the

fuck is really going' on

cocaine use and trafficking

filing false police reports

fraud and sexual disfunction

using magic on your enemies

cowboy spurs boots of drug dealer

chinchilla hat clippings gleaming

while playing Texas Hold' EM with

white powder next to the deck of cards

screaming out I won, I won the

pink cocaine, pink cocaine.

Broken

I am not broken like you damn,

and you are not broken like me,

although we're equally brokenhearted,

deepest secrets of our heart's written

in the darkest desires of one's soul,

hidden within riddles that listens to

every tear that I've shed, for loving

you's a gift that I've always wished for.

A Writer's Blues

I got my pen and my notebook

thoughts run through my mind

sometimes I know what to say

some days I can't find words at all

I want to rhyme all the time

It doesn't work out sometimes

writer's block interrupts my mind

the process can take some time

I have to write a story

someone is waiting to read a story

I have to go through stress and

strain to calm someone else's nerves

they get to go to sleep at night

I'm up finding the words to write

this is the writer's blues oh my.

I Can Hear Your Voice

I can hear your voice, it echoes

piercing me like a dagger

calling me until I stagger

I can hear your voice, it beckons

that I am not able to run

I can hear your voice, it calms

soothing me you are my cure

so much that I need you so

close to me as I can hear your voice

It is so soft and warming.

Kiss Me Like You Mean It

I fell in love too quickly,

I fell in love too deeply,

I struggle with it every night,

and cry myself to sleep

kiss me like you mean it,

swear to me like an oath,

the next time we see Cupid,

he has to shoot us both.

Toys "R" Us & Blockbuster Video Shops Used To Be

Toys "R" Us & Blockbuster video shops used to be wicked cool

Toys "R" Us & Blockbuster video shops used to be the best place to hang out at

Toys "R" Us & Blockbuster video shops used to be the cheapest price in town

Toys "R" Us & Blockbuster video shops used to be the 90s era

Toys "R" Us & Blockbuster video shops used to be known for being the best theater shows in town

Toys "R" Us & Blockbuster video shops used to be everyone's childhood stories

Toys "R" Us & Blockbuster video shops that now everyone wishes it comes back.

I Say As I Smile

I say as I smile, fuck you

I say as I smile, don't test me

I say as I smile, wrong place, wrong time

I say as I smile, back the fuck up

I say as I smile, go to he'll

I say as I smile, you about to meet Jesus

I say as I smile, you're messing with the wrong guy.

I Ain't Gonna Lie

I ain't gonna lie

she's got a great set

of legs, a stellar ass,

phenomenal tits,

her grips like near climax,

strokes so tight,

super ass Hellbent,

damn near obsessive,

possessed with every single craft

this is a girl who has gone bad,

this is a girl rotten in the middle

of my bed body cream,

soaking wet now she mixes

everything I got, cause to me

I still ain't gonna lie.

History

I exhale my history

out of the side

of my neck and drink

the truth from my spine

the second between

an apology and forgiveness,

a girl gone bad

with every bruise, every line

a memory etched into

your body, like a storyteller

based on a true Hollywood story

as I inhaled and exhaled my history.

You’re Officially An

you’re officially an idiot

you’re officially a dumbass

you’re officially a fuck up

you’re officially a pain in my ass.

I Wouldn’t Say That But

I wouldn’t say that, but she is definitely a pain in the ass

I wouldn’t say that, but the place is in shambles

I wouldn’t say that but it's possible they won't reopen

I wouldn’t say that, but everyone maybe let go from there

I wouldn’t say that, but I guess we'll never absolutely know the truth.

Lovemaking

It doesn’t matter how fast

you play, it only matters

how deep you stick it in

when you do a lone cabin

with the chimney full of love

and heat steal a kiss

as you go sugar plumb crazy

somewhere I was supposed to be,

somewhere else entirely

yet instead, you was inside of me

as we kiss breathlessly

you’ll look so good carrying my baby

our lovemaking has me shaking

9 months later she's having his baby.

Like A Dagger

keepin' it light, I like that

a bit with self-adsorption

you put down, your absence

is like a dagger, sharp and true,

twists deep within,

yet still I ache for you

your whispered words

still ring within my ear,

that I see you in,

in the corner of my eye

yet, still I wear your love

like a heavy chain

cause to me you're so sharp

that cuts so deep,

just like a dagger I bleed.

Rattlesnake Legs

imagine you loved me before I

learned to fear it

your faraway whisper echoes

to be a thing, we must be something

not just one big continuous fling

in choosing you, I choose very life

your hands give me form, the hands of my wife

those rattlesnake legs got me lookin

desperately at your thighs.

Fucked Up

fucked up but that's the truth

fucked up but I'm built like that

fucked up either way I knew that

fucked up but it will be alright.

Fentanyl Princess

I weep for what could've been,

for what's been lost, a

love that never was,

they see her as a junkie,

a thief, a bitch, a whore

but she'll always be a princess

in her soul and in her core

a princess holding a needle

with a teardrop in her eye

so scary that they call her the

fentanyl princess pink lie.

Poetic Novelization

you have administered me such strong dose,

for my heart is pumping blood,

like the river flows,

as my love for you steadily grows,

I am so tempted to propose

you’ll look so good carrying my baby,

with a bottle of rose,

I nearly choked on these words he wrote

yet, I'm not weak, but I'm kind

she's my boss's daughter and she's completely off limits

and still yet I'm going to make her mine.

He Is Me

he's a bad ass, with fire in his eyes,

he's a rebel, refusing to conform

he's got a mind that's razor-sharp,

a tongue that cuts, leaving deep scars

his words, a weapon, lethal and true,

he'll speak his mind, too no matter who,

he's unapologetically, He's a warrior,

he's independent, never needing a crutch,

no one can break him, no one can tame

his bad ass bad boy image

a force to be reckoned with, come what way

in a world that tries to bring him down,

still rises above, wearing the crown,

and still to this day he is me.

Real Eyes Realize Real Lies

real eyes, realize, real lies

as if she's a once upon a

time, kinda friend, best loud,

best known, half broken, half found

your holidays don't look like

a Hallmark movie it tells more than

a story but for you those

real eyes, realize the real lies.

The Photo Poetic

lost in a sea of sapphire blue eyes

it's complex, it's dirty, and

I relished every single detail

this is not your moms romance blog

putting to flight,

could have been my Ride & Die

now this bitch is barking with dogs,

begging for a bone,

with every fabulous shade of little old me

I give you the photo poetic dream.

Halfway Between My House And Chicago

I was here, and I tried so hard to be here

I'm alone in a hotel room,

my cell phone service drops calls,

yet my infuriatingly is short, Unpredictable

and irreplaceable but my time is precious

while I'm breaking free from the shackles of

fear and doubt I sing my heart out

as I am halfway between my house and Chicago.